

COURT OF APPEAL OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA  
SECOND APPELLATE DISTRICT

CHURCH UNIVERSAL & TRIUMPHANT, )  
INC., A MONTANA CORPORATION, )  
 )  
PLAINTIFF, CROSS-DEFENDANT )  
AND APPELLANT; )  
 )  
ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET, )  
 )  
CROSS-DEFENDANT AND APPELLANT, )  
 )  
VS. ) SUPERIOR COURT  
 ) NO. C 358D91  
 )  
GREGORY MULL, )  
 )  
DEFENDANT, CROSS-COMPLAINANT )  
AND RESPONDENT. )

APPEAL FROM THE SUPERIOR COURT OF LOS ANGELES COUNTY  
HONORABLE ALFRED L. MARGOLIS, JUDGE PRESIDING  
REPORTERS' TRANSCRIPT ON APPEAL

APPEARANCES:

FOR THE PLAINTIFF,  
CROSS-DEFENDANTS AND  
APPELLANTS:

RIORDAN & MC KINZIE  
300 SOUTH GRAND AVENUE, SUITE 2900  
LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA 90071  
TELEPHONE: (213) 629-4824

FOR THE DEFENDANT,  
CROSS-COMPLAINANT AND  
RESPONDENT:

LAWRENCE LEVY, ESQ.  
14724 VENTURA BOULEVARD, SUITE 704  
SHERMAN OAKS, CALIFORNIA 91403  
(818) 905-5971

-AND-

LYLE FRANCIS MIDDLETON, ESQ.  
2500 WILSHIRE BOULEVARD, SUITE 810  
LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA 90057  
(213) 381-2277

**COPY**

VOLUME 4 OF 12 VOLUMES  
PAGES 633 TO 943, INCL.

KATHLEEN H. ADAMS, CSR #2853  
BRIDGET F. GEORGE, CSR #6148  
CELESTE MALE, CSR #1370  
ERMA DE MAR, CSR #2117  
OFFICIAL REPORTERS

1 LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA; WEDNESDAY, FEBRUARY 19, 1986 \*

2 10:10 A.M.

3 DEPARTMENT 50

HON. ALFRED L. MARGOLIS, JUDGE

4 (APPEARANCES AS HERETOFORE NOTED.)

5  
6 THE COURT: GOOD MORNING, EVERYBODY. I AM GLAD THAT  
7 EVERYBODY MADE IT TODAY IN SPITE OF THE HEAVY RAINS.

8 PLEASE PROCEED.

9 MR. LEVY: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR. I WONDER IF THE  
10 COURT WOULD INQUIRE WHETHER OR NOT THE JURY HEARD THE TAPE  
11 YESTERDAY. I KNOW WE HAD SOME DIFFICULTIES WITH THAT. THE  
12 MACHINE WE HAVE REPLACED THAT MACHINE. MY ONLY QUESTION IS  
13 IF THEY HEARD AND UNDERSTOOD --

14 THE COURT: HOW ABOUT IT? COULD YOU HEAR IT  
15 YESTERDAY?

16 ALTERNATE JUROR NO. 4: SOME OF IT.

17 JUROR NO. 9: IT WAS DISTORTED QUITE A BIT.

18 MR. LEVY: THE REASON I AM ASKING THE COURT TO ASK  
19 YOU THAT QUESTION IS BECAUSE IF YOU DID HEAR IT  
20 SUFFICIENTLY, WE WILL NOT REPLAY THE FIRST TAPE. IF YOU  
21 DIDN'T, WE WILL.

22 JUROR NO. 4: I WOULD THINK WE HEARD IT SUFFICIENTLY  
23 ENOUGH. IF WE HAVE ANY QUESTION, WE COULD COME BACK AND  
24 READ THE TRANSCRIPT OF THE COURT REPORTER.

25 THE COURT: HOW ABOUT OTHERS?

26 JUROR NO. 3: I AGREE WITH THAT.

27 MR. LEVY: AT THIS TIME THEN, YOUR HONOR --

28 THE COURT: THERE IS IN EVIDENCE ALSO A TRANSCRIPT OF

1 THAT TAPE AND THAT WILL BE AVAILABLE TO THE JURORS IF THEY  
2 WISH TO REVIEW IT. EVERYBODY SATISFIED TO PROCEED WITH THE  
3 SECOND TAPE THEN?

4 (THE JURORS ANSWERED IN THE AFFIRMATIVE.)

5 THE COURT: OKAY.

6 MR. LEVY: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

7 (A PORTION OF THE AUDIO CASSETTE,  
8 EXHIBIT 8-B, WAS PLAYED.)

9 (THE TRANSCRIPT OF A PORTION OF  
10 EXHIBIT 8-B IS COPIED INTO THE  
11 RECORD AS FOLLOWS:)

12 MONROE: ...THERE IS ANOTHER QUARTER  
13 OF A MEMO IN THERE WHICH GREGORY GOT THAT HE  
14 AGREED TO, WHICH STATES THAT BEYOND THE SPAN  
15 OF TIME WHEN HE WAS WORKING ON ONE PROJECT,  
16 WE COULD NOT COMMIT TO HOW MUCH OF HIS TIME  
17 WOULD BE AVAILABLE AND --

18 GREGORY: I WAS CLOSING DOWN THE  
19 BUSINESS.

20 MONROE: -- AND THAT HE WOULD HAVE TO  
21 BE RESPONSIBLE FOR KEEPING HIS BUSINESS  
22 GOING, EITHER IN SAN FRANCISCO OR AROUND  
23 HERE.

24 GREGORY: CLOSING DOWN THE BUSINESS,  
25 NOT KEEPING IT GOING, MONROE. IT WAS NEVER,  
26 NEVER IMPLIED THAT I WAS KEEPING IT GOING.  
27 IT WAS ALWAYS THAT I WOULD CLOSE IT DOWN,  
28 THAT I WOULD DEVOTE FULL TIME TO THIS

1 ORGANIZATION OTHER THAN THE COMMITMENTS OR  
2 THE JOBS THAT WERE GOING --

3 MONROE: I SENT YOU A MEMO ON MARCH  
4 17 THAT SAYS IT WILL CONTINUE TO SUPPORT  
5 YOUR WORK SO LONG AS YOU ARE NEEDED FOR THE  
6 MONTESSORI BUILDINGS AND ANY OTHER WORK  
7 WHICH MIGHT SERVE US IN THE NEAR FUTURE.  
8 YOU SHOULD UNDERSTAND THAT WE ARE NOT  
9 TAKING, MAKING ANY COMMITMENT ABOVE AND  
10 BEYOND THAT LENGTH OF TIME AT THIS POINT.  
11 CONSEQUENTLY, YOU MUST BE PREPARED TO  
12 SUPPORT YOURSELF FINANCIALLY EITHER HERE OR  
13 IN SAN FRANCISCO. AND ON MARCH 18 YOU SAID,  
14 "I ACCEPT YOUR DECISION FULLY AS PER YOUR  
15 MEMORANDUM DATED MARCH 16, 1979."

16 GREGORY: THERE'S NO CONFLICT HERE.

17 MONROE: WELL, THE POINT IS THAT --

18 EDWARD: WELL, THERE IS A BIG  
19 CONFLICT BECAUSE WE WENT AHEAD AND PAID YOU  
20 ABOUT \$20,000 AFTER THAT, FULLY  
21 UNDERSTANDING THAT WE WERE UNDER NO  
22 COMMITMENT TO SUPPORT YOU OTHER THAN MAKING  
23 LOANS TO YOU.

24 GREGORY: AT ANY TIME YOU COULD HAVE  
25 DROPPED ME, TOO.

26 MOTHER: WHAT WAS THERE, WHY WAS  
27 THERE ANY REASON TO DROP YOU?

28 GREGORY: I WAS HOPING TO SELL MY

1 HOME FOR \$240,000. WE WOULD NOT BE TALKING  
2 ABOUT MONEY IF I HAD SOLD IT. BUT LAST  
3 MINUTE, WHEN THIS WHOLE THING CAME CLOSING  
4 IN ON ME, I REDUCED IT TO \$199,500 TO JUST,  
5 TO GET RID OF IT AND DIDN'T KNOW WHAT WOULD  
6 HAPPEN. AND THEN I AM ASKING FOR  
7 UNDERSTANDING, SOME UNDERSTANDING FOR THE  
8 SITUATION THAT I CAME DOWN HERE ON MY TERMS.  
9 AND I'M ASKING FOR THOSE TERMS TO BE  
10 CONSIDERED, AND THEY ARE NOT BEING  
11 CONSIDERED.

12 MOTHER: I AM GIVING YOU THE  
13 UNDERSTANDING THAT YOUR HOME SOLD FOR LESS,  
14 AND I'M SAYING YOU SHOULD GIVE THE \$10,000  
15 NOW AND THE BALANCE IN PAYMENTS IN THE YEARS  
16 TO COME, WHEN IT DOES NOT PUT A BURDEN UPON  
17 YOU. AND I THINK THAT IS ADEQUATE  
18 UNDERSTANDING FOR THE FACT THAT I HAVE  
19 ACTUALLY PAID OUT MONEY TO YOU THAT IS THE  
20 WORKING CAPITAL OF THIS ORGANIZATION UNDER A  
21 PREVIOUS UNDERSTANDING THAT YOU GAVE US.  
22 YOU'RE NOT PUTTING ANY UNDERSTANDING IN THIS  
23 DIRECTION. CAN'T YOU UNDERSTAND MY  
24 POSITION?

25 GREGORY: I OFFERED YOU \$10,000.

26 MOTHER: DO YOU NOT UNDERSTAND THE  
27 FACT THAT YOU TOOK THIRTY-SEVEN FROM ME AND  
28 THAT I AM ALL OF THE SUDDEN --

1 GREGORY: I GAVE YOU SERVICES FOR  
2 THAT. IT WASN'T THAT I TOOK IT FROM YOU.

3 MOTHER: IT'S NOT TRUE, YOU TOOK A  
4 LOAN.

5 GREGORY: I DID GIVE YOU SERVICES FOR  
6 THEM.

7 MOTHER: IT WASN'T FOR THAT. IF YOUR  
8 SERVICE WAS FOR MONEY, THEN YOU LOST THE  
9 ENTIRE BENEFIT OF REWARD FOR CHELASHIP. THE  
10 WHOLE THING IS TORN UP.

11 GREGORY: I DIDN'T DO IT FOR MONEY.  
12 IT WAS JUST THIS FINAL THING.

13 MOTHER: YOU HAVE OFFERED TO SERVE ME  
14 SINCE YOU CAME TO SANTA BARBARA IN '73. YOU  
15 HAVE BEEN -- OR '74 -- YOU HAVE BEEN  
16 PRESENTING PLANS, BEGGING TO BE INCLUDED ON  
17 PROJECTS. YOU WERE NEVER DEMANDING MONEY.  
18 YOU ALWAYS GAVE ME THE IMPRESSION FROM THE  
19 VERY BEGINNING THAT YOU WANTED TO WORK FOR  
20 ME.

21 GREGORY: AND I COULD NOT HAVE COME  
22 HERE IF YOU HADN'T PAID MY BILLS. THERE WAS  
23 NO WAY. THOSE BILLS WOULD GO ON.

24 MOTHER: GREGORY, YOU HAVE IN YOUR  
25 OWN WRITING STATED THAT YOU NEEDED THAT  
26 MONEY, YOU COULD NOT GO ON WITHOUT IT, BUT  
27 YOU TOOK IT AS A LOAN. AND YOU'RE TRYING TO  
28 WRIGGLE OFF THAT HOOK, AND IT WILL NEVER

1 HAPPEN. IF YOU STAND TODAY BEFORE ME AND EL  
2 MORYA AND SAY, "ALL THAT I'VE GIVEN SINCE  
3 JANUARY 11, 1979, HAS BEEN FOR MONEY," THEN  
4 SO BE IT. THAT IS YOUR REWARD. YOU HAVE NO  
5 GRACE FROM GOD FOR THAT SERVICE.

6 GREGORY: THE MONEY IS NOT IMPORTANT  
7 TO ME.

8 MOTHER: THEN YOU SHOULD BE WILLING  
9 TO PAY IN FULL IF IT'S NOT IMPORTANT. BUT  
10 YOU'D RATHER PAY OFF YOUR CONDOMINIUM, ETC.

11 MONROE: GREGORY, I'D LIKE JUST LIKE  
12 TO WITNESS A FEW THINGS TO YOU. FIRST OF  
13 ALL, I WANT YOU TO TOTALLY UNDERSTAND THAT,  
14 THAT MOTHER'S ADVOCACY IS TOWARD YOUR SOUL.  
15 AND WHETHER YOU BELIEVE IT OR NOT, MINE IS  
16 TOO. AND I FEEL I HAVE A RIGHT TO SAY THAT  
17 BECAUSE IN THE COURSE OF SERVING MOTHER, I  
18 WAS VERY OFTEN THE INTERMEDIARY BETWEEN  
19 YOURSELF AND KATHLEEN MULL. AND MANY AN  
20 HOUR DID I SPEND ON THE PHONE ON YOUR BEHALF  
21 WITH KATHLEEN MULL, AS WELL AS EDGAR  
22 MUELLER. AND I RECEIVED FROM THEM THE  
23 SLINGS AND ARROWS OF THEIR OUTRAGEOUS  
24 FORTUNE ON YOUR BEHALF.

25 AND MANY A TIME YOU CAME INTO  
26 MY OFFICE AND WAS, WERE COUNSELED BY ME  
27 BECAUSE OF THE BURDENS THAT WERE UPON YOU  
28 BECAUSE OF THAT SITUATION. AND I RECEIVED

1 YOU AND SERVED YOU AS A CHELA, AS SOMEONE  
2 WHO IS MOTHER'S CHELA AND THEREFORE, YOU  
3 KNOW, WAS FULLY DESERVING OF THAT SUPPORT.  
4 AND I DON'T REGRET THAT SERVICE IN ANY WAY,  
5 SHAPE, OR FORM. I DON'T THINK THAT YOU ARE  
6 REMEMBERING OF IT AT THIS MOMENT. I THINK  
7 THAT THIS HAS GONE SOME OTHER WAY IN YOUR  
8 CONSCIOUSNESS THAT ALL OF THE SUDDEN, YOU  
9 KNOW -- AT ANY RATE, YOU HAVE A DIFFERENT  
10 OPINION.

11 I WANT TO WITNESS TO YOU THAT  
12 MY OPINION, MY ATTITUDE TOWARDS YOU, IS ONE  
13 OF LOVE -- AND LOVE IN THE FULL SPECTRUM OF  
14 THAT LOVE ON ALL LEVELS. I WANT TO WITNESS  
15 TO YOU THAT AT THE TIME THAT THE, THE  
16 DISCUSSION OF YOUR HOME AND THE TRANSFER OF  
17 THE TRUST OCCURRED, IT IS TRUE THAT YOU HAD  
18 YOUR DISCUSSIONS WITH MOTHER. YOU ALSO HAD  
19 SOME DISCUSSIONS WITH EDWARD AND I. AS A  
20 RESULT OF THOSE DISCUSSIONS, YOU DECIDED  
21 THAT YOU WOULD NOT MAKE ANY CONTRIBUTION AT  
22 THAT TIME.

23 I THINK THAT IT SHOULD BE  
24 IMPORTANT THAT YOU SHOULD BE ABLE TO SEE  
25 SOMETHING ABOUT WHERE MOTHER IS COMING FROM  
26 AND WHERE WE'RE COMING FROM -- THAT AFTER  
27 THAT OCCURRED YOU WERE NOT OSTRACIZED FROM  
28 OUR FELLOWSHIP AND OUR COMMUNION AS BROTHERS



1 AND SISTERS. WHEN YOU DECIDED TO KEEP THAT  
2 HOUSE, YOU, YOU CONTINUED IN PRECISELY THE  
3 SAME VEIN OF THE SPIRIT OF THIS COMMUNITY AS  
4 YOU EVER HAD BEFORE. YOU DIDN'T RECEIVE THE  
5 COLD SHOULDER OR ANYTHING. AND EVEN MORE  
6 SIGNIFICANTLY, WE CONTINUED TO EXTEND TO YOU  
7 GREAT AMOUNTS OF MONIES, EVEN AFTER THAT HAD  
8 OCCURRED. IF WE WERE OUT TO, TO TWIST YOUR  
9 ARM AND MAKE YOU GIVE MONEY TO US, WE WOULD  
10 NOT HAVE BEEN, GONE AROUND AND DONE THE  
11 EXACT OPPOSITE IF MONEY HAD BEEN OUR MOTIVE.

12 ANOTHER THING I WANT TO POINT  
13 OUT TO YOU, GREGORY, IN TERMS OF HOW YOU'VE  
14 BEEN TREATED, AND YOU, YOU'VE ASKED FOR  
15 UNDERSTANDING IN THIS RESPECT -- THE LETTER  
16 THAT YOU MAILED IN WHICH YOU MORE OR LESS  
17 SAID, "HERE'S \$10,000, TAKE IT OR LEAVE IT,"  
18 THAT LETTER OCCURRED WHILE MOTHER WAS IN  
19 INDIA. DURING THE TIME THAT SHE WAS GONE  
20 AND EVEN AFTERWARDS, SHE KNEW AND EDWARD AND  
21 I, WE ALL KNEW THAT YOU HAD MORE OR LESS  
22 GIVEN US AN ULTIMATUM; AND YOU'VE STOOD ON  
23 THAT ULTIMATUM CONSISTENTLY TO THIS VERY  
24 MOMENT. IN SPITE OF THAT, YOU CONTINUED TO  
25 ENJOY FREE ROOM AND BOARD ON THIS CAMPUS,  
26 AND YOU CONTINUED TO ENJOY THE FULL BENEFITS  
27 OF THE ACTIVITY, INCLUDING STANDING AND  
28 SITTING ON THE FIRST ROW OF THE CHAPEL OF

1 THE HOLY GRAIL THROUGHOUT ALL OF THE  
2 DICTATIONS AND THE INSTRUCTION OF THE  
3 ABORTION SEMINAR.

4 GREGORY: [INAUDIBLE]

5 MONROE: THE POINT I'M MAKING,  
6 GREGORY, IS YOU WERE NOT CAST OUT OF THE  
7 FELLOWSHIP, EVEN THOUGH WE UNDERSTOOD THAT  
8 THIS WAS A TREMENDOUS STUMBLING BLOCK IN  
9 YOUR WORLD. AND IF WE HAD BEEN OTHER THAN  
10 UNDERSTANDING, YOU WOULD HAVE, YOU KNOW, WE  
11 COULD HAVE DONE ALL KINDS OF THINGS AND  
12 TAKEN ALL KINDS OF MOVEMENTS.

13 I WANT TO POINT OUT TO YOU THAT  
14 THE NOTES IN THERE WERE DUE AND PAYABLE IN  
15 FULL ON MARCH THE THIRTY-FIRST, AND WE DID  
16 NOT EVEN BREATHE A CONVERSATION IN THE  
17 ENTIRE TIME SINCE THESE MONIES STARTED  
18 COMING -- EXCEPT WHEN YOU NEEDED MORE MONEY,  
19 AND IT CAME UP BECAUSE YOU NEEDED MORE  
20 MONEY. WE DID NOT COME TO YOU AND ASK YOU,  
21 "PAY ME THAT THOU OWEST." AND EVEN AFTER  
22 THESE DEBTS WERE DUE IN FULL, WE DID NOT  
23 COME TO YOU AND ASK YOU FOR ANY OF IT. WE  
24 ALLOWED YOU THE WHOLE LATITUDE AND GRACE AND  
25 RESPECT THAT WE WOULD AFFORD TO A FELLOW  
26 WORLD-SERVER -- THAT, THAT YOU WERE ACTING  
27 HONORABLY TOWARDS US.

28 SO, WHAT I'M SAYING IS THAT YOU

1 HAD FULL UNDERSTANDING FROM US, AND TO THIS  
2 VERY HOUR YOU HAVE FULL UNDERSTANDING FROM  
3 US. WE ARE -- THE OFFER OF GIVING YOU AN  
4 EXTENDED PERIOD OF TIME, WHICH HAS NOT EVEN  
5 BEEN DISCUSSED HOW LONG THAT PERIOD OF TIME  
6 WOULD BE OR WHAT THE TERMS WOULD BE, WE'VE  
7 NOT EVEN COME TO ANY DISCUSSION OF, OF HOW  
8 LONG IT WOULD BE THAT YOU WOULD PAY IT BACK  
9 OR WHETHER THERE WOULD BE INTEREST OR NOT.  
10 WE'VE NEVER EVEN ENTERED INTO THE  
11 PRELIMINARIES OF SUCH A DISCUSSION BECAUSE  
12 YOU HAVE NOT EVEN OPENED THE DOORWAY TO THAT  
13 BY AGREEING THAT IT WAS EVEN A POSSIBILITY.  
14 YOU'VE NEVER EVEN BEEN WILLING TO ALLOW IT  
15 TO BE A POSSIBILITY.

16 SO, ALL I WANT TO SAY IS THAT,  
17 THAT WE HAVE FULL UNDERSTANDING OF YOUR  
18 SITUATION. AND I HOPE THAT YOU WILL HAVE  
19 SOME UNDERSTANDING OF OURS IN THAT WE DON'T  
20 VIEW THIS AS \$37,000 THAT BELONGS TO MOTHER  
21 OR TO EDWARD OR TO I. WE REGARD THIS AS A  
22 SACRED TRUST THAT THE BROTHERHOOD HAS PLACED  
23 IN OUR HANDS, AND THAT WE HAVE A  
24 RESPONSIBILITY TO THE BROTHERHOOD AS WELL AS  
25 TO THOSE FOR WHOM THOSE FUNDS WERE DONATED  
26 THAT WERE INTENDED TO BENEFIT FROM IT, AND  
27 THAT WE DON'T TAKE THAT RESPONSIBILITY  
28 LIGHTLY -- AND THAT IT'S NOT JUST FOR US TO

1 STAND ASIDE AND ALLOW THOSE MONIES INTENDED  
2 FOR THE WORLD AND FOR WORLD SERVICE TO BE  
3 CIRCUMVENTED FROM THEIR, FROM THEIR GOAL.  
4 AND THAT IS THE ENTIRE SPIRIT IN WHICH THIS  
5 DISCUSSION AND THE PREVIOUS DISCUSSIONS HAVE  
6 GONE ON.

7 GREGORY: OKAY. YOU MENTIONED THAT I  
8 CAME TO YOU FOR MANY SESSIONS OF COUNSELING  
9 OR FOR COMFORT CONCERNING KATHLEEN. I NEVER  
10 CAME FOR ANY EXCEPT WHEN YOU WERE SETTLING  
11 FOR WHEN SHE WAS LEAVING. I NEVER CAME TO  
12 YOU FOR ANY SESSIONS OF COUNSELING.

13 MONROE: I HAVE LETTERS FROM YOU,  
14 GREGORY -- A NUMBER OF LETTERS.

15 GREGORY: BUT I NEVER CAME INTO YOUR  
16 OFFICE AND SAID, "MONROE, HELP," OTHER THAN  
17 THE FIRST TIME I CAME AND WANTED TO  
18 EXPOSE --

19 MONROE: DIDN'T WE TALK ABOUT IT?

20 GREGORY: YEAH, BUT THERE WAS --

21 MONROE: OKAY, WELL, IF YOU DON'T  
22 FEEL THAT, THAT I WAS HELPFUL [INAUDIBLE],  
23 THAT'S YOUR BUSINESS IF YOU DON'T, IF YOU  
24 DON'T --

25 GREGORY: OKAY, THE ONLY -- OF COURSE  
26 YOU WERE VERY HELPFUL. BUT YOU'RE IMPLYING  
27 THAT I CAME FOR COUNSELING AFTER SHE LEFT  
28 BECAUSE THEY WERE GIVING ME BAD ENERGY. I

1 NEVER CAME TO YOU FOR COUNSELING AFTER THAT.  
2 IT WAS ONLY WHEN I CAME TO EXPOSE KATHLEEN  
3 BECAUSE SHE DOUBTED THE MESSENGERSHIP OF  
4 MOTHER AND THEN WHEN THE WHOLE THING WAS  
5 WHEN SHE WAS LEAVING. I NEVER CAME AFTER  
6 THAT. AND THE ATTITUDE YOU HAVE WITH ME  
7 NOW, I'M NOT AFRAID OF YOU. BUT I'M TELLING  
8 YOU, WHEN YOU JERK ME OUT OF CHURCH AND YOU  
9 TAKE ME TO MOTHER'S DINING ROOM AND SAY,  
10 "WHAT'S THIS ALL ABOUT?" WITH A BIG BOOMING  
11 VOICE -- I'M AFRAID.

12 MOTHER: YOU HAVE NOTHING TO FEAR BUT  
13 YOUR OWN, YOUR OWN SOUL AND CONSCIENCE.  
14 NOBODY HERE IS TRYING TO THREATEN YOU.  
15 YOU'RE SO QUICK TO ASK ME, YOU KNOW, IF  
16 YOU'RE, IF YOU'RE GOING TO GO TO THE FINAL  
17 JUDGMENT, IF THE DECREES WON'T WORK. THAT'S  
18 NOT WHERE I'M COMING FROM. WHY, WHY DO YOU  
19 EVEN IMPUTE THAT TO ME? YOU'VE ACTUALLY  
20 BELIEVED KATHLEEN MULL MORE THAN YOU'VE  
21 BELIEVED ME. YOU'VE ABSOLUTELY HELD ON TO  
22 HER PROPHECY THAT WE WERE AFTER YOUR MONEY,  
23 AND YOU'VE BELIEVED THE LIE. AND YOU HAVE  
24 NOW BECOME DAMNED BY YOUR OWN LIE AND YOUR  
25 OWN BELIEF OF THAT LIE.

26 YOU HAVE BELIEVED HER MORE THAN  
27 YOU'VE BELIEVED ME -- THIS WRETCHEDNESS OF  
28 THIS WOMAN, WHO'S DONE WHAT SHE COULD DO TO

1 YOU AND ME, WHICH YOU SEE CLEARLY THROUGH.  
2 AND NOW YOU'RE READY TO GO OUT AND DO  
3 EXACTLY WHAT SHE HAS DONE, WHICH IS TO  
4 CONTACT EVERYBODY SHE KNEW TO SPREAD HER  
5 LIES. NOW YOU WANT TO DO THE SAME ABOUT ME.  
6 THE FIRST THING YOU WANT TO DO IS JUSTIFY  
7 YOURSELF. WHY ARE YOU CRYING OUT SO LOUDLY?

8 GREGORY: IF I CAN NO LONGER BELIEVE  
9 IN THE ORGANIZATION BECAUSE OF NOT RESOLVING  
10 THIS SITUATION, HOW CAN I CONTINUE HAVE,  
11 CONTINUE HAVING PETER MITTENDORF MAKE A  
12 COMMITMENT TO THIS CHURCH?

13 MOTHER: WHAT COMMITMENT HAS HE EVER  
14 MADE? TWO HUNDRED DOLLARS A YEAR? WHAT'S  
15 THE BIG DEAL?

16 MONROE: TWO THOUSAND A YEAR.

17 MOTHER: TWO THOUSAND A YEAR?

18 GREGORY: FOR FIVE YEARS. HE WANTS  
19 TO INCREASE IT TO TEN.

20 MOTHER: WHAT AM I SUPPOSED TO SAY?  
21 I'M SUPPOSED TO COMPROMISE YOUR CHELASHIP  
22 FOR PETER MITTENDORF? I'M NOT GOING TO TELL  
23 YOU A LIE. I AM TELLING YOU THE TRUTH  
24 TODAY. YOU HAVE COMPROMISED YOUR PATH AND  
25 YOU'VE HEARD ME ON THE PLATFORM FOR YEARS,  
26 YOU'VE HEARD THE BROTHERHOOD SPEAK THROUGH  
27 ME. IF YOU THINK THAT IT IS BECAUSE WITH MY  
28 IMPERFECTION THAT I SAY THIS, THEN I SAY,

1 "WOE TO YOU." [PHONE RINGS, MONROE ANSWERS  
2 IT] YOU WILL BE, YOU WILL BE BURDENED BY  
3 THAT ACCEPTANCE AS LONG AS YOU GO ON THIS,  
4 ON -- AS LONG AS YOU LIVE, YOU WILL BE  
5 BURDENED BY THE FACT THAT YOU DID NOT ACCEPT  
6 THE CORRECTION WHEN YOUR ENTIRE SOUL HUNG  
7 UPON THAT TEACHING.

8 MONROE: DO YOU WANT THE PERSON TO  
9 COME IN HERE OR DO YOU WANT TO GO OUTSIDE  
10 FOR THIS?

11 MOTHER: I HAVE TO GO OUTSIDE. THIS  
12 IS YOUR LETTER, GREGORY. I'VE DECIDED TO  
13 SIGN IT SO THAT YOU CAN SEE THAT I'VE  
14 RECEIVED IT. [MOTHER LEAVES THE ROOM]

15 MONROE: WHATEVER ELSE HAPPENS,  
16 GREGORY, I DO WITNESS TO YOU THAT I DO LOVE  
17 YOU AND I'M NOT GOING TO BE SENDING ANY  
18 NEGATIVE ENERGY TOWARDS YOU.

19 GREGORY: LIKewise. THAT MEANS I  
20 WON'T HAVE TO DO REVERSE THE TIDES. BUT I  
21 HAVE NOT, NOT TRUSTED EITHER ONE OF YOU, OF  
22 LATE ONLY. I THINK YOU'RE TOO BUSY, YOU  
23 JUST HAVE TOO MUCH TO DO. I CERTAINLY  
24 WOULDN'T WANT TO BE IN YOUR POSITION.

25 MONROE: WOULD YOU LIKE SOME WATER?

26 GREGORY: THANK YOU.

27 MOTHER: WELL, IT WAS THIS TAPES.

28 GREGORY: THESE ARE THE TAPES. AND

1 IF YOU WANT TO TRANSCRIBE THEM AND SEND ME A  
2 COPY, I CAN EDIT THEM BECAUSE, BECAUSE IT'S  
3 NOT --

4 MOTHER: YOU WANT ME TO HIRE, HIRE MY  
5 SECRETARIES AND PAY THEM TO TRANSCRIBE YOUR  
6 TAPES? YOU WANT ME TO READ YOUR TAPES, YOU  
7 SEND THEM TO ME TRANSCRIBED YOURSELF. WHAT  
8 DO YOU THINK THIS IS, GREGORY? YOU SENT ME  
9 TAPES, YOU SEE THAT I RECEIVED THEM. AND  
10 I'LL TELL YOU, I MAY LISTEN TO THEM AND I  
11 MAY NOT 'CAUSE I HAVE IMPORTANT WORK TO DO.  
12 IS THERE ANYTHING ON THESE TAPES THAT YOU  
13 HAVEN'T TOLD ME TODAY?

14 GREGORY: WELL, THE TAPES ARE ALMOST  
15 TWO HOURS LONG, SO THERE'S A GREAT DEAL THAT  
16 I HAVE NOT TOLD YOU. THE TAPES WILL BE  
17 SUFFICIENT.

18 MOTHER: DOES ANYTHING CHANGE THESE  
19 PROCEEDINGS? TAPES ARE NOT EVIDENCE IN  
20 COURT. YOU CAN'T SEND TAPES TO THE KARMIC  
21 BOARD OR TO THE JUDGE DOWNTOWN. YOU KNOW,  
22 WHEN YOU APPEAR YOU HAVE TO GIVE YOU OWN  
23 WORD. THESE TAPES ARE NOT A SUBSTITUTE FOR  
24 ANYTHING THAT YOU WANT TO BRING AS EVIDENCE  
25 HERE TODAY.

26 I INTEND TO CONCLUDE THIS  
27 MATTER NOW. AND BEFORE CONCLUDING IT, I  
28 WANT TO BE SURE THAT YOU HAVE SAID TO ME



1 DIRECTLY, FACE-TO-FACE, WHAT YOU WANT ME TO  
2 HEAR. I CANNOT PROVE THIS IS YOUR VOICE ON  
3 THIS TAPE.

4 GREGORY: I CAN TELL YOU IT IS MY  
5 VOICE.

6 MOTHER: THAT DOESN'T MATTER. I CAN  
7 LISTEN TO THESE TAPES, AND IT MAY OR MAY NOT  
8 BE YOUR VOICE. YOU'RE HERE --

9 GREGORY: I DON'T UNDERSTAND THAT.

10 MOTHER: THIS IS NO EVIDENCE IN  
11 COURT. TAPES ARE NEVER USED IN COURT.  
12 WHAT'S THE MATTER WITH YOU, GREGORY? WHY  
13 ARE YOU, WHY ARE YOU SEEKING TO IMPOSE UPON  
14 ME TWO HOURS OF YOUR TESTIMONY? YOU HAVE AN  
15 OMNIPOTENT COMPLEX -- BECAUSE YOU DON'T WANT  
16 TO BE INTERRUPTED. YOU DON'T WANT TO BE  
17 CHALLENGED. YOU WANT ME TO SIT, SIT AS YOUR  
18 CHELA AND LISTEN TO YOU SPEAK.

19 I'M GIVING YOU THE OPPORTUNITY  
20 TO SPEAK, AND I'M NOT INTERRUPTING YOU. AND  
21 I'M ASKING YOU IF THERE'S ANYTHING ON THESE  
22 TAPES THAT YOU WANT TO ADD TO YOUR  
23 TESTIMONY. BECAUSE I CONSIDER THIS RIGHT  
24 NOW TO BE IT. YOU HAVE ACCUSED THESE PEOPLE  
25 OF A NUMBER OF THINGS. YOU'VE CALLED THEM  
26 QUITE A NUMBER OF THINGS, WHICH ARE ON THIS  
27 TAPE.

28 I WANT TO KNOW IF YOU'D LIKE TO

1 ANSWER HIS ACCUSATIONS, [INAUDIBLE] TO YOU  
2 AND MONROE.

3 EDWARD: WELL, I HAVE, I HAVE NEVER  
4 APPROACHED GREGORY MULL WITH ANY INTENTION  
5 TO STRIP HIM OF HIS FINANCES OR STRIP HIM OF  
6 HIS, HIS SELF-SUFFICIENCY FINANCIALLY AS AN  
7 INDIVIDUAL. I AM VERY AWARE OF THE FACT  
8 THAT, IT'S MY OPINION THAT HE DOESN'T HAVE  
9 FAITH IN HIMSELF THAT HE CAN EARN ENOUGH  
10 MONEY TO PAY HIS FUTURE MORTGAGE PAYMENTS OR  
11 THIS SORT OF A THING. AND THEREFORE THE  
12 VERY FEAR THAT HE SAYS HE'S OVER NOW, HE  
13 REALLY HAS -- AND THAT'S ONE OF THE REASONS  
14 HE WON'T PAY US BACK. BECAUSE THE MONEY IS  
15 THERE, BUT HE WANTS TO PAY OFF HIS MORTGAGE  
16 AND PAY OFF HIS CAR IN FULL AND ALL OF THESE  
17 THINGS BECAUSE HE DOESN'T THINK THAT HE CAN  
18 COME UP WITH THE MONEY TO MAKE THE PAYMENT.

19 AND I HAVE NO INTEREST IN  
20 GREGORY MULL'S PROPERTY OR HIS MONEY OR  
21 GETTING HIM TO DONATE ANYTHING TO US. I  
22 FEEL THAT I HAVE PERSONALLY BEEN MISLED. I  
23 THOUGHT ALL ALONG FROM THE VERY BEGINNING,  
24 IN FEBRUARY AT LEAST -- I WOULD BE EVEN  
25 WILLING TO CONCEDE THE FIRST \$1,400 PAYMENT  
26 AS BEING NOT FULLY IN AN UNDERSTANDING  
27 BETWEEN US. BUT CERTAINLY AFTER FEBRUARY  
28 11, IT'S ALWAYS BEEN MY UNDERSTANDING THAT

1 ANY MONEY WE PAID TO HIM WAS A LOAN AND THAT  
2 WHEN HE SOLD HIS HOUSE, HE WOULD PAY US BACK  
3 THE MONEY.

4 AND HE NEVER SAID ANYTHING TO  
5 US ABOUT "IF IT SELLS FOR \$240,000, IF IT  
6 SELLS FOR LESS, THEN I WON'T BE ABLE TO PAY  
7 YOU BACK." HE NEVER TOLD US THAT. WE  
8 UNDERSTOOD THAT WHEN IT SOLD, HE WOULD PAY  
9 US BACK, AND THAT'S AS FAR AS I EVER  
10 INQUIRED INTO THE MATTER. I WISH NOW THAT  
11 WE HAD PERHAPS BEEN MORE INSISTENT UPON  
12 GETTING THE NOTES SECURED BY A DEED OF TRUST  
13 ON HIS PROPERTY OR SOMETHING LIKE THAT SO  
14 THAT IT WOULD HAVE BEEN LOCKED IN. BUT THAT  
15 WASN'T THE CASE BECAUSE WE TRUSTED HIM THAT  
16 THAT WAS GOING TO HAPPEN.

17 THE OTHER THING THAT I ALSO  
18 FEEL MISLED ABOUT ON GREGORY'S PART IS THE  
19 FACT THAT ON DECEMBER 11 HE WROTE US A  
20 LETTER SAYING THAT HIS PROPERTY, WHERE HE  
21 THOUGHT IT HAD BEEN SOLD FOR \$240,000, HE  
22 WAS NOW GOING TO HAVE TO REDUCE THE PRICE TO  
23 \$199,500. THAT WAS OVER FOUR MONTHS BEFORE  
24 HE ACTUALLY SOLD IT FOR \$199,500. AT THAT  
25 TIME HE NEVER TOLD US -- THAT'S, YOU KNOW,  
26 FOUR OR FIVE MONTHS' PERIOD -- HE NEVER TOLD  
27 US THAT HE DID NOT INTEND TO PAY US BACK THE  
28 \$37,000, EVEN THOUGH HE KNEW IN ADVANCE WHAT

1 THE SALE PRICE OF HIS PROPERTY WAS GOING TO  
2 BE BECAUSE HE JUST REDUCED THE PRICE. AND  
3 AS, AS TO MY KNOWLEDGE, HE NEVER TOLD US  
4 UNTIL AFTER HE HAD ACTUALLY RECEIVED THE  
5 MONEY AND PROBABLY SPENT IT.

6 MOTHER: NEVER TOLD US WHAT? THAT HE  
7 HAD SOLD THE HOUSE?

8 EDWARD: THAT HE, THAT HE WAS NOT  
9 GOING TO PAY US BACK ANY MORE THAN  
10 \$10,000 -- BECAUSE HE WAS PERHAPS AFRAID  
11 THAT, YOU KNOW, WE WOULD TRY TO FORCE HIM TO  
12 PAY US THE MONEY, YOU KNOW, BEFORE THE  
13 ESCROW CLOSED OR SOMETHING.

14 GREGORY: I NEVER HAD ANY THOUGHTS ON  
15 IT UNTIL THE VERY LAST MINUTE.

16 EDWARD: IS IT, IS IT TRUE THAT YOU  
17 HAD ALREADY RECEIVED THE MONEY WHEN YOU  
18 WROTE US THE LETTER ON, ON, WROTE MOTHER THE  
19 LETTER ON APRIL 20?

20 GREGORY: YES, EDWARD, THERE WAS  
21 [INAUDIBLE] MONEY --

22 EDWARD: MY QUESTION IS, WHY DIDN'T  
23 YOU WRITE US AND TELL US BEFORE? YOU  
24 CERTAINLY MUST HAVE THOUGHT ABOUT IT,  
25 BECAUSE YOU RECEIVED THE MONEY AND HAD ALL  
26 THESE COMMITMENTS ALL LINED UP. AND  
27 PROBABLY AT LEAST A MONTH AND A HALF OR TWO  
28 MONTHS IN ADVANCE OF THAT YOU MUST HAVE

1 SIGNED A CONTRACT FOR THE PROPERTY TO BE  
2 SOLD AT A CERTAIN PRICE.

3 SO, PERSONALLY I FEEL DECEIVED  
4 IN THIS WHOLE TRANSACTION. AND THAT'S MY  
5 STATEMENT. I NEVER HAD ANY CONVERSATION  
6 WITH GREGORY -- TOGETHER WITH MONROE AND  
7 JIM, WE HAD MANY MEETINGS WITH HIM ON THIS  
8 SUBJECT -- I NEVER HAD ANY CONVERSATION  
9 WHERE HE TOLD US THAT IT WAS ON HIS TERMS  
10 AND THAT WE SHOULD EXPECT NO REPAYMENT OF  
11 THE MONEY THAT WAS BEING ADVANCED TO HIM.

12 ANOTHER ITEM IS THAT HE TOLD US  
13 IN A NUMBER OF LETTERS THAT HIS EXPENSES  
14 WERE ONLY GOING TO BE ABOUT \$2,000 A MONTH  
15 AND THAT HE WAS ONLY ASKING FOR \$4,000 OR  
16 \$4,500 NOW BECAUSE HE WAS A FEW MONTHS  
17 BEHIND IN HIS DEBTS AND THAT -- BUT THE FACT  
18 OF THE MATTER IS THAT IT NEVER REDUCED BELOW  
19 \$4,000 A MONTH. EVERY MONTH HE CAME UP WITH  
20 A REQUEST FOR ANOTHER \$4,000, AND WE KEPT  
21 ADVANCING IT TO HIM ON THE BELIEF THAT WE  
22 WERE GOING TO GET PAID BACK AS SOON AS THE  
23 HOUSE SOLD.

24 MOTHER: AND AS SOON AS THE HOUSE  
25 SOLD, YOU DIDN'T TELL US IT SOLD. YOU FIRST  
26 SPENT THE MONEY --

27 GREGORY: IT SOLD WITHIN -- I JUST  
28 DID IT ON THE, LIKE LAST MINUTE WITH ARDEN

1 VAN UPP.

2 MOTHER: BUT AT THE TIME YOU SOLD IT,  
3 YOU DIDN'T TELL US YOU SOLD IT.

4 GREGORY: NO. WITHIN TEN DAYS I DID,  
5 RELATED THE WHOLE THING.

6 MOTHER: YOU SEE, I THINK THAT WOULD  
7 HAVE BEEN PROPER, GREGORY, IF YOU HAD BEEN  
8 IN A RIGHT RELATIONSHIP TO ME AND YOU HAD  
9 COME AND TOLD ME, "MOTHER, THIS BURDEN IS  
10 TOO HARD TO BEAR. WILL YOU FORGIVE IT?  
11 MOTHER" -- WAIT A MINUTE NOW -- "MOTHER, I  
12 AM ASKING YOU" -- NOT "TELLING YOU" -- "I'M  
13 ASKING YOU."

14 BUT YOU DID NOT DO THAT. YOU  
15 TOLD ME THAT THIS IS THE WAY IT WAS AND YOU  
16 GAVE AN ULTIMATUM. AND AT THE MERE  
17 SUGGESTION THAT I MIGHT HOLD YOU TO YOUR  
18 PROMISSORY NOTES, YOU ACTED OUT OF THAT  
19 IMPERFECT LOVE I'M TALKING ABOUT AND  
20 THREATENED TO GO OUT AND RETALIATE BEFORE  
21 ANYTHING WAS EVEN, EVEN CRYSTALLIZED. YOU  
22 IMMEDIATELY ASSUMED THAT THIS BOARD WAS  
23 GOING TO --

24 GREGORY: THAT IS NOT TRUE. IN MY  
25 TAPES I SAID THAT I WANTED TO WORK IT OUT SO  
26 THAT THERE WOULD BE NO --

27 MOTHER: YOU TOLD ERIK STEIN THAT YOU  
28 WERE GOING TO GO OUT AND GIVE SIX YEARS OF

1 EVIDENCE OF YOUR PRIVY INFORMATION (WHATEVER  
2 THAT MAY BE) TO THIS ORGANIZATION AND TELL  
3 EVERYONE. AND THE FIRST LINE YOU'RE GOING  
4 TO RUN TO --

5 GREGORY: I DID NOT SAY I WAS GOING  
6 TO TELL EVERYONE. THAT IS NOT TRUE. I  
7 MEAN --

8 MOTHER: TELL ONE PERSON, THAT IS A  
9 TERRIBLE THING. THAT IS A TERRIBLE WAY TO  
10 ACT TOWARD ME. I CONSIDER ONE, THE  
11 ULTIMATUM, NOT COMING TO ME ASKING TO BE  
12 FORGIVEN. YOU KNOW THE HISTORY OF JESUS AND  
13 ALL OTHER GURUS. YOU DON'T TELL THE GURU,  
14 YOU DON'T TELL ALMIGHTY GOD, "YOU HAVE TO  
15 FORGIVE ME." YOU SAY, "PLEASE, FORGIVE ME  
16 MY DEBT." YOU NEVER CAME IN HERE IN  
17 HUMILITY. YOU HAVE NEVER COME, TO THIS  
18 MOMENT WITH THE RIGHT ATTITUDE. YOU COME  
19 WITH SELFJUSTIFICATION. YOU HAVEN'T EVEN  
20 GIVEN ME THE OPPORTUNITY TO FORGIVE YOU YOUR  
21 DEBT. THAT'S THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH.

22 GREGORY: I ASKED YOU TODAY, I  
23 BELIEVE, TO FORGIVE ME.

24 MOTHER: GREGORY, YOU'RE ASKING ME  
25 WITH AN IMPURE HEART, BECAUSE YOU ARE  
26 TELLING ME THAT MY CONSCIOUSNESS IS NOT  
27 RIGHT CONCERNING MONEY. IF MY CONSCIOUSNESS  
28 IS NOT RIGHT CONCERNING MONEY, THEN YOU

1 CANNOT IMPUTE TO ME THE POWER TO FORGIVE.  
2 AS IS ABSOLUTELY TRUE, GOD HAS GIVEN TO ME,  
3 AS HE'S GIVEN TO JESUS, THE POWER TO FORGIVE  
4 SIN. I CANNOT FORGIVE THIS SIN WITHIN THE  
5 CONTEXT OF THE POWER THAT'S GIVEN TO ME  
6 BECAUSE I ALSO OPERATE UNDER COSMIC LAW, AND  
7 YOU HAVE NOT TRULY COME. YOU HAVE DEMANDED  
8 IT IN PRIDE AND HAUTEUR. YOU HAVE COME AND  
9 DEMANDED THIS.

10 YOU HAVE NOT CONSULTED ME AS A  
11 REPRESENTATIVE OF EL MORYA. YOU HAVE NOT  
12 SAID TO ME, "WHAT DOES EL MORYA HAVE TO SAY  
13 ON THIS MATTER?" NOT ONCE IN THIS ENTIRE  
14 CONVERSATION HAVE YOU COME AS A CHELA AND  
15 SAID, "MOTHER, WHAT WOULD YOU HAVE OF ME AND  
16 WHAT DOES EL MORYA SEE IN THIS MATTER?" YOU  
17 HAVEN'T BEEN INTERESTED, INTERESTED BECAUSE  
18 YOU NO LONGER TRUST ME AS A MESSENGER. YOU  
19 COULDN'T CARE LESS WHAT I HAVE TO SAY. ALL  
20 YOU WANT TO DO IS TO GO OUT OF HERE NOT  
21 HAVING TO PAY THAT MONEY.

22 YOU ARE THE LOVER OF MONEY,  
23 GREGORY, NOT I. AND HEAVEN RECORDS IT AS  
24 YOUR AURA RECORDS IT. IT IS YOU WHO HAVE  
25 THIS POSSESSIVENESS AND THIS ATTACHMENT.  
26 YOU HAVE A POSSESSIVENESS FOR THE MONEY.  
27 YOU HAVE A POSSESSIVENESS OF YOUR HATRED OF  
28 PEOPLE WHICH I'VE SEEN FOR YEARS.



1                   WHEN YOU HAD YOUR PROBLEMS WITH  
2                   DONALD HANNAH OR WHEN YOU HAD YOUR PROBLEM  
3                   WITH MONROE AND OTHER PEOPLE, YOU HAD A VERY  
4                   HARD TIME GETTING OVER THAT ENMITY YOU FELT  
5                   IN THOSE SITUATIONS. AND I PERSONALLY  
6                   WORKED WITH YOU FOR HOURS ON IT. AND YOU  
7                   HAVE NOT RESOLVED YOUR ENMITY WITH YOUR  
8                   EX-WIFE OR WITH KATHLEEN. YOU HAVE THESE  
9                   LINGERING THOUGHTS. AND RIGHT NOW, YOU  
10                  DON'T LIKE THE FACT THAT PEOPLE THAT HAVE  
11                  BEEN AROUND YOU HAVE REPORTED YOU TO ME.  
12                  AND YOU'RE NOT IN A FORGIVING MOOD TOWARD  
13                  THEM.

14                   AND THAT'S THE WHOLE SITUATION.  
15                  YOU ARE NOT SEEKING FORGIVENESS, YOU'RE  
16                  MAKING A DEMAND. BUT YOU YOURSELF DO NOT  
17                  HAVE A FORGIVING HEART. AND THAT IS THE  
18                  REAL REASON WHY THIS DEBT STANDS ON YOUR  
19                  RECORD. I CAN SEE, GREGORY. I CAN SEE THE  
20                  KEEPER OF THE SCROLLS. I SEE THE WHOLE  
21                  THING. BUT THAT'S OF NO FURTHER VALUE TO  
22                  YOU. YOU WANT TO GO AND SEE SOMEBODY WHO  
23                  SEES THE WAY YOU WANT TO SEE.

24                   YOU CAME INTO THIS ACTIVITY  
25                  WITH HEAVY, HEAVY 10 O'CLOCK SUBSTANCE. AND  
26                  YOU KNOW IT AND I KNOW IT. I HAVE NEVER  
27                  HELD IT AGAINST YOU. I'VE NEVER HELD IT UP  
28                  TO YOU -- NEVER. YOU CAME ACROSS THIS

1 THRESHOLD. YOU WERE RECEIVED AS A SON OF  
2 GOD. BUT I TELL YOU, THOSE RECORDS JUST  
3 DON'T DISAPPEAR. THEY DON'T EVEN DISAPPEAR  
4 WITH SIX YEARS OF VIOLET FLAME. THAT IS THE  
5 MOTE THAT IS IN YOUR EYE.

6 YOU HAVE A PROBLEM ON YOUR 10/4  
7 AXIS, AND THIS IS WHY THIS WHOLE THING HAS  
8 OCCURRED. YOU'RE VERY UNCLEAR. YOU'RE VERY  
9 WISHY-WASHY IN THE LAW. YOU MOVE ALL OVER  
10 THE PLACE LIKE WATER. YOU DON'T HAVE A  
11 REALIZATION OF THE RESPONSIBILITY OF ONE'S  
12 WORD.

13 NOW, I WANT TO TELL YOU HOW  
14 THIS IS GOING TO BE RESOLVED. I DO NOT HAVE  
15 IN MY POWER TO FORGIVE YOU YOUR DEBT. IT IS  
16 A SPIRITUAL AND A MATERIAL DEBT. BUT I WILL  
17 SIGN A PAPER TODAY STATING THAT I WILL NOT  
18 SUE YOU, AND THAT IS TANTAMOUNT TO FORGIVING  
19 YOU BECAUSE I CAN NEVER GET IT FROM YOU. I  
20 WILL NEVER TRY TO GET IT FROM YOU. YOU WILL  
21 NEVER HEAR FROM ME AGAIN. YOU WILL NOT BE  
22 HARASSED. NO ONE IS GOING TO DECREE AGAINST  
23 YOU. YOU CAN GO, AND YOU'RE FREE.

24 BUT I AM SUSPENDING YOU FROM  
25 THIS ACTIVITY IF YOU ARE GOING TO STAND IN  
26 THIS WAY, BECAUSE OF YOUR ATTITUDE AND NOT  
27 BECAUSE OF THE MONEY. BECAUSE YOU DID  
28 FINALLY ENTER INTO A DECEPTION OF ALL OF US.

1 BECAUSE YOU THREATENED IN ANTICIPATION THAT  
2 I WAS THE UNJUST PERSON. IT'S THAT VERY,  
3 THE VERY STATEMENT IN THE BIBLE AND THE  
4 PARABLE -- "I KNEW THAT THOU WAST A HARD MAN  
5 AND WOULD REAP WHERE THOU HAST NOT SOWN" --  
6 IN THE PARABLE OF THE TALENTS WHERE THE GUY  
7 IS JUDGED BECAUSE HE WENT AND BURIED IT IN A  
8 NAPKIN. AND HE GOES BACK AND ACCUSES THE  
9 LORD AND SAYING, "I KNEW YOU WERE A HARD  
10 MAN. I KNEW YOU WOULD DO THIS TO ME, AND SO  
11 I BURIED IT." AND THAT'S EXACTLY WHAT  
12 YOU'VE SAID. YOU'VE KNOWN BEFOREHAND THAT I  
13 WAS A TERRIBLE PERSON. AND WHAT YOU THOUGHT  
14 OF ME HAS BORNE OUT.

15 GREGORY: THAT IS NOT TRUE.

16 MOTHER: IT IS TRUE.

17 GREGORY: IT IS NOT TRUE.

18 MOTHER: YOU TOLD ME THAT WHEN I  
19 ASKED YOU ABOUT YOUR CONDO -- THE MONEY FOR  
20 THE CONDOMINIUM AND YOUR DAUGHTER, AND WHEN  
21 I SUGGESTED YOU THE THING WITH KATHLEEN --  
22 ABOUT HER TAKING YOUR MONEY, AND ONE OUT  
23 WOULD BE TO TURN OVER YOUR MONEY -- YOU HAVE  
24 HELD THAT ALL THE WAY SINCE THAT MOMENT AS  
25 JUDGMENT OF MY IMPURITY TOWARDS MONEY. AND  
26 DON'T TELL ME YOU HAVEN'T. YOU WOULDN'T  
27 BRING IT UP IF YOU HADN'T HELD IT FROM THAT  
28 HOUR.

1                   YOU HAD JUDGED ME ON THE BASIS  
2                   OF THAT. YET FOR CENTURIES YOU HAVE SEEN  
3                   THE DEVOTEES HOLD ALL THINGS IN COMMON.  
4                   YOU'VE KNOWN MY EMBODIMENTS. YOU'VE KNOWN  
5                   WHEN I'VE BEEN IN THOSE SITUATIONS, THAT IS  
6                   EXACTLY WHAT I'VE DONE. YOU KNOW I'D DO IT  
7                   TODAY.

8                   SO, YOU KNOW, WHAT CAN I SAY?  
9                   I'M NOT GOING TO STAND HERE AND DEFEND  
10                  MYSELF. BUT THE POINT IS THAT YOU HAVE SEEN  
11                  ME IMPERFECTLY AND BY THE ANTICIPATION OF  
12                  WHAT I WOULD DO TO YOU, YOU CAST IDLE WORDS  
13                  UPON AN INNOCENT SOUL -- ERIK STEIN -- AND  
14                  TOLD HIM YOU WERE GOING TO GO OUT AND DO  
15                  THIS.

16                  DON'T YOU REALIZE THAT IT IS TO  
17                  THE BENEFIT OF YOU AS WELL AS MITTENDORF AND  
18                  ANYBODY ELSE TO GIVE TO THIS CHURCH? DON'T  
19                  YOU REALIZE THAT HE REAPS BENEFIT FROM  
20                  GIVING HERE? DON'T YOU REALIZE IT GOES TO  
21                  THE MONTESSORI SCHOOL? WHAT SPITE IS IN  
22                  YOUR HEART THAT YOU WOULD DEPRIVE THOSE  
23                  CHILDREN OF THOSE FUNDS BECAUSE OF SOMETHING  
24                  YOU YOURSELF HAVE DONE? IT IS  
25                  UNCONSCIONABLE. YOU'VE DONE IT UNTO THE  
26                  CHILD, YOU'VE DONE IT UNTO JESUS. THE  
27                  CONTEMPLATION OF SUCH A DEED. IF YOU GO OUT  
28                  HERE AND DO THIS THING, GOD BE YOUR JUDGE.

1 YOU WILL NOT HEAR FROM ME CONCERNING IT.

2 AND THE SECOND THING YOU DID IS  
3 TO TAKE UP A SWORD AGAINST YOUR GURU -- THE  
4 SWORD OF THE SPOKEN WORD -- AND REVERSE THE  
5 TIDE UPON ME. FOR ALL OF THESE THINGS,  
6 INCLUDING THE BREAKING OF YOUR WORD, I AM  
7 DISMISSING YOU.

8 GREGORY: WHEN I DID REVERSE THE  
9 TIDE, IT WAS ANYTHING THAT'S LESS THAN THE  
10 CHRIST HAS DIRECTED AGAINST ME.

11 MOTHER: YOU JUDGED THAT I WAS ACTING  
12 AGAINST YOU AT LESS THAN THE CHRIST.

13 GREGORY: I THOUGHT YOU MIGHT HAVE  
14 BEEN MISINFORMED BY YOUR BOARD.

15 MOTHER: AND YOU THINK BECAUSE I'M  
16 MISINFORMED THAT I THROW ENERGY AT PEOPLE?  
17 WHAT MEASURE OF ME DO YOU HAVE? YOU'VE  
18 KNOWN ME SO LONG AND YOU HAVE NEVER KNOWN  
19 ME. YOU THINK THE MOMENT SOMEBODY TELLS ME  
20 A STORY ABOUT SOMEONE I GO ON THE BANDWAGON  
21 AND START CHARGING OUT IMPURE ENERGY? YOU  
22 HAVE NEVER HEARD ME ONCE ON THAT PLATFORM  
23 MISQUALIFY ENERGY TO ANY FALLEN ONE, ANY  
24 WATCHER, ANY NEPHILIM. I SEND FORTH THE  
25 JUDGMENT AND IT'S WHITE FIRE. AND THERE IS  
26 NO HUMAN CONSCIOUSNESS IN IT. YOU HAVE  
27 IMPUTED TO ME THAT. YOU HAVE BROKEN THE  
28 TRUST ENTIRELY, GREGORY. AND THAT IS THE

1 TRUTH.

2 IF YOU COME TO YOUR SENSES AND  
3 APOLOGIZE TO ME FOR THOSE STATEMENTS THAT  
4 YOU MADE TO ERIK STEIN, IF YOU COME TO YOUR  
5 SENSES AND REALIZE THAT THIS IS A MATTER  
6 BETWEEN THOSE OF US WHO ARE HERE, IF YOU  
7 REALIZE THAT YOU CAN BE HELD IN THE  
8 FRAMEWORK OF CHELASHIP, IF YOU BECOME HUMBLE  
9 AND RECOGNIZE THAT YOU ARE NOT ACTING RIGHT,  
10 AND IF YOU CALL ON THE LAW OF FORGIVENESS  
11 BEFORE ALMIGHTY GOD FOR REVERSING THE TIDE  
12 UPON ME, AND IF YOU AT SOME CONVENIENT  
13 MEASURE DETERMINED TO PAY BACK THE BALANCE  
14 OF THIS IN THE FUTURE -- THEN ALL OF THIS  
15 GOES INTO THE FLAME NOW AND YOU CONTINUE IN  
16 THIS ACTIVITY. BUT I WILL NOT, I WILL NOT  
17 COUNTENANCE THESE ACTIONS.

18 GREGORY: I WANT TO CLARIFY ONE THING  
19 WITH ERIK STEIN, AND THAT WAS THAT I TOLD  
20 HIM THAT THERE WERE TWO WAYS OF HELPING:  
21 ONE IS BY TELLING ALL THAT YOU FEEL ABOUT  
22 YOUR PSYCHOLOGY AND ABOUT ANY COMPLAINT YOU  
23 HAVE ABOUT THE CHURCH, THAT THIS BE DONE TO  
24 THE CHURCH. AND THE ONLY TIME THAT I EVER  
25 IMPLIED THAT IT WOULD BE SAID TO ANYONE ELSE  
26 WAS BE, WOULD BE IF YOU SUED ME AND THAT WE  
27 HAD TO GO TO COURT OVER IT -- IF I DIDN'T  
28 SEE IT.

1 MOTHER: AND YOU THINK THAT'S RIGHT?

2 GREGORY: AND HIS CHOICE WAS TO LEAVE

3 AND TO LEAVE SILENTLY, TO BECOME

4 PROFESSIONAL, AND TO COME BACK AND TO COME

5 BACK ON HIS OWN TERMS, AS A PROFESSIONAL

6 AND, AND TO HELP WHAT HE FELT WAS WRONG

7 WITHIN THE ORGANIZATION.

8 MOTHER: WHAT ERIK STEIN IS DOING IS

9 NOT PART OF THIS CONVERSATION. AND YOU HAVE

10 NO RIGHT TO BRING IT IN AS A JUSTIFICATION

11 FOR YOURSELF. ERIK STEIN'S SERVICE HERE IS

12 BETWEEN ME AND ERIK STEIN. AND AS FAR AS

13 I'M CONCERNED, NO MATTER WHAT YOU THINK I

14 MAY DO OR NOT DO TO YOU, IT IS NO

15 JUSTIFICATION FOR YOUR RETALIATION.

16 AND AS FAR AS SUING YOU IN

17 COURT, THAT IS MY OPTION AND I HAVE ELECTED

18 NOT TO TAKE IT -- NOT BECAUSE IT WOULD NOT

19 BE RIGHT TO SUE YOU. IT IS TOTALLY LAWFUL

20 FOR ME TO GO TO COURT WITH YOU. I HAVE

21 CHOSEN NOT TO DO IT BECAUSE I SERVE A HIGHER

22 COURT, AND I KNOW ABSOLUTE JUSTICE IS DONE,

23 AND I WILL NOT BE TIED TO YOUR HUMAN

24 CREATION. AND THAT IS THE REASON.

25 YOU STOOP VERY LOW, GREGORY,

26 VERY LOW TO MAKE THAT THREAT. AND YOU SHOW

27 THAT SAME TYPE OF VINDICTIVENESS THAT I'VE

28 SEEN SINCE YOU WALKED IN. WHOEVER WRONGS

1 YOU, YOU HAVE IT IN FOR THEM. AND IT'S A  
2 VERY BAD TRAIT, AND THAT'S THE PROBLEM WITH  
3 DECREES ON KATHLEEN. AND THAT IS WHY YOU  
4 LOOK AS YOU LOOK NOW. YOU DO NOT LOOK  
5 VIBRANT WITH LIFE. YOUR EYES HAVE THAT  
6 QUALITY TO THEM. YOU DON'T BELIEVE THAT GOD  
7 WILL ACTUALLY MANIFEST HIS JUSTICE, BUT YOU  
8 HAVE TO GO IN AND CHARGE IT WITH THIS  
9 FEELING THAT YOU HAVE. YOU MIGHT AS WELL BE  
10 REVERSING THE TIDE ON EL MORYA FOR  
11 EVERYTHING LESS THAN THE CHRIST THAT MAY BE  
12 COMING FORTH FROM HIM AS TO DO IT TO ME.

13 ARE YOU STATING AT THE  
14 CONCLUSION OF THIS MEETING THAT YOU STILL  
15 BELIEVE THAT MY CONSCIOUSNESS IS IMPERFECT  
16 REGARDING MONEY?

17 GREGORY: NO, BECAUSE YOU'RE NOT  
18 GOING TO SUE ME. YOU HAVE SHOWN ME THAT  
19 MONEY IS NOT THAT IMPORTANT TO YOU.

20 MOTHER: GREGORY, THAT IS NOT THE  
21 REASON FOR YOU TO BELIEVE IN ME, BECAUSE I'M  
22 NOT GOING TO SUE YOU. DON'T YOU REALIZE  
23 THAT'S A SHALLOW REASON?

24 GREGORY: I'M NOT PERFECT, YOU KNOW.  
25 I ONLY SEE IT AS I SEE IT.

26 MOTHER: WILL YOU PLEASE LOOK AT THE  
27 DEEPER WELLSPRING OF MY LIFE? DON'T JUDGE  
28 ME ON WHETHER OR NOT I'M SUING YOU. THAT



1 HAS NOTHING TO DO WITH THE POINT. YOU  
2 SHOULD KNOW FROM THE VERY DEPTHS OF MY BEING  
3 THAT YOU COULD TRUST ME WITHOUT KNOWING  
4 WHETHER I WAS GOING TO SUE YOU -- THAT YOU  
5 KNEW THAT I HAD THIS PURITY OF HEART.

6 DON'T YOU REALIZE THE  
7 BROTHERHOOD HAS TRUSTED ME WITH THE  
8 SALVATION OF THIS PLANET? LOOK AT THE  
9 RECORD OF MY PREVIOUS EMBODIMENTS. WHEN  
10 HAVE I BEEN UNTRUSTWORTHY TO THE LORD? TELL  
11 ME WHEN. I DON'T SAY THAT I'M PERFECT, BUT  
12 I AM NONATTACHED TO SUPPLY. I WOULD HAVE  
13 NEVER SEEN THAT MONEY THAT YOU REPAID IN  
14 HERE. I WILL NEVER SEE WHAT COMES IN. IT  
15 WILL GO RIGHT OUT IN SERVICE.

16 YOU SEE, GREGORY, I DON'T TRUST  
17 YOU AS A CHELA BECAUSE I SEE A MOMENTUM IN  
18 YOU OF REVENGE TOWARD PEOPLE OR HATRED OR  
19 SENSUALITY OR VARIOUS PATTERNS THAT I SEE  
20 CLEARLY. I DON'T SAY I DISLIKE YOU BECAUSE  
21 OF THIS OR I DON'T TRUST YOU BECAUSE OF IT.  
22 I LOVE YOU BECAUSE OF YOUR SOUL, NOT BECAUSE  
23 OF THINGS MANIFESTING. YOU SHOULD LOVE ME  
24 BECAUSE YOU LOVE ME, NOT BECAUSE I SUE YOU  
25 OR I DON'T SUE YOU. AND IT'S NOT A VALID  
26 REASON. DON'T YOU UNDERSTAND?

27 IF I WERE GOING TO CAST PEOPLE  
28 ASIDE ON THE BASIS YOU WOULD BE CASTING ME

1 ASIDE, I TELL YOU, I WOULD HAVE TOSSED YOU  
2 LONG AGO. IT'S NOT BEEN EASY HAVING YOU  
3 AROUND, GREGORY. YOU'VE BEEN A VERY  
4 DIFFICULT PERSON. I'VE BEEN GLAD TO CARRY  
5 YOUR CROSS AND CARRY YOU WITH ME BECAUSE GOD  
6 SENT YOU HERE FOR WHATEVER REASON HE SENT  
7 YOU HERE. IF HE SENT YOU HERE ULTIMATELY TO  
8 BETRAY ME, THAT IS BETWEEN YOU AND HIM OR  
9 WHOEVER YOU'RE SERVING. I WILL NEVER STOP  
10 LOVING YOU, BUT I'M NOT GOING TO LET YOU BE  
11 IN THE CIRCLE OF THIS COMMUNITY DOING THE  
12 THINGS YOU'VE DONE. THAT DOESN'T MEAN I'M  
13 GOING TO SEND HATRED OUT AFTER YOU AFTER YOU  
14 LEAVE.

15 GREGORY: I KNOW YOU WOULD NEVER DO  
16 THAT.

17 MOTHER: THAT IS A MYTH.

18 GREGORY: I WOULD NEVER CONCEIVE OF  
19 THAT.

20 MOTHER: THEN THERE'S NO REASON TO  
21 REVERSE THE TIDE, GREGORY. I LAY MYSELF  
22 OPEN —

23 GREGORY: I FELT YOU WERE BEING  
24 MISREPRESENTED BY YOUR BOARD.

25 MOTHER: YOU'VE SAID THAT FOUR TIMES  
26 AND I'VE ANSWERED YOU. WE'RE GOING AROUND  
27 IN CIRCLES. YOU, YOU CREDIT ME WITH A VERY  
28 LOW LEVEL OF PERCEPTION.

1 GREGORY: WELL, I JUST GO BY MANY  
2 THINGS THAT I KNOW.

3 MOTHER: LOOK, I HEAR THE REPORTS  
4 ABOUT JIMMY CARTER, ABOUT ALL KINDS OF  
5 PEOPLE. HAVE YOU EVER SEEN ME GOTTEN UP AND  
6 SEND MISQUALIFIED ENERGY TO JIMMY CARTER? I  
7 KNOW FACTS ABOUT PEOPLE THAT WOULD WARRANT  
8 ME DOING SOMETHING IF I WERE GOING TO DO  
9 SOMETHING. YOU THINK THAT I COULD BE SO  
10 MOVED? YOU HAVE NO IDEA OF THE SACRED FIRE  
11 THAT POURS THROUGH ME. I AM RESPONSIBLE FOR  
12 THAT FIRE. I COULD NOT GET AWAY WITH THE  
13 SMALLEST TWINGE OF MISQUALIFYING IT TOWARD  
14 ANY LIFESTREAM.

15 I SAY THINGS THAT ARE VERY  
16 DIRECT AND TO THE POINT CONCERNING PEOPLE'S  
17 MISBEHAVIOR. BUT I STAND IN TAKING  
18 EXCEPTION TO THEIR ACTIONS, BUT I'M NEVER  
19 WITHDRAWING THE FLAME OF LOVE FROM THE  
20 PERSON. I'VE HAD PEOPLE DO TO ME MUCH WORSE  
21 THINGS THAN THIS, IF ONE COULD, IF ONE COULD  
22 HAVE, YOU KNOW, IN THE BALANCE, LEVELS OF  
23 BETRAYAL OR LEVELS OF DECEPTION. AS FAR AS  
24 I'M CONCERNED, ANY DECEPTION IS DECEPTION.  
25 IT'S GREAT JEOPARDY TO THE SOUL INVOLVED.  
26 THAT'S ALL I SEE HERE IS YOUR SOUL IN  
27 JEOPARDY.

28 SO, I'M TELLING YOU WHAT I'M

1 GOING TO DO, AND YOU CAN TELL ME WHAT YOU'RE  
2 GOING TO DO.

3 GREGORY: I'M GOING TO THINK IT OVER.

4 MOTHER: WHAT ARE YOU GOING TO THINK  
5 OVER?

6 GREGORY: THIS ENTIRE MEETING.

7 MOTHER: WELL, YOU HAVE MADE A  
8 PROPOSAL TO DELIVER TO US A CHECK OF  
9 \$10,000, AND I HAVE ANSWERED YOU AND SAID I  
10 WILL GIVE YOU A STATEMENT STATING THAT  
11 NEITHER I, NOR THIS BOARD, OR THIS  
12 ORGANIZATION OR FUTURE BOARDS IN ANY  
13 SITUATION -- THE FULL LEGAL STATEMENT THAT  
14 IS REQUIRED SO THAT YOU MAY GO IN PEACE AND  
15 KNOW THAT YOU WILL NEVER BE DISTURBED AGAIN  
16 ABOUT THIS.

17 GREGORY: I'M NOT MAKING ANY  
18 COMMITMENT NOW OTHER THAN TO PAY HELEN  
19 HAMMOND'S BILL.

20 MOTHER: WHY DID YOU WRITE ON THIS  
21 CHECK THAT IN ACCEPTING THIS, IT WAS FOR ALL  
22 DEBTS TO DATE? WHAT KIND OF A THING IS  
23 THAT? "HELEN HAMMOND -- ROOM AND BOARD,  
24 TUITION AND ALL DEBTS TO DATE." WHOSE  
25 DEBTS? GREGORY MULL'S DEBTS? ARE YOU  
26 TRYING TO GET ME TO ABSOLVE YOU OF \$37,000  
27 WITH A \$489 CHECK? WHAT DO YOU MEAN BY "ALL  
28 DEBTS TO DATE"?

1 GREGORY: THIS IS ALL THAT I PLAN ON  
2 PAYING AT THIS POINT.

3 MOTHER: ALL YOU PLANNED ON PAYING  
4 FOR WHAT? FOR HELEN HAMMOND'S DEBTS?

5 GREGORY: FOR, FOR ANY DEBTS.

6 MOTHER: OR FOR THE THIRTY-SEVEN?  
7 YOU'VE NOW WITHDRAWN YOUR \$10,000? IS THAT  
8 YOUR IDEA?

9 GREGORY: YES.

10 MOTHER: SINCE WHEN DID YOU DECIDE TO  
11 DO THAT?

12 GREGORY: SINCE I LEFT CAMELOT.

13 MOTHER: AND YOU CANNOT SEE THE  
14 TREACHERY OF SUCH A CONCLUSION. AND YOU CAN  
15 ACTUALLY STAND BEFORE ME THIS MORNING AND  
16 TELL ME THAT. AND WHAT IS YOUR REASON FOR  
17 WITHHOLDING THE \$10,000? ARE YOU TAKING  
18 REVENGE?

19 GREGORY: NO.

20 MOTHER: YES, YOU ARE. THERE'S NO  
21 OTHER REASON. YOU HAVE THE MONEY, YOU'VE  
22 SAID YOU HAD THE MONEY. I'M DOING WHAT YOU  
23 ASKED TO THE GREATEST EXTENT OF THE LAW THAT  
24 I CAN DO IT. YOU ARE ACCOMPLISHING EXACTLY  
25 WHAT YOU WANTED, WHICH WAS TO BE ABSOLVED  
26 FROM THE REST. I'M GIVING YOU MY WORD I  
27 WILL NOT GO AFTER IT, AND I'M GIVING YOU IT  
28 IN WRITING THAT I WILL NOT SUE YOU. NOW,

1           WHAT FURTHER REASON DO YOU HAVE TO WITHHOLD  
2           THAT \$10,000 EXCEPT REVENGE? CAN'T YOU LOOK  
3           AND CALL A SPADE A SPADE, AND LOOK AT ANY OF  
4           YOUR HUMAN CREATION AND SEE WHAT IT IS? HOW  
5           OLD ARE YOU, GREGORY?

6                   GREGORY: FIFTY-EIGHT.

7                   MOTHER: AND YOU CAN WALK AWAY FROM  
8           ALL OF THIS FOR THE COIN OF THE REALM. AS  
9           FOR ME, I WANT TO GO IN AND SING WITH MY  
10          CHELAS. THEY'RE WAITING FOR ME. YOU TELL  
11          ME THAT'S NOT A DECEPTION OF THE  
12          BROTHERHOOD. YOU'VE MADE THAT COMMITMENT IN  
13          WRITING. NOW YOU CHANGE YOUR MIND. WHAT  
14          LAW DO YOU LIVE BY, GREGORY? WHAT CODE OF  
15          HONOR? WHAT REALITY? YOU GOING TO JUSTIFY  
16          THAT ONE, TOO? [PAUSE] DO YOU HAVE AN  
17          ANSWER?

18                   GREGORY: I HAVE NOTHING MORE TO SAY.

19                   MOTHER: I'VE ASKED YOU A NUMBER OF  
20          QUESTIONS. WHAT ARE YOUR ANSWERS?

21                   GREGORY: I HAVE NOTHING TO SAY.

22                   MOTHER: THERE'S NO DEFENSE OF YOUR  
23          POSITION, GREGORY. DO YOU KNOW THAT? YOU  
24          HAVE ASKED ME TO ACCEPT \$10,000 ON YOUR  
25          TERMS.

26                   GREGORY: THAT WAS BEFORE I LEFT  
27          CAMELOT.

28                   MOTHER: YOU HAVE HELD THAT OFFER OUT

1 UNTIL THIS VERY MOMENT.

2 GREGORY: THAT IS NOT TRUE.

3 MOTHER: WHEN DID YOU WITHDRAW IT?  
4 WHO DID YOU TELL?

5 GREGORY: WHEN I LEFT CAMELOT.

6 MOTHER: WHO DID YOU TELL YOU WERE NO  
7 LONGER MAKING THIS \$10,000 [INAUDIBLE]?

8 EDWARD: I KNOW THAT THE LAST THING  
9 WE ASKED GREGORY OF WHAT HIS FINAL OFFER  
10 WAS, WHICH WAS THE DAY HE LEFT, HE SAID IF  
11 WE WOULD, YOU KNOW, FORGIVE HIM OF ALL OF  
12 HIS OTHER, HIS FORMER DEBTS, HE WOULD PAY US  
13 \$10,000. THAT'S THE LAST THING HE EVER SAID  
14 TO US.

15 MOTHER: SO NOW I'VE TOLD YOU I WOULD  
16 DO THAT.

17 GREGORY: BEG YOUR PARDON?

18 MOTHER: NOW I HAVE TOLD YOU I WILL  
19 DO THAT, AND SUDDENLY YOU WITHDRAW IT.

20 GREGORY: I WAS NOT HERE TODAY TO  
21 MAKE THAT OFFER.

22 MOTHER: YOU DIDN'T HAVE TO COME HERE  
23 TO MAKE IT; YOU ALREADY MADE IT. EVIDENTLY  
24 YOUR WORD CAN IN NO WAY BE TRUSTED TO GOD OR  
25 MAN. THAT'S WHAT YOU'VE DEMONSTRATED IN  
26 THIS ENTIRE MATTER.

27 MONROE: AND THAT WORD WAS MADE IN  
28 WRITING TO MOTHER PERSONALLY AND DIRECTLY IN

1 YOUR LETTER ADDRESSED TO HER.

2 GREGORY: I NO LONGER WISH TO SUPPORT  
3 THIS ACTIVITY, SO I CANNOT PUT MONEY INTO  
4 IT.

5 MOTHER: THIS IS NOT YOUR MONEY,  
6 GREGORY. IT'S THE CHURCH'S MONEY.

7 GREGORY: I WORKED FOR THIS MONEY.  
8 IT WAS ONLY FOR DEBTS.

9 MOTHER: WE NEVER AGREED --

10 GREGORY: WE MADE A COMMITMENT TO, ON  
11 MY TERMS -- WHICH WAS TO PAY MY BILLS -- AND  
12 OUT OF FEAR I CHANGED THAT. OUT OF FEAR --

13 MONROE: WHAT ARE YOU AFRAID OF?

14 GREGORY: I DON'T KNOW, I WAS JUST  
15 AFRAID. I DID SAY WHAT I WAS AFRAID OF. I  
16 WAS AFRAID THAT I WOULD BE REMOVED FROM THE  
17 CHURCH. I LOVED MOTHER AND I LOVED THE  
18 MASTERS...[END OF TAPE, SIDE THREE]

19 THE COURT: LET'S TAKE A TEN-MINUTE RECESS.

20 (RECESS.)

21 THE COURT: PLEASE PROCEED.

22 MR. LEVY: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR. FOR THE COURT'S  
23 EDIFICATION, I BELIEVE WE HAVE GOT ROUGHLY 40 MORE MINUTES  
24 AND THEN WE WILL CONCLUDE THE TAPE, BOTH SIDES OF IT.

25 THE COURT: FINE.

26 MR. LEVY: I AM GOING TO REWIND IT TO THE BEGINNING  
27 OF THE TAPE, YOUR HONOR. APPARENTLY I JUST TURNED IT OVER.

28 THE COURT: OKAY.



1 (A FURTHER PORTION OF THE AUDIO  
2 CASSETTE, EXHIBIT 8-B, WAS PLAYED.)  
3 (THE TRANSCRIPT OF A FURTHER PORTION  
4 OF EXHIBIT 8-B IS COPIED INTO THE  
5 RECORD AS FOLLOWS:)

6 MOTHER: YOU ARE BREAKING A  
7 FRIENDSHIP WITH ME AND WITH THIS WHOLE  
8 ORGANIZATION BASED UPON YOUR CONSCIOUSNESS,  
9 WHICH SURELY YOU MUST KNOW IN YOUR BEING  
10 THAT YOU HAVE SOME RESPONSIBILITY IN THIS  
11 MATTER. SURELY YOU CANNOT WALK AWAY FROM  
12 HERE AND TELL US YOU DO NOT HAVE  
13 RESPONSIBILITY. I CANNOT BELIEVE YOU COULD  
14 ENTER INTO SUCH DECEPTION OF ALL  
15 CONCERNED -- MOST IMPORTANTLY YOURSELF. THE  
16 LETTER IS RIGHT HERE IN WHICH YOU MADE THAT  
17 COMMITMENT TO ME. LET US SAY THAT I'M NOT A  
18 MESSENGER. LET'S SAY I'M A HUMAN BEING.  
19 HOW CAN YOU TREAT YOUR FELLOW MAN IN THIS  
20 WAY?

21 GREGORY: I EITHER HAVE AN  
22 ORGANIZATION I BELIEVE IN OR I DON'T BELIEVE  
23 IN. I DO KNOW THAT YOU'RE THE MESSENGER AND  
24 I KNOW THAT THE ASCENDED MASTERS ARE REAL,  
25 BUT I DON'T APPROVE OF [INAUDIBLE] OF THE  
26 LIGHT. I CAN NO LONGER EVER WANT TO COME  
27 BACK AS FAR AS I KNOW NOW.

28 MOTHER: IT'S A CONVENIENT EXCUSE,

1 GREGORY, BECAUSE YOUR LOVE OF MONEY IS  
2 GREATER.

3 GREGORY: AND I HAVE SO LITTLE MONEY,  
4 TOO, THAT IT'S A SHAME.

5 MOTHER: YOU HAVE SO LITTLE MONEY?

6 GREGORY: YEAH, IT'S A SHAME. IF YOU  
7 HAVE LOTS OF MONEY, RIGHT.

8 MOTHER: IT WOULDN'T MATTER IF IT  
9 WERE \$10, GREGORY.

10 GREGORY: I'M SORRY THAT WE HAD  
11 MISUNDERSTANDING.

12 MOTHER: YOU'RE SORRY WHAT?

13 GREGORY: THAT WE'VE HAD A  
14 MISUNDERSTANDING ON THIS. I WISH IT COULD  
15 HAVE BEEN DIFFERENT.

16 MOTHER: GREGORY, MY CONCERN IS NOT  
17 OVER \$37,000. MY CONCERN IS OVER YOUR SOUL  
18 AND THAT YOU DO NOT HAVE THE ABILITY TO SEE  
19 THAT IF I WERE LEAST IN THE ENTIRE  
20 KINGDOM -- WHAT YOU HAVE DONE UNTO ME, YOU  
21 HAVE DONE UNTO HIM. THE LAWS ARE CLEARLY  
22 WRITTEN. YOU DO NOT WANT TO LIVE BY THE  
23 LAWS.

24 GREGORY: I SOMETIMES LIVE RATHER BY  
25 FAITH AND SOMETIMES BY UNDERSTANDING. AND I  
26 DON'T UNDERSTAND, I DON'T UNDERSTAND.

27 MOTHER: YOU DON'T WANT TO  
28 UNDERSTAND, GREGORY. IT'S VERY CLEAR. IT'S

1 A MOST UNFORTUNATE SITUATION. YOU SAID A  
2 LITTLE WHILE AGO YOU WERE GOING TO THINK  
3 OVER THIS MEETING. WHAT IS THERE TO THINK  
4 OVER?

5 GREGORY: I THINK WHEN ANYTHING  
6 HAPPENS, YOU REVIEW IT AFTERWARDS.

7 MOTHER: WELL, I WANT TO KNOW IF THIS  
8 PARTING IS FINAL OR IF YOU ARE GOING TO  
9 CONSIDER THE \$10,000 REPAYMENT WHICH IS LESS  
10 THAN A THIRD OF WHAT YOU OWE, WHICH IS WHAT  
11 YOU'VE ASKED.

12 GREGORY: I WILL CONSIDER IT. IT'S A  
13 POSSIBILITY.

14 MOTHER: IS THAT AN HONEST STATEMENT?

15 GREGORY: YES.

16 MOTHER: WHEN YOU LEFT HERE YOU  
17 DECIDED NOT TO PAY. AS OF NOW, YOU'RE GOING  
18 TO CONSIDER PAYMENT?

19 GREGORY: RIGHT.

20 MOTHER: ON WHAT BASIS ARE YOU GOING  
21 TO CONSIDER IT?

22 GREGORY: I DON'T KNOW UNTIL I THINK  
23 IT OVER.

24 MOTHER: DO YOU BELIEVE THAT  
25 MONTESSORI INTERNATIONAL IS VALUABLE FOR THE  
26 STUDENTS IN IT?

27 GREGORY: I SAW WITH ANITA, WHAT I  
28 SAW WITH JULIE, WAS MUCH LACKING. IT WASN'T

1 PROVIDED HERE.

2 MOTHER: ANITA WHO?

3 GREGORY: ANITA DIANE KENDALL.

4 MOTHER: AND WHAT WAS HER PROBLEM AS  
5 YOU SAW IT?

6 GREGORY: DISOBEDIENCE, REBELLION,  
7 LACK OF BEING DOMESTIC.

8 MOTHER: THAT WAS HER PROBLEM?

9 GREGORY: YES.

10 MOTHER: WHAT I MEAN IS, WHAT WAS OUR  
11 PROBLEM IN DEALING WITH ANITA?

12 GREGORY: THERE WAS SOMETHING LACKING  
13 WHEN THESE GIRLS CAME OUT INTO THE WORLD  
14 THAT THEY DIDN'T GET FROM MONTESSORI. I'M  
15 SURE THAT IT COULD HAVE TURNED OUT WORSE OUT  
16 IN PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

17 MOTHER: ANITA AND I HAD A VERY DEEP  
18 UNDERSTANDING WHEN SHE LEFT HERE AT THE, AT  
19 THE CONCLUSION OF EVENTS WHEN SHE WENT HOME  
20 TO BE WITH HER MOTHER. SHE'S VERY YOUNG.  
21 SHE HASN'T BEEN IN THE TEACHING LONG. THE  
22 ORGANIZATION CANNOT GIVE A CHILD EVERYTHING  
23 THEY LACK IN CONSCIOUSNESS.

24 GREGORY: I THINK SHE WAS ONLY HERE  
25 MAYBE A YEAR, TWO YEARS.

26 MOTHER: BUT WE, SHE AND I -- SHE  
27 LEFT HERE WITH A SHARING OF A DEEP LOVE WITH  
28 EL MORYA'S COUNSEL AND MY FULL SUPPORT FOR

1           WHAT SHE'S DOING. THERE WAS NO PROBLEM.  
2           SHE WAS BURDENED FOR A WHILE AFTER SHE  
3           GRADUATED BECAUSE SHE COULDN'T FIND HER  
4           NICHE IN A JOB AROUND HERE.

5           GREGORY: SHE FOUND A JOB RIGHT AWAY.

6           MOTHER: WELL, AT THE TIME I TALKED  
7           TO HER SHE WASN'T --

8           GREGORY: WELL, WITHIN A WEEK. I  
9           THINK IT WAS IN A WEEK.

10          MOTHER: SHE WASN'T IN A GOOD JOB  
11          SITUATION THAT SHE WAS SATISFIED WITH. SHE  
12          WAS STILL LOOKING FOR A JOB. MAYBE SHE LOST  
13          A JOB, I DON'T KNOW.

14          GREGORY: SHE HELD THE SAME JOB UNTIL  
15          THE END.

16          MOTHER: WELL, HERE IS JULIE WHO IS  
17          TOTALLY HAPPY AND IN SCHOOL WITH HER HUSBAND  
18          AND THERE IS NO PROBLEM WITH JULIE. YOU CAN  
19          ALWAYS FIND SOMETHING TO PICK APART, CAN'T  
20          YOU, GREGORY? BECAUSE IT EXONERATES YOU OF  
21          YOUR RESPONSIBILITIES. JUST FIND SOMETHING,  
22          ONE LITTLE THING WRONG -- BE IT A PANE OF  
23          GLASS OR A LEAF OF GRASS -- AND THAT WILL  
24          EXCUSE YOU FROM YOUR RESPONSIBILITY. I  
25          BELIEVE THAT MONTESSORI DOES AN EXCELLENT  
26          JOB FOR CHILDREN.

27          GREGORY: I BELIEVE THAT, TOO.

28          MOTHER: WELL, I WANT TO TELL YOU

1            THAT IN CONSIDERING THE FUNDS THAT YOU OWE  
2            US AND IN CONSIDERING THE DONATION OF THIS  
3            \$10,000, YOU SHOULD CONSIDER THAT THOSE  
4            FUNDS ARE EARMARKED FOR MONTESSORI AND FOR  
5            OUR STUDENTS. WE GIVE A LOT OF SCHOLARSHIPS  
6            AND WE DO FOR THEM. AND YOU SHOULD  
7            CONSIDER, FOR YOUR OWN SOUL, THAT GIFT UPON  
8            THE ALTAR OF THOSE CHILDREN.

9            GREGORY: IF I GIVE IT, IT WILL BE  
10           USED FOR SPECIFICALLY SCHOLARSHIPS? IS THAT  
11           WHAT YOU'RE SAYING?

12           MOTHER: I COULD BE USED FOR  
13           SCHOLARSHIPS. WE GIVE SCHOLARSHIPS. IT  
14           COULD BE USED FOR SCHOLARSHIPS. IT WOULD BE  
15           USED FOR SCHOLARSHIPS IF YOU SPECIFY,  
16           BECAUSE I HAVE VERY WORTHY CHILDREN THAT,  
17           THAT SHOULD BE HERE AND NEED TO BE HERE.  
18           WE'VE GIVEN MANY SCHOLARSHIPS THIS PAST  
19           YEAR. BUT OUR SCHOLARSHIP FUND IS DOWN TO  
20           \$300. THERE ARE CHILDREN WHO HAVE BEEN HERE  
21           THAT I DON'T KNOW WHERE I'M GOING TO GET THE  
22           MONEY TO HAVE THEM IN SCHOOL.

23           I MEAN, THERE ARE CAUSES WITHIN  
24           THIS CHURCH. IF YOU SAY YOU ONLY MISTRUST  
25           ME ON THE BASIS OF MY ATTITUDE TOWARD MONEY,  
26           YOU HAVE TO REALIZE THAT THERE ARE GREAT  
27           BENEFITS TO LIFESTREAMS WITHIN THIS.  
28           THERE'S LITTLE GARY HERNANDEZ THAT WAS

1 PICKED OUT OF THE STREETS OF PUEBLO WITH HIS  
2 ENTIRE FAMILY AND ELEVATED OUT OF  
3 PRACTICALLY THE GHETTO AND BROUGHT ON THE  
4 PATH. HE WAS NOT IN SCHOOL. I HAPPENED IN  
5 PASADENA, AFTER WE LEFT THERE ONE DAY, TO  
6 LOOK AT A HOUSE THAT OUR PEOPLE WERE WORKING  
7 ON. AND HE RODE UP ON HIS BIKE, AND I SAID,  
8 "HOW COME YOU'RE NOT AT MI?" AND I TOLD HIM  
9 TO GET ON OVER HERE, AND HE DID IT. AND HE  
10 WENT TO THE BRITISH ISLES, AND HE GOT UP AND  
11 TOLD ABOUT HIS TRIP. THAT'S A LITTLE  
12 MEXICAN BOY THAT WOULD NEVER HAVE HAD  
13 OPPORTUNITY.

14 GREGORY: I HAVE ABOUT \$5,500 IN THE  
15 BANK. EVERY TIME MY BILLS COME IN, I TRY TO  
16 STAMP THEM OUT JUST TO GET RID OF THEM  
17 BECAUSE I DON'T HAVE AN INCOME. I HAVEN'T  
18 HAD AN INCOME FOR A FEW WEEKS NOW. SO I  
19 WOULD LIKE TO GIVE YOU A CHECK FOR \$5,000  
20 AND ALSO GIVE YOU A CHECK FOR THIS WITHOUT  
21 ANYTHING ON IT. I WOULD LIKE TO DO THAT  
22 RIGHT NOW, BEFORE I LEAVE. I WOULD LIKE FOR  
23 THE MONEY TO GO TO MONTESSORI FOR  
24 SCHOLARSHIPS.

25 MOTHER: IT CAN EASILY GO FOR THAT.  
26 I WOULD LIKE TO KNOW WHAT --

27 GREGORY: THAT CHECK WILL BE MADE OUT  
28 AGAIN RIGHT NOW.

1 MOTHER: JUST GIVE IT TO --

2 GREGORY: CAN I MAKE IT OUT TO  
3 MONTESSORI THEN?

4 GREGORY: YEAH, SURE.

5 GREGORY: MONTESSORI INTERNATIONAL?

6 MOTHER: THAT'S FINE.

7 GREGORY: TODAY'S THE SEVENTH, ISN'T  
8 IT?

9 MOTHER: [INAUDIBLE].

10 GREGORY: THE SIXTH? IS IT THE  
11 SIXTH, ISN'T IT?

12 MOTHER: YES.

13 MONROE: YES.

14 GREGORY: I THINK I HAVE \$5,500.

15 SHALL I MAKE THE ONE OUT FOR LOUISE HAMMOND  
16 TO CHURCH UNIVERSAL AND TRIUMPHANT?

17 MOTHER: THE ONE FROM LOUISE HAMMOND?

18 GREGORY: FOR HELEN HAMMOND,  
19 ACTUALLY.

20 MOTHER: NO, IT'S -- ISN'T IT AN MI  
21 BILL?

22 GREGORY: YEAH, RIGHT. MAKE IT OUT  
23 TO MONTESSORI INTERNATIONAL? I MADE IT OUT  
24 TO CHURCH UNIVERSAL AND TRIUMPHANT. THAT'S  
25 ALL I HAVE.

26 MOTHER: GREGORY, I'M VERY CONCERNED  
27 AS TO WHAT YOU ARE GOING TO DO FOR YOUR  
28 LIVELIHOOD. DO YOU KNOW?



1 GREGORY: CONTINUE TO BE AN  
2 ARCHITECT.

3 MOTHER: DO YOU THINK YOU, YOU HAVE  
4 THE CLIENTELE IN THIS AREA THAT YOU HAVE IN  
5 SAN FRANCISCO?

6 GREGORY: DON'T HAVE IT AT ALL.

7 MOTHER: CAN YOU BACK TO SAN  
8 FRANCISCO AND TAKE UP WHERE YOU LEFT OFF?

9 GREGORY: DON'T HAVE IT AT ALL THERE,  
10 EITHER. AFTER YOU'RE OUT OF BUSINESS FOR A  
11 YEAR, YOU'RE OUT. AND I DISCONTINUED IN THE  
12 PHONE BOOK, AND I'LL HAVE MY DICTAPHONE  
13 DISCONNECTED WITHIN TWO OR THREE MONTHS.  
14 DOWN HERE I'M GOING INTO ABOUT FOUR OR FIVE  
15 PHONEBOOKS AND I'M ALREADY IN A COUPLE OF  
16 THEM. BUT I CAN'T -- I'M LISTED WITH THE  
17 PHONE NUMBER I HAD HERE AND I'M NOW IN  
18 VENTURA COUNTY, SO THEY HAVE TO REFER THE  
19 NUMBER. SIX MONTHS I CAN TRANSFER, BUT IT  
20 WILL COST ME \$125 A MONTH.

21 MOTHER: YOU'RE IN VENTURA COUNTY  
22 NOW?

23 GREGORY: NO, WESTLAKE. I'M IN  
24 WESTLAKE.

25 MOTHER: OH, THAT'S, I SEE. WELL, DO  
26 YOU FEEL THAT FOR THE NUMBER OF JOBS IN THIS  
27 AREA THAT, THAT THERE ARE TOO MANY  
28 ARCHITECTS? OR DO YOU THINK THAT --

1 GREGORY: I HAVE NO IDEA OTHER THAN  
2 I'M NOT GETTING ANY JOBS. BUT I'VE ONLY  
3 BEEN IN THE PHONEBOOK FOR JUST A MATTER OF  
4 JUST A VERY FEW WEEKS -- TWO OF THEM AND  
5 COMING OUT IN MORE.

6 MOTHER: WHAT ABOUT IF --

7 GREGORY: IT'S THE SITUATION, IT'S  
8 THE ECONOMIC SITUATION NOW. THE ONLY REASON  
9 I GOT THOSE JOBS IN SAN FRANCISCO IS THAT  
10 THESE WERE CLIENTS I HAD BEFORE AND THEY  
11 WERE CONTEMPLATING BUILDING IN THE FUTURE,  
12 AND SO I CONTACTED THEM AND WAS ABLE TO DO  
13 THAT. I DIDN'T GET ANY NEW JOBS EXCEPT ONE  
14 DOWN HERE. I DID ABOUT \$190 WORTH OF  
15 ADVERTISING IN THE PHONE -- IN NEWSPAPERS.  
16 AND I GOT ONE JOB FROM A \$19 AD. BUT I  
17 LISTED WITH SHEETROCKERS AND BRICKLAYERS AND  
18 THAT AND, YOU KNOW, I WAS JUST VERY  
19 FORTUNATE TO GET IT.

20 MOTHER: WHAT ABOUT IF YOU WENT TO  
21 OTHER ARCHITECTURAL FIRMS AND OFFERED TO  
22 WORK FOR THEM OR UNDER THEM -- JUST TO GET  
23 YOUR, YOU KNOW, JUST TO GET SOMETHING COMING  
24 IN?

25 GREGORY: YOU NEED AN INCOME, RIGHT.  
26 BECAUSE THIS IS, WHEN I WRITE OUT THESE  
27 CHECKS I DON'T HAVE ANY MORE MONEY.

28 MOTHER: WELL, THAT CONCERNS ME

1 GREATLY.

2 GREGORY: BUT I HAVE, YOU KNOW, IT  
3 ALWAYS COMES IN. I AM VERY GOOD AT BREAKING  
4 EVEN, SO IT WILL BE ALRIGHT. AT THE TIME I  
5 OFFERED YOU THE \$10,000 I HAD THE \$10,000 IN  
6 THE BANK. IT'S JUST THAT IT, IT JUST WENT.  
7 BILLS KEEP COMING IN AND I JUST KEEP PAYING  
8 THEM, BECAUSE AS IT IS NOW I HAVE TO MAKE  
9 ALMOST \$1,000 A MONTH TO BREAK EVEN. AND  
10 THIS DOESN'T INCLUDE THE \$500 THAT I AM  
11 GETTING INTEREST OFF OF MONEY THAT I WILL  
12 RECEIVE IN TWO YEARS.

13 MOTHER: I DIDN'T GET THAT.

14 GREGORY: THIS IS LEFT. I WOULD HAVE  
15 \$1,500 WORTH OF DEBT JUST TO SURVIVE RIGHT  
16 NOW.

17 MOTHER: AND YOU ARE GETTING \$500 IN?

18 GREGORY: I AM GETTING \$500 IN,  
19 RIGHT. SO I HAVE TO MAKE ABOUT \$980 A MONTH  
20 TO BREAK EVEN AS IT IS.

21 MOTHER: GREGORY, I WOULD LIKE YOU TO  
22 KNOW THAT IT'S MY HEART'S GREATEST DESIRE  
23 FOR THE FLAME OF FORGIVENESS TO FLOW FROM ME  
24 TO YOU. I THINK THAT IN THIS MATTER, YOU DO  
25 REQUIRE FORGIVENESS.

26 GREGORY: THANK YOU.

27 MOTHER: BUT, YOU DON'T REQUIRE  
28 FORGIVENESS AND YOU CAN'T RECEIVE

1 FORGIVENESS IF YOU DON'T HAVE THE  
2 ILLUMINATION TO KNOW THAT YOU'VE SINNED. SO  
3 I CAN'T FORGIVE YOU WHEN YOU ARE RIGHT. IF  
4 YOU'RE RIGHT, RIGHT, RIGHT, YOU'VE GOT  
5 NOTHING TO BE FORGIVEN FOR, YOU SEE. I  
6 WOULD LIKE TO TAKE INTO CONSIDERATION THE  
7 DISPOSITION OF YOUR SOUL, NOT OF MONEY. I  
8 WOULD LIKE TO SEE WHAT IS GOING TO HAPPEN TO  
9 YOUR CONSCIOUSNESS REGARDING YOUR  
10 VINDICTIVENESS TOWARD THESE MEN.

11 GREGORY: IT IS OVER BECAUSE THE  
12 SITUATION IS OVER. IT'S JUST THAT I HAVE  
13 BEEN HURT BY THEM, AND THEIR CREDIBILITY IS  
14 QUESTIONED BY ME. AND IF PEOPLE CAN'T  
15 QUESTION THE CREDIBILITY, I COULD BE, THAT I  
16 COULD BE SO IMPERFECT THAT I COULD QUESTION  
17 YOUR CREDIBILITY, WHICH I HAVE DONE -- BUT  
18 ONLY CONCERN THEIR ACTIONS, NO OTHER ISSUES.

19 MOTHER: DO YOU WALK OUT OF HERE  
20 STILL CONVINCED THAT THEY HAVE SOMEHOW  
21 BEHAVED IMPROPERLY?

22 GREGORY: YES.

23 MOTHER: THE PRAYER SAYS, "FORGIVE US  
24 OUR DEBTS, AS WE FORGIVE OUR DEBTORS."

25 GREGORY: I CAN FORGIVE THEM, BUT I  
26 STILL FEEL THAT THEIR MODE OF OPERATION IS,  
27 SOMETHING IS WANTING. I CAN FORGIVE THEM.

28 MOTHER: WELL, I'M NOT SURE --

1 GREGORY: I THINK IT'S BEAUTIFUL WHAT  
2 THEY ARE DOING FOR YOU AND FOR THE  
3 BROTHERHOOD. AND I KNOW YOU'RE THE  
4 MESSENGER, AND I DO WANT TO BE A PART OF  
5 THIS CHURCH. BUT IN MY TAPES I HAVE  
6 RESIGNED AS A COMMUNICANT OF CHURCH  
7 UNIVERSAL AND TRIUMPHANT AND AS A KEEPER OF  
8 THE FLAME IN THE FRATERNITY. I HAVE  
9 RESIGNED. AND I RESIGNED A FEW DAYS AGO IN  
10 MY HEART, AND I HAVE KEPT DECREERING AND I  
11 DON'T KNOW WHERE I'M AT, OTHER THAN I HAVE  
12 TO BE ME. AND I CAN'T DO EVERYTHING BY  
13 FAITH. I CAN'T. THERE HAS TO BE SOME  
14 ACCEPTANCE OF ME WHERE I'M AT, EVEN BY ME.

15 MOTHER: GREGORY, I'VE ALWAYS  
16 ACCEPTED YOU WHERE YOU ARE.

17 GREGORY: AND I WOULD LIKE TO BE A  
18 PART OF THIS ORGANIZATION. AND I WOULD LIKE  
19 YOU TO FORGIVE ME FOR THE ENTIRE DEBT AND  
20 LEAVE IT ON MY CONSCIENCE WHETHER I PAY IT  
21 BACK -- WHEN, HOW AND HOW, AND IF. IT WOULD  
22 MEAN SO MUCH TO ME, AND I AM ASKING YOU TO  
23 DO THAT FOR ME IF YOU CAN.

24 MOTHER: THEN YOU ARE RECOGNIZING YOU  
25 FACE A DEBT, AND YOU ARE ASKING FORGIVENESS  
26 FOR IT. IS THAT TRUE?

27 GREGORY: YES, BUT -- YES, THAT IS  
28 WHAT I AM ASKING.

1                   MOTHER: SO YOU DO SEE THAT IN THESE  
2 RECORDS AND THESE DOCUMENTS, YOU HAVE  
3 INCURRED A DEBT, AND YOU ARE ASKING TO BE  
4 FORGIVEN THAT DEBT. IS THAT TRUE?

5                   GREGORY: AND THE ONLY REASON THAT I  
6 WASN'T ASKING FOR IT BEFORE WAS BECAUSE I  
7 FELT THAT THERE WAS A LACK OF UNDERSTANDING  
8 ON ALL LEVELS, INCLUDING YOURS CONCERNING  
9 THE FACT THAT YOU'VE MADE A COMMITMENT TO  
10 ME. I NEVER DECEIVED YOU. AT THE VERY END  
11 YOU COULD CALL IT DECEPTION, BUT I NEVER  
12 DECEIVED YOU -- EVER.

13                  MOTHER: WELL, I FEEL DECEIVED IN  
14 BEING OFFERED \$10,000 AND BEING TOLD THE  
15 OFFER IS NO GOOD. I'M GRATEFUL FOR THE  
16 \$5,000.

17                  GREGORY: WELL, THERE'S A CHANGE OF  
18 CONSCIOUSNESS FROM TIME TO TIME. WHEN I  
19 LEFT HERE --

20                  MOTHER: THAT DOES NOT AFFECT YOUR  
21 WORD. THAT DOES NOT AFFECT THE WORD,  
22 GREGORY. THAT IS THE AREA OF YOUR SOUL THAT  
23 REQUIRES TUTORING, CHELASHIP, UNDERSTANDING,  
24 WHICH I OFFERED YOU -- AND YOUR OWN, YOUR  
25 OWN ABILITY TO COME, IDENTIFY A SIN, REPENT  
26 OF THAT SIN, AND RECEIVE REMISSION FOR THAT  
27 SIN. FORGIVENESS IS NOT DISPENSED UNLESS  
28 THE ONE TO BE FORGIVEN UNDERSTANDS THAT HE

1 NEEDS FORGIVENESS. AND I FEEL THAT THE  
2 RESOLUTION TODAY IS THIS: THERE HAS BEEN A  
3 MISUNDERSTANDING ON ALL SIDES. WE HAVE  
4 UNDERSTOOD --

5 GREGORY: THANK YOU.

6 MOTHER: WE HAVE MISUNDERSTOOD --

7 GREGORY: THAT'S WHAT I NEEDED TO  
8 HEAR.

9 MOTHER: -- ALL OF YOUR PROMISES.  
10 WE'VE MISUNDERSTOOD THESE STATEMENTS. WE  
11 HAVE NOT UNDERSTOOD YOUR BASIC PSYCHOLOGY OR  
12 WHERE YOU ARE COMING FROM.

13 GREGORY: AND THERE WAS NEVER  
14 VINDICATION SAID TO ERIK STEIN THAT I WAS  
15 GOING TO REVENGE YOU. THE ONLY THING I  
16 SAID --

17 MOTHER: GREGORY, THAT IS REVENGE.  
18 AND IF YOU WANT FORGIVENESS FOR IT, YOU'RE  
19 GOING TO HAVE TO ADMIT THAT'S REVENGE -- IN  
20 YOUR HEART, NOT JUST VERBALLY TO SATISFY ME.  
21 IN YOUR HEART YOU NEED TO BE CHASTISED FOR  
22 YOUR MOMENTUM OF REVENGE WHICH I HAVE SEEN  
23 FOR SIX YEARS. AND THIS IS THE SAME ROOT OF  
24 THE SAME WEED GROWING IN YOUR ELECTRONIC  
25 BELT, AND I SEE THAT. AND I HAVE TO BE  
26 TRUSTED AS THE GURU BY YOU, OR ELSE THERE IS  
27 NO POINT IN THE GURU BEING THE GURU IF YOU  
28 ARGUE AND ARGUE WITH ME THAT WHAT I SEE IS

1 NOT SO.

2 I UNDERSTAND WHAT YOU SEE AND  
3 WHERE YOU'RE COMING FROM. I AM VERY  
4 CONCERNED ABOUT THE BURDENS OF YOUR LIFE,  
5 YOUR DEBTS, YOUR GIVING UP YOUR BUSINESS.  
6 YOU CAME DOWN HERE TO HELP US. I WAS SO  
7 CONCERNED THAT I APPROVED ALL THIS MONEY  
8 GOING TO YOU. I'M VERY, I'VE BEEN VERY  
9 CONCERNED ABOUT YOUR LIFE. I WAS VERY  
10 BURDENED AND IDENTIFIED WITH YOU IN THE  
11 PROBLEMS OF YOUR MARRIAGE. WHATEVER  
12 PROBLEMS YOU'VE HAD, I'VE COME IN AND  
13 IDENTIFIED.

14 GREGORY, I DON'T EXPECT YOU TO  
15 BE GRATEFUL TO ME. YOU HAVE SET A STANDARD  
16 FOR US IN THIS ACTIVITY OF SUCH RIGID  
17 PERFECTION, A MECHANICAL PERFECTION THAT  
18 THESE MEN AND I SHOULD HOLD TO. AND IF YOU  
19 SEE ONE THING THAT'S NOT IN THE PERFECT  
20 MACHINE, WE ARE JUDGED AND YOU LEAVE. YOU  
21 SEE? THAT'S A RIGID REACTION. IF YOU WANT  
22 TO BE ACCEPTED FOR WHAT YOU ARE, YOU'RE  
23 GOING TO HAVE TO ACCEPT US FOR WHAT WE ARE.  
24 TRUE FRIENDS LOVE EACH OTHER, FULLY AWARE OF  
25 PROBLEMS THEY MAY HAVE.

26 NOW, AS FAR AS I'M CONCERNED, I  
27 FEEL THAT THERE HAS BEEN A MISUNDERSTANDING  
28 ALL THE WAY AROUND. I'M GOING TO HAVE TO



1 KNOW THAT YOU HAVE VANQUISHED THIS FEAR THAT  
2 CAUSES YOU TO REVERSE THE TIDE UPON ME. I  
3 WANT TO KNOW THAT YOU HAVE VANQUISHED THE  
4 REVENGE THAT CAUSES YOU TO GO OUT AND SPEAK  
5 TO PETER MITTENDORF ABOUT US AND AGAINST US  
6 WHEN YOU KNOW VERY WELL THAT THAT, THOSE  
7 FUNDS -- AND I DID KNOW IT WAS \$2,000.  
8 DON'T ASK ME WHERE I CAME UP WITH THE \$200  
9 BECAUSE I'VE KNOWN AND BEEN GRATEFUL FOR  
10 THAT. BUT THOSE FUNDS GO TO THAT SCHOOL AND  
11 HELP CHILDREN -- CHILDREN WHO ARE ENTIRELY  
12 INNOCENT OF WHAT HAS TRANSPIRED BETWEEN YOU  
13 AND ME.

14 GREGORY: EVEN IF I WEREN'T A PART OF  
15 THIS ORGANIZATION, I WOULD STILL LIKE FOR  
16 PETER TO GIVE THAT.

17 MOTHER: I'M GRATEFUL YOU FEEL THAT  
18 WAY.

19 GREGORY: AND THERE'S NO WAY, THERE'S  
20 NO WAY THAT I WANT TO SMEAR YOU, AND THERE  
21 WASN'T ANY WAY THAT I WANTED YOU TO SMEAR  
22 ME. IT WAS JUST THAT IF IT GOT TO A LAWSUIT  
23 THAT I JUST WAS SO PERTURBED AT THESE TWO  
24 GENTLEMEN --

25 MOTHER: GREGORY, OUR LORD TAUGHT US  
26 TO TURN THE OTHER CHEEK. IF I SLAP YOU  
27 TODAY, YOU SHOULD NOT GO OUT AND SLAP ME.  
28 THAT'S EXACTLY WHAT KATHLEEN MULL IS ALL

1 ABOUT. BUT I THOUGHT YOU WERE BIGGER AND  
2 BETTER THAN THAT. I'M GOING TO CONTINUE TO  
3 HOLD THE IMMACULATE CONCEPT FOR YOU, BUT I  
4 THINK YOU NEED BREATHING ROOM. IF YOU  
5 RESIGN FROM THE CHURCH AND THE KEEPERS AND  
6 THEN TODAY YOU SAY YOU WANT TO BE A PART OF  
7 THE ACTIVITY, LET'S, LET'S LET THINGS BE AT  
8 PEACE FOR A FEW WEEKS OR WHATEVER TIME YOU  
9 WANT TO THINK OVER THE WHOLE SITUATION.

10 GREGORY: I KNOW THAT I WILL PROBABLY  
11 WANT TO COME BACK. IN FACT, I WOULD LIKE TO  
12 BE A PART OF THE ACTIVITY RIGHT NOW. IT'S  
13 JUST THAT -- THERE'S AN INNER ALCHEMY.

14 MOTHER: WELL, MAYBE THAT THIS TAPE  
15 IS SPOKEN BY SOMEONE WHO'S DEEPLY HURT.

16 GREGORY: ABSOLUTELY.

17 MOTHER: AND IN REACTION TO THAT  
18 HURT, YOU'VE RESIGNED BEFORE I DISMISS YOU  
19 SO THAT YOU DON'T HAVE TO BE REJECTED. BUT  
20 GREGORY, I HAVE NEVER REJECTED YOU.

21 GREGORY: I KNOW. YOU KNOW, IT  
22 REALLY -- REALLY, YOU KNOW, IT MAY SOUND  
23 FUNNY TO YOU, BUT I'VE BEEN THROUGH ENOUGH  
24 PSYCHOLOGY, I'VE LIVED LONG ENOUGH, HAD  
25 ENOUGH ANALYSIS THAT I REALLY DON'T NEED A  
26 FAMILY. I TOLD THIS TO MY DAUGHTER  
27 RECENTLY. I SAID, "I DON'T EVEN NEED YOU.  
28 I CAN SURVIVE." SO I CAN SURVIVE WITHOUT

1 THIS ACTIVITY. BUT I WILL SURVIVE BETTER  
2 WITH IT.

3 MOTHER: YOU DON'T NEED A FAMILY?

4 GREGORY: NO. I, I DO NEED A FAMILY,  
5 AND I DO WANT A FAMILY --

6 MOTHER: GREGORY --

7 GREGORY: AND I HAVE ONLY ONE FAMILY  
8 MEMBER, AND THAT'S MY DAUGHTER. AND I FEEL  
9 RIDICULED AND RUN DOWN BECAUSE I OFFERED TO  
10 SPONSOR THAT DAUGHTER.

11 MOTHER: THAT HAS NOTHING TO DO --

12 GREGORY: MOTHER, I APPRECIATE IF YOU  
13 WOULD LISTEN TO THE TAPES. MY HEART IS  
14 THERE.

15 MOTHER: GREGORY, IF I HAVE TWO  
16 HOURS, I'LL LISTEN TO THEM.

17 GREGORY: MY HEART IS THERE.

18 MOTHER: DO YOU APPRECIATE THAT I'VE  
19 BEEN GONE ON TWO LONG TRIPS?

20 GREGORY: I KNOW.

21 MOTHER: I'VE CARRIED BURDENS YOU  
22 KNOW NOT OF IN THIS [INAUDIBLE].

23 GREGORY: I KNOW.

24 MOTHER: AND I HAVE TO GIVE MY LIFE  
25 TO THE BROTHERHOOD. THE WAY I COULD LISTEN  
26 TO THAT IS CARRY IT AROUND AND PLAY IT IN  
27 TEN MINUTES AT A TIME WHEN I HAVE -- I'M  
28 WAITING FOR THE NEXT PERSON OR THE NEXT

1 MEETING, YOU KNOW.

2 I, I, I CAN'T COMMIT TO LISTEN  
3 TO THEM, BUT I LISTEN TO YOUR HEART AND I'M  
4 LISTENING TO YOUR SOUL. AND I DO UNDERSTAND  
5 YOU FAR MORE THAN YOU REALIZE. BUT I AM  
6 TRYING COMPASSIONATELY TO RAISE YOU TO THE  
7 LEVEL OF THE STANDARD OF YOUR OWN CHRIST  
8 SELF SO THAT YOU WILL NOT MAKE FURTHER  
9 KARMA, INCURRING SPIRITUAL BLINDNESS SO THAT  
10 YOU GET DEEPER AND DEEPER INTO THE VERY  
11 SUBSTANCE THAT YOU'VE COME HERE TO  
12 TRANSMUTE.

13 LISTEN, WE'RE ALL SLAVES,  
14 RIGHT? WE'RE ALL CHELAS OF THE BROTHERHOOD.  
15 BUT WE DO NOT HAVE MASTERS THAT TAKE WHIPS  
16 TO OUR BACKS. THE MASTERS ARE NOT GOING TO  
17 WHIP YOU FOR MONEY, AND THEY'RE NOT AFTER  
18 YOUR MONEY. THEY JUST WANT YOU TO LEARN THE  
19 RESPONSIBILITY OF YOUR WORD. AS FAR AS I'M  
20 CONCERNED, I WOULDN'T CARE IF YOU TOOK  
21 TWENTY-FIVE YEARS TO PAY BACK THIS DEBT.  
22 BUT IT'S YOUR NONRESPONSIBILITY TO IT THAT  
23 IS THE JEOPARDY OF YOUR SOUL. I DON'T WANT  
24 YOU TO NOT SUPPORT THAT DAUGHTER, BECAUSE I  
25 UNDERSTAND WHERE YOU WANT TO BE AS A CHELA  
26 AND IT'S A LAWFUL PLACE TO BE.

27 GREGORY: THANK YOU.

28 MOTHER: DO YOU UNDERSTAND THAT WHEN

1 I SAID THOSE TWO THINGS TO YOU, I THOUGHT  
2 YOU HAD COME HERE WITH THE IDEA OF ENTERING  
3 INTO THAT PERMANENT STAFF RELATIONSHIP?

4 GREGORY: I NEVER WANTED TO BE  
5 PERMANENT STAFF.

6 MOTHER: WELL, I UNDERSTAND THAT NOW,  
7 GREGORY.

8 GREGORY: I TOSSED, PLAYED WITH THE  
9 IDEA, AND I EVEN GOT TO A POINT WHERE I WAS  
10 WILLING TO GIVE ALL MY MONEY, YOU KNOW.  
11 THAT WAS THE BIG STOP, WAS THE MONEY. THEN  
12 WHEN I SAID I COULD GIVE ALL MY MONEY, THEN  
13 I STILL DIDN'T WANT TO BE A PART OF  
14 PERMANENT STAFF.

15 MOTHER: BUT THAT'S ALRIGHT, YOU SEE.

16 GREGORY: YEAH.

17 MOTHER: BUT DO YOU, CAN YOU ALLOW  
18 THAT THERE ARE PEOPLE WHO WANT THAT LEVEL OF  
19 DEDICATION?

20 GREGORY: AND I -- WHERE WOULD WE BE  
21 WITHOUT IT?

22 MOTHER: ALRIGHT THEN, FOR THAT LEVEL  
23 OF PEOPLE, IT IS LAWFUL THAT THEY DO HOLD  
24 THINGS IN COMMON.

25 GREGORY: ABSOLUTELY. ABSOLUTELY.

26 MOTHER: SO DO YOU UNDERSTAND THAT  
27 THAT WAS THE SPIRIT THAT I SAID THOSE THINGS  
28 TO YOU? THAT WAS THE GREAT LOVE I HAD FOR

1 YOU. I REALLY THOUGHT THAT'S WHERE YOU  
2 WANTED TO BE. BECAUSE TO GIVE UP YOUR  
3 BUSINESS AND COME HERE IS A, IT WAS A MAJOR  
4 STEP.

5 GREGORY: I CAME HERE TO DO  
6 ARCHITECTURE, I DIDN'T COME HERE TO GIVE MY  
7 MONEY. AND I DIDN'T COME HERE TO, YOU KNOW,  
8 JUST TO BECOME PERMANENT STAFF.

9 MOTHER: OKAY, I UNDERSTAND THAT NOW.

10 GREGORY: I'VE SAID I UNDERSTAND  
11 WHERE YOU'RE COMING FROM WITH YOUR CONCERN  
12 OF MY SOUL. BUT IF YOU'RE GOING TO GO, GO  
13 ALL OF THE WAY. YOU'VE DONE IT. AND I DO  
14 IT -- I'M A SLOW, SLOW BLOOMER, YOU KNOW.  
15 I'VE TAKEN THE TEACHINGS AND EVERYTHING VERY  
16 SLOWLY. BUT I PLOD ALONG FOR SIX YEARS AND  
17 STAYED WITH IT. I NEVER MISSED A DAY OF  
18 DECREERING, INCLUDING THE LAST FEW DAYS.

19 MOTHER: GREGORY, I UNDERSTAND. AND  
20 I JUST WANT TO BE SURE THAT IN RETROSPECT  
21 YOU DO NOT THINK THOSE OCCASIONS HAD  
22 ANYTHING TO DO WITH THE DESIRE FOR THE  
23 MONEY. IT WAS MY ASSUMPTION, WHICH I  
24 UNDERSTAND WAS INCORRECT. AND AS SOON AS I  
25 UNDERSTOOD MY ASSUMPTION WAS INCORRECT, YOU  
26 NEVER HEARD FROM ME AGAIN. I REALIZED THAT  
27 I HAD PLACED YOU IN A CATEGORY WHERE YOU  
28 WERE NOT. AND THAT IS ONLY BY THE NATURE OF

1 A CERTAIN BUOYANT, CHILDLIKE ATTITUDE I HAVE  
2 TOWARD PEOPLE. IT'S NOT OUT OF CALCULATED  
3 MIND. IF I HAD A CALCULATED MIND, GREGORY,  
4 PEOPLE WHO'VE TAKEN CHANGE OF ME, THAT  
5 YOU'VE SEEN FOR YEARS, WOULD NOT HAVE BEEN  
6 ABLE TO DO SO. DON'T YOU AGREE? YOU'VE  
7 SEEN THE BETRAYERS THAT HAVE LEFT ME AND  
8 HOW, HOW LONG I'VE WALKED [INAUDIBLE].

9 I WOULD LIKE TO SEE YOU DECREE,  
10 GREGORY, WHATEVER YOU DECREE --

11 GREGORY: I CAN'T STOP.

12 MOTHER: -- WITH PERFECT LOVE. I'D  
13 LIKE TO SEE YOU GIVE THE VIOLET FLAME, NOT  
14 WITH FEAR OR ANXIETY BUT WITH PERFECT LOVE  
15 THAT CASTS OUT FEAR. THAT'S WHERE I'D LIKE  
16 TO SEE YOU COMING FROM. I'D LIKE TO SEE  
17 SOME CHANGES IN YOUR CONSCIOUSNESS. I'D  
18 LIKE TO SEE THAT IF YOU EVER SEE ANY OF  
19 THESE MEN OR ME THROW A STONE AT YOU, THAT  
20 YOU'RE NOT GOING TO PICK UP THE NEXT STONE  
21 AND THROW IT BACK. OR IF YOU SEE US  
22 STANDING OVER ACROSS THE STREET HOLDING A  
23 ROCK, THAT YOU'RE NOT GOING TO THROW A ROCK  
24 FIRST IN CASE WE MIGHT THROW IT.

25 THAT IS FEAR, GREGORY. THAT'S  
26 NOT GOOD. THAT'S NOT A GOOD RELATIONSHIP  
27 FOR US ALL TO HAVE. SO I'D LIKE YOU TO TALK  
28 TO ME DOWN THE ROAD A BIT, BECAUSE I THINK

1 THIS HAS BEEN, THIS HAS BEEN A BURDEN TO ALL  
2 OF US.

3 GREGORY: IF I WANT TO COME BACK, AND  
4 I WOULD LIKE FOR IT TO BE, YOU KNOW, THAT,  
5 THAT I COME BACK BECAUSE I REALLY WANT TO  
6 COME BACK. I REALLY DON'T WANT TO GO AWAY,  
7 BUT IT'S ALL THAT I KNOW TO DO. AND THEN WE  
8 COULD LEAVE THE DEBT, NOT AS A WRITTEN  
9 COMMITMENT BECAUSE IT DOESN'T COME OUT RIGHT  
10 TO ME. IT HAS TO BE A COMMITMENT OF THE  
11 HEART, AND I PAY IT WHEN I CAN PAY IT. I  
12 HAVE BEEN SO BURDENED WITH DEBTS FOR SO LONG  
13 THAT I CAN'T TAKE A BURDEN ANY MORE.

14 MOTHER: I THINK THAT YOU --

15 GREGORY: YOU CAN IMAGINE THE  
16 PRESSURE OF AN EX-WIFE THAT YOU DON'T PAY  
17 MONEY TO.

18 MOTHER: WHY IN THE WORLD ARE YOU  
19 PAYING MONEY TO THE PREVIOUS WIFE?

20 GREGORY: WELL, SHE, THE PREVIOUS  
21 WIFE LOANED ME \$26,500 TO BUY THE  
22 CONDOMINIUM. I HAVE A MORTGAGE ON IT OF  
23 \$51-52,000.

24 MOTHER: THAT WAS NOT A GIFT TO THE  
25 CHILD?

26 GREGORY: I HAVE ZERO MONEY. THAT  
27 WAS ZERO MONEY. SHE HAS SO TURNED ON THIS  
28 ORGANIZATION BECAUSE LINDA IS IN SCHOOL. I



1 GET PHONE CALLS FROM HER, AND YOU DON'T KNOW  
2 WHAT'S HAPPENING. AND SHE'S THREATENED TO  
3 DISINHERIT LINDA, AND LINDA --

4 MOTHER: I THOUGHT THAT WAS A GIFT TO  
5 LINDA, THAT TWENTY-SIX. IT STARTED OUT THAT  
6 WAY?

7 GREGORY: IT WAS, IT STARTED -- NO,  
8 NO, IT WAS NEVER A GIFT TO, IT WAS A GIFT SO  
9 THAT LINDA WOULD HAVE A HOME. I WAS TO PAY  
10 IT BACK WITH \$2,000, \$2,000, YOU KNOW,  
11 PENALTY. AND THEN NOW THAT I'VE REFUSED TO  
12 PAY HER, SHE WANTS INTEREST. AND SHE  
13 DOESN'T LIKE IT THAT HER DAUGHTER'S IN HERE.  
14 SHE'S THREATENED TO DISINHERIT HER DAUGHTER.  
15 AND LINDA HAS MONEY ON HER MOTHER'S SIDE  
16 WHICH SHE DOESN'T WANT ME TO TELL YOU ABOUT.  
17 AND I HAD IT IN, ALSO IN THE LETTER AND SHE  
18 SAID, "DAD, I DON'T WANT ANYBODY TO KNOW."

19 MOTHER: WELL LISTEN, YOU'VE ALWAYS  
20 TOLD ME THAT HER MOTHER HAD PLENTY OF MONEY.

21 GREGORY: THE ONLY THING THAT I HAVE  
22 IN, THE ONLY THING THAT I HAVE --

23 MOTHER: WHY DOESN'T SHE WANT ME TO  
24 KNOW? DOES SHE THINK I'M GOING TO GO AFTER  
25 HER MONEY? WHAT DO I CARE IF LINDA HAS  
26 MONEY ON HER MOTHER'S SIDE?

27 GREGORY: LINDA DOESN'T TALK. SHE'S  
28 VERY QUIET. SHE'S VERY FAIR, SHE'S VERY

1 REAL. AND LINDA IS SO FAR ADVANCED FROM ME.  
2 I USE LINDA FOR MY, FOR MY THINGS. LINDA'S  
3 THE ONE THAT READ THE LAST LETTER THAT I  
4 WROTE AND I SAID, "LINDA, DID I DO ANYTHING  
5 WRONG IN THERE? IF I DID, YOU'RE MY  
6 ADVISER. TELL ME." SHE SAID, "DAD, IT'S  
7 ALRIGHT. DO IT."

8 MOTHER: WELL, SHE DOESN'T HAPPEN TO  
9 BE RIGHT, AND NEITHER DO YOU HAPPEN TO BE  
10 RIGHT, YOU KNOW. AND IF YOU COME TO BE A  
11 CLEAR --

12 GREGORY: LINDA'S DOING VERY WELL  
13 WITH HER QUARTER. SHE FINDS IT VERY EASY.  
14 APPARENTLY SHE HASN'T SINNED THAT MUCH.  
15 SHE'S JUST REALLY DOING WELL IN HER QUARTER.

16 MOTHER: WHY DON'T YOU LET GOD TELL  
17 YOU THAT LINDA'S DOING WELL. WHY DO YOU  
18 PUT, WHY DO YOU KEEP PUTTING WORDS IN HER  
19 MOUTH? "DAD, YOU DIDN'T DO ANYTHING WRONG,  
20 YOU DID RIGHT." I MEAN, YOU'RE NOT SEEKING  
21 THE BROTHERHOOD'S COUNSEL. YOU'RE HAPPY TO  
22 TELL ME YOUR DAUGHTER'S DOING WELL, BUT  
23 YOU'RE NOT ASKING ME IF SHE'S DOING WELL. I  
24 SEE HER. I'VE SEEN HER EVERY DAY THIS WEEK.

25 GREGORY: HOW IS SHE DOING?

26 MOTHER: I'M NOT GOING TO TELL YOU.  
27 I SEE HER AURA. I KNOW WHERE SHE IS. I  
28 KNOW WHERE THE LEVEL OF HER CONSCIOUSNESS

1 IS, AS I KNOW EVERYONE IN THAT CLASSROOM.  
2 BUT THAT IS INFORMATION THAT I SHARE WITH  
3 GOD.

4 GREGORY: SHE'S HAD A VERY ROUGH TIME  
5 OF IT, AS I KNOW.

6 MOTHER: I THINK IT'S MOST  
7 UNFORTUNATE. I THINK SHE HAS, HAS BEEN HURT  
8 BECAUSE SHE HAS A LOYALTY TO YOU. AND HER  
9 LOYALTY TO YOU ACTUALLY SUPERSEDES HER  
10 PRESENT AWARENESS OF THE LAW. AND  
11 THEREFORE, IN ORDER TO REMAIN LOYAL TO YOU,  
12 SHOULD THERE BE A SPLIT BETWEEN US, SHE'S  
13 GOING TO HAVE TO SEE THROUGH YOUR EYES AND  
14 DECIDE THAT WE ARE UNJUST STEWARDS — WHICH  
15 THROUGH YOU, THEREFORE, CAUSES HER TO, AT  
16 HER TENDER AGE, COME INTO JUDGMENT OF, OF  
17 THE ONLY EFFECTIVE ARM THAT THE GREAT WHITE  
18 BROTHERHOOD HAS ON THE PLANET AND A VERY  
19 EFFECTIVE MEANS FOR HER OWN PATH.

20 AND I FEEL THAT THERE'S ANOTHER  
21 BETRAYAL INVOLVED HERE, WHICH IS OF HER  
22 SOUL. I FEEL THAT WHATEVER YOU MAY BE  
23 ACCUSING US OF ENABLES HER THEN TO ACCUSE US  
24 OF THE SAME AND THEREFORE TO LOSE HER WHOLE  
25 BASIS OF TRUSTING THE BROTHERHOOD. I THINK  
26 THAT WOULD BE A MOST UNFORTUNATE OUTCOME.

27 GREGORY: THIS COULD HAPPEN IF WE  
28 DON'T, YOU KNOW, IF THE CONSCIOUSNESS DOES

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28

NOT CHANGE IN ME. BUT IT IS CHANGED.

MOTHER: IT'S A GREAT RESPONSIBILITY  
YOU HAVE, GREGORY, TOWARD THAT CHILD.

GREGORY: BECAUSE I HAVE FOR SIX  
YEARS DECREED TO GET HER HERE.

MOTHER: I MEAN, TO PUT ME AND THIS  
BOARD IN A BAD LIGHT IN HER EYES IS TO MAKE  
HER HOLD A QUESTION THE REST OF HER LIFE.  
AND AT SOME MOMENT WHEN SHE SHOULD COME AT  
THE CROSSROADS OF HAVING TO FACE UP TO SOME  
HUMAN CREATION THAT I MIGHT POINT OUT, AT  
THAT MOMENT SHE COULD REMEMBER THIS INCIDENT  
AND SAY, "WELL, THEY'RE WRONG. I KNOW  
THEY'RE WRONG," AND THEREFORE LOSE THE MOST  
IMPORTANT ADVICE SHE COULD EVER RECEIVE.

SO I FEEL A LOT IS HELD IN THE  
BALANCE. I WANT YOU TO KNOW THAT I  
UNDERSTAND THE BURDEN THAT WAS UPON YOU THAT  
PROMPTED YOU TO RENIG ON THIS DEBT, AND EVEN  
ON THE \$10,000. I KNOW THE FEELING OF  
FINANCIAL BURDEN.

GREGORY: I'VE HAD IT FOR YEARS.  
IT'S HORRIBLE.

MOTHER: YOU'VE HAD IT FOR YEARS  
BECAUSE OF YOUR 10 O'CLOCK SUBSTANCE. AND  
IT'S, YOU KNOW, IT IS A PROBLEM IN YOUR  
WORLD [INAUDIBLE] THE CONSCIOUSNESS OF THE  
ABUNDANT LIFE. YOU SEE, YOU'VE SQUANDERED

1 THE LIFE OF GOD IN VARIOUS ACTIVITIES IN  
2 THIS AND PREVIOUS LIVES. YOU'VE SQUANDERED  
3 THAT VERY LIFE-ENERGY THAT NOW IS BECOMING  
4 SO ILLUSIVE TO YOU AND IS SUCH A PROBLEM.  
5 AND IT IS RETURNING KARMA. AND I TRUST THAT  
6 IF YOU GO OUT OF HERE IN HARMONY AND LOVE  
7 THAT YOU WILL HAVE A MAGNET TO ATTRACT THE  
8 NECESSARY SUPPLY.

9 BUT TO GO OUT OF HERE IN  
10 MISTRUST OF ME OR DISAPPROVAL OF MY BOARD,  
11 IT'S A WEDGE IN YOUR CONSCIOUSNESS THAT  
12 ISN'T PERFECT HARMONY, THAT WILL COMPROMISE  
13 YOUR SUPPLY. THEN YOUR OWN PROPHECY WILL  
14 COME TRUE: "BECAUSE I PAID BACK THE SUMMIT,  
15 I DON'T HAVE ANY MONEY." AND REALLY WHAT  
16 SHOULD COME TRUE AS PROPHECY IS: "BECAUSE I  
17 PAID BACK THE CHURCH, MY FUNDS ARE  
18 ABUNDANTLY MULTIPLIED." THAT'S THE REAL  
19 LAW, BUT IT DOESN'T HAPPEN IF YOU, IF YOU  
20 HARBOR RESENTMENT. SO I'M PRAYING THAT YOUR  
21 CONSCIOUSNESS WILL BE HEALED IN THIS MATTER.

22 GREGORY: I AM MUCH FREER NOW THAN I  
23 HAVE BEEN FOR DAYS.

24 MOTHER: THAT'S WHY I TOOK THE TIME  
25 TODAY TO SEE YOU, BECAUSE I KNEW YOU WERE  
26 BURDENED. I CALLED YOU HERE BECAUSE YOU  
27 WERE BURDENED. I SHOULD HAVE BEEN TEACHING  
28 THIS MORNING, AND THESE MEN ARE LEAVING

1 TOWN. AND I DID NOT WANT TO POSTPONE YOUR  
2 AGONY TILL NEXT WEEK WITH YOU IN YOUR HOUSE  
3 THINKING THAT I WAS YOUR ENEMY AND THESE  
4 PEOPLE YOUR ENEMY. I MEAN, THAT IS, THAT IS  
5 JUST A WHIRLWIND OF DARKNESS THAT HAS COME  
6 UPON YOU THAT IS NOT TRUE.

7 AND I WANT TO TELL YOU THIS  
8 CONCEPT OF THE MASTERS. WE ARE THEIR SLAVES  
9 AS CHELAS, BUT THEY DO NOT WHIP US. EACH  
10 DAY GOD GIVES US A LITTLE BIT OF OUR KARMA.  
11 HE NEVER GIVES US THAT MUCH THAT BOWS US  
12 DOWN AND DESTROYS US. IF YOU CAN ADMIT THAT  
13 YOU HAVE A KARMIC RESPONSIBILITY IN THIS  
14 DEBT, YOU WILL FIND THAT GOD WILL GIVE YOU  
15 THE FUNDS TO REPAY IT, EVEN IF IT TAKES  
16 TWENTY-FIVE YEARS. AND GOD WILL NOT FORCE  
17 YOU TO DO IT, DEPRIVING YOU OF ANYTHING --  
18 OF HAPPINESS, OF JOY, OF BREAD AND BUTTER,  
19 OF WHAT YOU NEED.

20 WHEN YOU ACCEPT THE LAW AND THE  
21 BROTHERHOOD AND THEIR DISCIPLINES, THEY GO  
22 TO BAT FOR YOU ALL THE WAY, GREGORY. I'M  
23 CONCERNED THAT IN BREAKING YOUR WORD TO ME,  
24 YOU LOSE THE VERY TIES YOU NEED TO MAKE IT  
25 IN THIS LIFE. THAT'S WHAT CONCERNS ME, NOT  
26 THE MONEY.

27 IF I SAY TO YOU THAT EVERY CENT  
28 YOU EVER GIVE BACK WILL GO TO MI IN

1 SCHOLARSHIPS OR IN WHATEVER THEY NEED TO  
2 SURVIVE AS A SCHOOL, WOULD THAT MAKE YOU  
3 HAPPY? IT DOESN'T MATTER TO ME WHERE THE  
4 MONEY GOES. IT GOES WHERE IT'S NEEDED MOST.  
5 BUT I CAN DO THAT SO THAT YOU CAN HAVE THAT  
6 CLEAR SENSE OF SUPPORTING THESE LITTLE ONES.  
7 BUT I DON'T EXPECT YOU TO BREAK YOUR BACK  
8 PAYING THIS OFF.

9 GREGORY: THAT'S WHAT I THOUGHT WAS  
10 EXPECTED OF ME, AND I COULDN'T BEAR THE  
11 BURDEN OF IT. I COULDN'T BEAR BUYING A CAR  
12 AND MAKING PAYMENTS ON IT OF \$200 A MONTH.

13 MOTHER: BUT, YOU SEE, YOU WENT WITH  
14 THAT, WITH THAT ONE THAT DIDN'T MULTIPLY HIS  
15 TALENT WHO SAID TO THE MAN, "I KNEW THAT  
16 THOU WERE A HARD MAN, REAPING WHERE THOU  
17 DIDST NOT SOW." YOU ASSUMED I WOULD BE  
18 HARD. DO YOU REALIZE YOU HAVE FEAR OF  
19 TASKMASTERS THAT WERE NEVER ASCENDED MASTERS  
20 OR NEVER THEIR MESSENGERS? THAT YOU HAVE  
21 COME UNDER THE YOKE OF TYRANTS AND YOUR FEAR  
22 IS OF THEM AND NOT OF ME? AND YOU ARE  
23 IMPUTING TO ME SOMETHING THAT I HAVE NEVER  
24 BEEN TO ANYONE? DO YOU SEE THAT? I FORGIVE  
25 YOU THAT. I UNDERSTAND WHERE YOU CAME FROM.  
26 I JUST WANT YOU TO BE HEALED AND KNOW THAT  
27 IT'S NOT TRUE -- THAT I'M STILL HERE LOVING  
28 YOU. SO WILL WE LEAVE IT THAT [INAUDIBLE]?

1 GREGORY: THANK YOU FOR YOUR TIME,  
2 AND YOUR LOVE AND YOUR CONCERN.

3 MOTHER: YOU TELL ME WHAT YOUR  
4 THOUGHTS ARE IN A WEEK OR TWO WEEKS OR A  
5 MONTH OR -- I UNDERSTAND YOU NEED TO BE  
6 ALONE, BUT YOU DO HAVE NEEDS. WE ALL NEED  
7 EACH OTHER. I WILL BE THE FIRST TO TELL YOU  
8 THAT I NEED FRIENDS. SO, YOU DO NEED LOVE,  
9 YOU DO NEED FAMILY, YOU DO NEED FRIENDS.  
10 AND WE ARE YOUR FRIENDS, GREGORY. AND IF  
11 YOU THINK A LITTLE BIT ABOUT THE SIX YEARS,  
12 YOU WILL SEE THAT WE'VE BEEN YOUR FRIENDS.  
13 I THINK YOU KNOW IT. I THINK YOU'VE BEEN A  
14 FRIEND TO US.

15 GREGORY: [INAUDIBLE]

16 MOTHER: I THINK YOU'VE BEEN A VERY  
17 DEAR FRIEND.

18 GREGORY: I [INAUDIBLE] IN THE PAST.  
19 I COULD HAVE BEEN BETTER IF [INAUDIBLE] MY  
20 PAST.

21 MOTHER: I THINK YOU CAME UP WITH  
22 SOME GREAT IDEAS AND DRAWINGS IF WE COULD  
23 HAVE USED THEM. MAYBE WE STILL WILL. I  
24 APPRECIATE YOUR [INAUDIBLE]. I WOULD  
25 APPRECIATE THEM IN THE FUTURE. I'M GOING TO  
26 LOOK INTO THE PLANS YOU'VE ALREADY DONE.  
27 THE WORK WAS NOT IN VAIN, BELIEVE ME. SO,  
28 I'M GRATEFUL WE COULD AT LEAST REACH A CHORD



1 OF LOVE. ONE CHORD HAS BEEN STRUCK ON THE  
2 PIANO. NOW YOU CAN GO IN PEACE.

3 GREGORY: THANK YOU.

4 MOTHER: WE THANK YOU FOR THIS, AND I  
5 WILL PRAY FOR WORK FOR YOU AND FOR YOUR  
6 SUPPLY.

7 GREGORY: PROBABLY SUPPLY FOR BOTH OF  
8 US. PRAY HARD.

9 MOTHER: WELL WE'LL SAY, GOD BLESS  
10 YOU AND GO IN PEACE.

11 GREGORY: THANK YOU.

12 MOTHER: AND I'LL GET A COPY OF THESE  
13 TAPES TO YOU.

14 (THE COPYING OF THE TRANSCRIPT  
15 IS CONCLUDED.)

16 THE COURT: THAT CONCLUDES THE TAPE?

17 MR. LEVY: YES, YOUR HONOR, IT DOES. SINCE IT IS  
18 JUST ABOUT 12:00, IT IS PROBABLY A CONVENIENT TIME FOR A  
19 BREAK.

20 THE COURT: I AGREE. WE WILL RESUME AT 1:30.  
21 REMEMBER THE COURT'S ADMONITIONS.

22 (AT 11:59 A.M., A RECESS WAS TAKEN UNTIL  
23 1:30 P.M. OF THE SAME DAY.)  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28

1 LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA; WEDNESDAY, FEBRUARY 19, 1986 \*

2 1:43 P.M.

3 DEPARTMENT 50

HON. ALFRED L. MARGOLIS, JUDGE

4 (APPEARANCES AS HERETOFORE NOTED.)

5  
6 ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET FRANCIS, +

7 RESUMED THE STAND AND TESTIFIED FURTHER AS FOLLOWS:

8 THE CLERK: MA'AM, YOU HAVE PREVIOUSLY BEEN SWORN AND  
9 ARE STILL UNDER OATH. PLEASE STATE YOUR NAME AGAIN FOR THE  
10 RECORD.

11 THE WITNESS: ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET FRANCIS.

12 THE CLERK: THANK YOU.

13 THE COURT: PLEASE PROCEED.

14 MR. LEVY: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

15 THE FIRST THING THIS AFTERNOON, YOUR HONOR, I'D  
16 LIKE TO ASK THE COURT TO TAKE JUDICIAL NOTICE OF WHAT HAS  
17 BEEN LABELED AS EXHIBIT NUMBER 11. IT IS FROM THE  
18 DEPARTMENT OF CONSUMER AFFAIRS AND IT HAS THE ANNOUNCEMENT  
19 THAT ALL BUILDING DESIGNERS SHALL HENCEFORTH BE KNOWN AS  
20 ARCHITECTS AS OPPOSED TO BUILDING DESIGNERS.

21 THE COURT: VERY WELL. THE REQUEST IS GRANTED.

22 MR. LEVY: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

23  
24 DIRECT EXAMINATION + (RESUMED)

25 BY MR. LEVY:

26 Q WERE YOU ABLE TO HEAR THE TAPES CLEARLY?

27 A YES, I WAS.

28 Q TELL ME SOMETHING, MRS. FRANCIS, IS BEING

1 TRUTHFUL SOMETHING THAT YOU AND YOUR CHURCH TEACHES?

2 A YES, WE DO TEACH THAT.

3 Q DO YOU TELL THE TRUTH, MRS. FRANCIS?

4 A YES, MR. LEVY.

5 Q THE MEETING THAT YOU HAD WITH GREGORY MULL, YOU  
6 AND ED FRANCIS AND MONROE SHEARER, DID THE THREE OF YOU  
7 PREPLAN THE MEETING BEFORE MR. MULL SHOWED UP?

8 A NO, WE DID NOT.

9 Q I NOTE ON HEARING THE TAPES THAT THERE WERE  
10 DOCUMENTS READ. DID EVERYONE JUST SHOW UP AT THE MEETING  
11 CASUALLY AND THE DOCUMENTS WERE JUST THERE ALL BY  
12 THEMSELVES?

13 A NO. THEY BROUGHT THEM.

14 Q SO THERE WAS SOME KNOWLEDGE AND SOME  
15 UNDERSTANDING AND SOME PREPARATION FOR THAT MEETING WITH MR.  
16 MULL?

17 A YES.

18 Q WHEN MR. MULL WAS SUMMONED, DO YOU HAVE ANY  
19 IDEA WHAT HE WAS TOLD WITH REGARD TO THE MEETING?

20 A NO, I DON'T.

21 Q YOU DIDN'T DISCUSS IT WITH MR. SHEARER OR MR.  
22 FRANCIS BEFOREHAND?

23 A I DON'T KNOW IF THEY INVITED HIM AND TOLD HIM  
24 THAT THE TOPIC OF THE DISCUSSION WAS GOING TO BE THE SUBJECT  
25 AT HAND. BUT I WOULD THINK THAT HE WOULD HAVE REALIZED  
26 THAT.

27 Q SO WHAT YOU ARE TESTIFYING TO TODAY IS THAT YOU  
28 HAD SOMEONE SUMMON HIM BACK TO CAMELOT TO A MEETING WITH YOU

1 AND THEM AND YOU DON'T KNOW WHETHER OR NOT HE WAS TOLD WHAT  
2 THE MEETING WAS ABOUT?

3 A I DON'T KNOW WHAT WHOEVER CALLED HIM SAID TO  
4 HIM EXCEPT THAT I'D LIKE TO HAVE A MEETING WITH HIM.

5 Q YOU KNEW WHAT THE MEETING WAS GOING TO BE  
6 ABOUT, DID YOU NOT?

7 A YES, I DID.

8 Q THAT LITTLE DIAGRAM ON THE BOARD, WE'VE TALKED  
9 ABOUT IT BEFORE. IT SHOWS THE POSITION FOR YOU BEHIND THE  
10 DESK, AND A PLACE FOR MR. MULL IN FRONT OF THE DESK, AND A  
11 PLACE FOR MR. FRANCIS ON ONE SIDE OF HIM AND A PLACE FOR MR.  
12 SHEARER ON THE OTHER SIDE OF HIM.

13 YOU'VE TOLD ME THAT IS A CORRECT DOCUMENT --  
14 DIAGRAM, THAT PRETTY MUCH OUTLINES THE SEATING POSITIONS?

15 A WELL, IT WAS A VERY LARGE DESK SO THERE WOULD  
16 BE ROOM FOR AT LEAST FIVE CHAIRS IN THE PLACE WHERE YOU HAVE  
17 DRAWN THREE.

18 Q WAS THERE ROOM FOR YOU TO PACE BACK AND FORTH  
19 BEHIND THE DESK?

20 A I DON'T REMEMBER WHERE THE DESK WAS POSITIONED  
21 IN THE ROOM. THERE WAS PLENTY OF ROOM TO PUSH A CHAIR BACK,  
22 I'M SURE OF THAT.

23 Q DID YOU IN FACT PACE BACK AND FORTH IN FRONT OF  
24 MR. MULL WHEN THAT MEETING BEGAN?

25 A I DON'T BELIEVE SO.

26 Q DIDN'T YOU WALK BACK AND FORTH IN FRONT OF HIM  
27 FOR AT LEAST FIVE TO TEN MINUTES AT THE OUTSET OF THAT  
28 MEETING?

1 A I DON'T REMEMBER DOING SO.

2 Q YOU HAVE NO RECOLLECTION OF THE MEETING?

3 MR. KLEIN: I AM GOING TO OBJECT. THAT IS NOT WHAT  
4 SHE SAID, YOUR HONOR.

5 THE COURT: SUSTAINED.

6 Q BY MR. LEVY: WAS IT YOUR INTENTION AT THAT  
7 MEETING TO CONVEY TO MR. MULL THAT UNLESS HE GAVE MONEY TO  
8 THE CHURCH, HE WAS NOT GOING TO MAKE HIS ASCENSION?

9 A NOT AT ALL.

10 Q DIDN'T YOU TELL MR. MULL ANY NUMBER OF TIMES  
11 DURING THAT TAPE-RECORDED CONVERSATION THAT YOU WERE NOT  
12 INTERESTED IN HIS MONEY?

13 A YES, I DID.

14 Q AND YOU TOLD HIM TIME AND TIME AGAIN IN THAT  
15 MEETING THAT YOU WEREN'T GOING TO SUE HIM, DIDN'T YOU?

16 A YES, I DID. BASED ON HIS \$10,000 COMMITMENT.

17 MR. LEVY: I AM GOING TO OBJECT TO THE LAST PORTION  
18 OF THAT, YOUR HONOR, AND ASK THAT IT BE STRICKEN FROM THE  
19 RECORD AS NONRESPONSIVE AND SELF-SERVING.

20 THE COURT: MOTION IS GRANTED. THE LAST PART OF THE  
21 WITNESS' ANSWER IS STRICKEN. THE JURY IS DIRECTED TO  
22 DISREGARD IT. EVERYTHING AFTER THE WORD "YES" IS STRICKEN.

23 Q BY MR. LEVY: SINCE YOU TOLD HIM SO MANY TIMES  
24 THAT YOU WEREN'T GOING TO SUE HIM, WHY DID YOU SUE HIM?

25 A FIRST OF ALL, HE DID NOT FOLLOW THROUGH AND  
26 MAKE THE \$10,000 PAYMENT WHICH HE HAD COMMITTED TO ME IN  
27 WRITING TO DO.

28 SECOND OF ALL, AFTER HE GAVE ME THE \$5,000 AND

1 I GAVE HIM THE OPPORTUNITY TO PAY IT OFF AT HIS CONVENIENCE  
2 IN 25 YEARS, BY THAT NOVEMBER, HE WROTE THE LETTER TO ME  
3 WHICH YOU INTRODUCED AS EVIDENCE IN THE BEGINNING OF THESE  
4 PROCEEDINGS WHICH WAS A DECLARATION OF WAR AGAINST ME AND MY  
5 ORGANIZATION AND A COMMITMENT TO DESTROY ME.

6 FOLLOWING THAT, MY ATTORNEY SAID WE WOULD STILL  
7 NOT SUE HIM IF HE WOULD CEASE AND DESIST FROM HIS DECLARED  
8 INTENT. WHEN HE DID NOT DO SO, I FELT THAT I HAD AN  
9 OBLIGATION TO SUE HIM BECAUSE HE WAS AT WAR WITH THE CHURCH  
10 AND WAS TAKING VERY DESTRUCTIVE ACTION AGAINST US.

11 Q SO FAR WE HAVE HEARD TESTIMONY -- YOU HAVE  
12 HEARD MR. MULL TESTIFY THAT WHAT HE HAD DONE WAS CONTACT THE  
13 DEPARTMENT OF BUILDING AND SAFETY.

14 DO YOU CONSIDER THAT WARFARE AGAINST YOU?

15 A NO. I AM SPEAKING ABOUT HIS THREATS TO ME AND  
16 THE THREATS WHICH HE CARRIED OUT.

17 Q AND WHAT THREATS WERE THOSE?

18 A THE THREATS TO DESTROY ME AND MY CHURCH, TO GO  
19 UP AND DOWN THE COUNTRY SPEAKING OUT AGAINST ME, WHAT I  
20 CONSIDERED TO BE LIBELOUS AND SLANDEROUS STATEMENTS, AND TO  
21 DEPROGRAM OR TRY TO DEPROGRAM MY MEMBERS.

22 Q DO YOU FEEL YOUR MEMBERS DON'T NEED  
23 DEPROGRAMMING?

24 A I DON'T BELIEVE MY MEMBERS NEED DEPROGRAMMING.

25 Q AFTER YOU HAD AN ATTORNEY SEND HIM A LETTER  
26 TELLING HIM HE HAD THE OPTION NOT TO TALK ABOUT HIS  
27 EXPERIENCES WITH THE CHURCH OR HE WOULD BE SUED, DID NOT MR.  
28 MULL CEASE AND DESIST?

1           A       I AM NOT SURE IF THAT IS EXACTLY WHAT THE  
2       LETTER SAID BECAUSE I WOULD NOT OBJECT TO MR. MULL'S STATING  
3       HIS EXPERIENCES ABOUT THE CHURCH.

4           Q       ISN'T THAT WHAT HE DID WHEN HE WENT TO MONTANA,  
5       TALK ABOUT HIS EXPERIENCES AND OTHER PEOPLE'S EXPERIENCES IN  
6       THE CHURCH?

7           A       HE WENT FAR BEYOND THAT. HE TOLD THE AUDIENCE  
8       THAT THEY SHOULD GO AFTER ME AND GET ME AND AROUSED THEM TO  
9       A FEVER PITCH OF HOSTILITY AGAINST ME.

10          Q       THE AUDIENCE IN MONTANA WAS AROUSED TO A FEVER  
11       PITCH AGAINST YOU?

12          A       THAT IS ACCORDING TO WITNESSES WHO HEARD HIM.

13          Q       WAS THAT CHURCH MEMBERS WHO HEARD HIM?

14          A       AND THE ENTIRE POPULOUS WHO ATTENDED.

15          Q       DO YOU HAVE A FACILITY IN MONTANA?

16          A       YES, I DO.

17          Q       AND HOW LARGE IS THAT FACILITY?

18          A       IT IS ABOUT 30,000 ACRES.

19          Q       IS THAT THE OLD MALCOLM FORBES RANCH?

20          A       MALCOLM FORBES' RANCH IS ABOUT 12,000 ACRES.

21          Q       THE CHURCH BOUGHT THAT PROPERTY, DID IT?

22          A       YES, IT DID.

23          Q       IN ITS OWN NAME AT THE OUTSET?

24       MR. KLEIN: I AM GOING TO OBJECT, YOUR HONOR, TO THE  
25       RELEVANCE OF THAT QUESTION.

26       THE COURT: OVERRULED.

27       YOU CAN ANSWER.

28       THE WITNESS: I DON'T REMEMBER AT THE MOMENT HOW THE

1 LEGAL DOCUMENTS WERE TRANSFERRED AT THE OUTSET.

2 Q BY MR. LEVY: ISN'T IT A FACT THAT SOMEBODY  
3 WENT UP THERE, AND THEY WOULD NOT SELL TO THE CHURCH, AND  
4 THE PROPERTY WAS PURCHASED IN SOMEONE ELSE'S NAME AND THEN  
5 LATER TRANSFERRED TO THE CHURCH?

6 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, I WILL OBJECT TO THE  
7 RELEVANCE OF THAT LINE OF INQUIRY.

8 THE COURT: IF YOU WANT TO BE HEARD ON THE SUBJECT OF  
9 RELEVANCY, PLEASE APPROACH THE BENCH.

10 MR. LEVY: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

11 (THE FOLLOWING PROCEEDINGS WERE HELD  
12 AT THE BENCH:)

13 MR. LEVY: I BELIEVE WHAT IT GOES TO IS THE NORMAL  
14 PRACTICE AND PROCEDURE OF THIS CHURCH TO NEVER SEEM TO DO  
15 ANYTHING IN A TOTALLY STRAIGHTFORWARD MANNER. I BELIEVE IT  
16 SHOWS THE CONDUCT OF THE CHURCH IN ALMOST ALL OF THEIR  
17 DEALINGS.

18 I INTEND TO SHOW ON AN ONGOING BASIS THAT THEY  
19 MAKE ONE ARRANGEMENT AND THEN THEY ALTER IT JUST LIKE THEY  
20 DID WITH MR. MULL.

21 THE COURT: WHAT IS THE RELEVANCY TO THIS TRIAL?

22 MR. LEVY: TO THIS TRIAL IT JUST SHOWS A COURSE OF  
23 CONDUCT IN ALL OF THEIR DEALINGS. I DON'T INTEND TO TAKE IT  
24 VERY FAR. THAT WAS THE ONLY QUESTION, POSSIBLY FOLLOW-UP.

25 THE COURT: SHE DID TESTIFY THAT SHE IS TRUTHFUL AND  
26 HONEST AND STRAIGHTFORWARD.

27 MR. KLEIN: THE PROBLEM IS WHAT DO I DO THEN? DO I  
28 START HAVING TO BRING IN EVIDENCE ABOUT WHAT HAPPENED IN



1 MONTANA AND WHO BOUGHT WHAT AND WHAT WAS SAID?

2 THE COURT: IF HE DOES OPEN IT UP, THEN YOU CAN  
3 RESPOND AT A PROPER TIME.

4 MR. KLEIN: BEFORE HE GOES ANY FURTHER, I HEAR HIM  
5 SAYING THAT HE IS GOING TO START BRINGING IN ACTIONS THAT  
6 HAVE NOTHING TO DO WITH THIS CASE.

7 MR. LEVY: THAT IS NOT WHAT I SAID, KENNETH.

8 THE COURT: ARE THERE OTHER INSTANCES?

9 MR. LEVY: THERE IS CONTINUAL INSTANCES.

10 THE COURT: I MEAN OTHER OCCURRENCES THAT YOU PLAN TO  
11 BRING UP AT THIS TIME?

12 MR. LEVY: AT THIS TIME, NO.

13 THE COURT: GO AHEAD.

14 MR. LEVY: THAT YOU.

15 MR. KLEIN: THANK YOU.

16 (THE PROCEEDINGS WERE RESUMED IN OPEN  
17 COURT IN THE PRESENCE OF THE JURY:)

18 MR. LEVY: WOULD THE COURT HAVE THE REPORTER PLEASE  
19 READ THAT LAST QUESTION BACK?

20 THE COURT: VERY WELL.

21 (THE REPORTER READ THE RECORD AS FOLLOWS:

22 "Q ISN'T IT A FACT THAT  
23 SOMEBODY WENT UP THERE, AND THEY WOULD NOT  
24 SELL TO THE CHURCH, AND THE PROPERTY WAS  
25 PURCHASED IN SOMEONE ELSE'S NAME AND THEN  
26 LATER TRANSFERRED TO THE CHURCH?")

27 THE COURT: YOU MAY ANSWER.

28 THE WITNESS: I DON'T BELIEVE THAT THAT WAS THE FACT,

1 BUT I DO NOT REMEMBER AT THIS TIME IN WHAT CORPORATION NAME  
2 THE PROPERTY WAS BOUGHT OR WHAT TRUSTEE'S NAME.

3 Q BY MR. LEVY: DID I UNDERSTAND YOU CORRECTLY  
4 THAT THE PROPERTY WAS BOUGHT IN A DIFFERENT CORPORATION NAME  
5 OR DIFFERENT TRUSTEE'S NAME AS OPPOSED TO THE CHURCH'S NAME?

6 MR. KLEIN: I AM GOING TO OBJECT AGAIN AS TO  
7 RELEVANCE, YOUR HONOR.

8 THE COURT: OVERRULED.

9 THE WITNESS: THERE IS THE SUMMIT LIGHTHOUSE, AND  
10 THERE IS CHURCH UNIVERSAL AND TRIUMPHANT AND THERE IS ROYAL  
11 TETON RANCH LIMITED WHO HAVE TRUSTEES AND BOARD MEMBERS. I  
12 JUST DO NOT REMEMBER AT THIS TIME HOW THOSE DOCUMENTS WERE  
13 WRITTEN.

14 Q BY MR. LEVY: HAD THE CHURCH EVER BOUGHT ANY  
15 PROPERTY OF 30,000 ACRES BEFORE?

16 A THIS PURCHASE WAS A LITTLE OVER 12,000.

17 Q AND WHAT IS THE AMOUNT OF ACREAGES NOW IN  
18 MONTANA THAT THE CHURCH HOLDS?

19 A PROPERTY THAT HAS BEEN PURCHASED SINCE THEN.

20 Q WHICH IS HOW MANY ACRES, IF YOU KNOW?

21 A THE ADDITIONAL TOTALING APPROXIMATELY 30,000.

22 Q UP UNTIL THAT TIME, HAD THE CHURCH EVER BOUGHT  
23 A 12,000-ACRE PARCEL?

24 A NO.

25 Q AND YOU ARE TELLING ME THAT A PARCEL THAT SIZE,  
26 THE BIGGEST THING THAT THE CHURCH HAD EVER BOUGHT, YOU DON'T  
27 REMEMBER HOW IT WAS PURCHASED?

28 MR. KLEIN: OBJECTION.

1 THE WITNESS: IT WAS FIVE YEARS AGO --

2 MR. KLEIN: OBJECTION. ARGUMENTATIVE, YOUR HONOR.

3 THE COURT: OVERRULED.

4 THE WITNESS: IT WAS FIVE YEARS AGO AND I AM SORRY I  
5 DON'T REMEMBER.

6 Q BY MR. LEVY: IN THE TWO AND A HALF HOUR  
7 MEETING -- TALKING ABOUT CORPORATIONS THAT THE CHURCH HAS,  
8 DOES THE CHURCH HAVE ONE CALLED -- WHAT IS IT -- THE VICAR  
9 OF CHRIST CORPORATION THAT HOLDS ALL YOUR JEWELRY?

10 A AND OTHER OBJECTS, YES.

11 Q YESTERDAY WE TALKED ABOUT HOW YOU WERE NAMED  
12 THE VICAR OF CHRIST. AND IF I RECALL CORRECTLY, YOU TOLD US  
13 THAT THE DECEASED POPE JOHN XXIII HAD GIVEN YOU THAT TITLE;  
14 IS THAT CORRECT?

15 A NO.

16 Q OH. WOULD YOU CLARIFY IT FOR ME, PLEASE?

17 A THE TITLE CAME FROM BELOVED JESUS AND IT WAS  
18 ANNOUNCED BY PORTIA, WHO IS A SAINT IN HEAVEN, AT A  
19 DICTATION THAT HAD BEEN GIVEN APPROXIMATELY IN 1973.

20 Q DID YOU EVER TELL YOUR FOLLOWERS THAT TO PROVE  
21 THE TRUTH OF THAT DICTATION, A SEVEN AND A HALF CARAT  
22 DIAMOND WOULD BE MANIFESTED FOR YOU?

23 A IN THE DICTATION --

24 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, I WOULD OBJECT BOTH ON THE  
25 GROUNDS OF RELEVANCY AND ON THE QUESTION OF THAT IT IS GOING  
26 INTO THE RELIGIOUS TEACHINGS AND BELIEFS OF THIS  
27 ORGANIZATION AND I DON'T SEE WHERE THAT WOULD BE RELATIVE IN  
28 THIS CASE.

1 THE COURT: OVERRULED.

2 YOU CAN ANSWER.

3 THE WITNESS: IN THE DICTATION OF PORTIA, SHE  
4 MENTIONED THAT THROUGH ONE OF OUR STUDENTS, THIS DIAMOND HAD  
5 BEEN PRESENTED TO ME AS CONFIRMATION TO ME OF THE OFFICE AND  
6 THE EXPERIENCE I HAD HAD.

7 Q BY MR. LEVY: YOU MENTIONED DURING THE COURSE  
8 OF THAT TWO AND A HALF HOUR CONVERSATION SOME OF THE THINGS  
9 THAT MR. MULL HAD WRITTEN TO YOU. AS A MATTER OF FACT, YOU  
10 MENTIONED THINGS THAT WERE IN A LETTER THAT HE WROTE TO YOU  
11 ON FEBRUARY 22ND, 1979.

12 WAS THERE A PARTICULAR REASON THAT THE ONLY  
13 THING YOU MENTIONED DURING THAT TWO AND A HALF HOUR  
14 CONFERENCE WERE THINGS THAT WERE SUPPORTIVE OF YOUR POSITION  
15 AS OPPOSED TO HIS?

16 A MR. MULL WAS FREE TO SPEAK. I ASKED HIM MANY  
17 TIMES TO OFFER AN EXPLANATION AND HE WOULD SAY, "I HAVE  
18 NOTHING TO SAY."

19 Q WAS HE REALLY FREE OF SPEECH?

20 A OF COURSE HE WAS.

21 Q WEREN'T YOU RIGHT IN FRONT OF, AND WASN'T THERE  
22 A GENTLEMAN ON EACH SIDE OF HIM AND WASN'T HE JUST A LITTLE  
23 BIT IN AWE OF YOU?

24 A HOW ELSE DO YOU HAVE A MEETING AROUND A TABLE?  
25 WE HAVE BEEN FRIENDS FOR YEARS.

26 Q SOMETIMES PEOPLE SIT AROUND IT?

27 A THAT IS WHAT WE DID.

28 Q WITH REGARD TO MY QUESTION, WAS THERE A REASON

1 YOU NEVER CONSIDERED DURING THAT MEETING MATERIAL THAT WAS  
2 IN MR. MULL'S LETTER OF FEBRUARY THE 22ND?

3 LET ME REFRESH YOUR RECOLLECTION IF I MAY.

4 THE COURT: WHICH EXHIBIT NUMBER AGAIN, PLEASE?

5 MR. LEVY: THIS IS ENTERED INTO EVIDENCE AS EXHIBIT  
6 NUMBER 28, YOUR HONOR.

7 THE COURT: THANK YOU.

8 MR. LEVY: I AM READING FROM PAGE TWO OF THAT LETTER.

9 MR. MULL SAYS: (READING.)

10 "I WILL GIVE YOU TEN PERCENT OF  
11 ALL PROFIT I MAKE FROM THE SALE OF MY  
12 PROPERTY, BUT WILL ALSO PAY OVER AND ABOVE  
13 THAT SUM IF NECESSARY TO SEE YOU ARE PAID  
14 BACK IN FULL FOR ALL MONIES PAID TO ME TO  
15 DATE OF RECEIVING SALE MONEY, UNLESS THE  
16 HOME COULD NOT BE SOLD FOR SOME REASON. FOR  
17 EXAMPLE, IF I CLEAR \$100,000, I WILL GIVE  
18 YOU \$10,000 AUTOMATICALLY. IF YOU HAVE PAID  
19 ME \$20,000 TO THAT DATE, I WILL PUT AN  
20 ADDITIONAL \$10,000 WITH IT SO YOU BREAK EVEN  
21 TO THAT POINT, EXCEPT YOU WILL HAVE TO --  
22 EXCEPT YOU WILL HAVE PROVIDED MY ROOM AND  
23 BOARD TO THAT DATE AT YOUR EXPENSE. IN  
24 OTHER WORDS, UPON THE SALE OF MY HOME YOU  
25 WILL BE REIMBURSED FOR ALL MONIES PAID TO ME  
26 TO THAT DATE OR YOU WILL RECEIVE TEN PERCENT  
27 OF ALL PROFIT FROM THE SALE OF MY PROPERTY,  
28 WHICHEVER IS GREATER. FROM THAT POINT ON I

1 CAN REDUCE THE SUM OF APPROXIMATELY \$2,000  
2 PER MONTH WHICH YOU AGREED TO PAY TO \$700  
3 PER MONTH PLUS MY FREE ROOM AND BOARD HERE  
4 OR OFF CAMPUS."

5 Q NOW, WHEN YOU HAD THE DISCUSSION WITH HIM,  
6 THERE WAS NOTHING IN THERE ABOUT YOU AGREED TO PAY HIM  
7 \$2,000.

8 WAS THERE A REASON WHY THAT WASN'T DISCUSSED AT  
9 THAT MEETING?

10 A AS EARLY AS MARCH OF 1979, WE HAD EXPLAINED TO  
11 MR. MULL THAT WE COULD NOT CONTINUE TO BE FUNDING HIM; AND  
12 THAT WHEN HE HAD COMPLETED THE MONTESSORI PROJECT, OUR  
13 ABILITY TO ADVANCE HIM MONIES WOULD HAVE TO BE TERMINATED.

14 I DID NOT CONSIDER THAT THIS WAS A RELEVANT  
15 FACTOR SINCE HE ALREADY KNEW WHAT OUR CIRCUMSTANCE WAS, AND  
16 HE HIMSELF WAS WORKING NOW ONLY 20 HOURS A WEEK, AND AT THAT  
17 MEETING HE HAD ALREADY LEFT CAMELOT AND WAS LIVING IN HIS  
18 OWN CONDOMINIUM.

19 NOW, I WOULD HAVE BEEN VERY HAPPY TO HAVE HIM  
20 DISCUSS THAT OR ANY PART OF THE PICTURE. I WASN'T TRYING TO  
21 GO THROUGH EVERY DOCUMENT BECAUSE WE HAD MANY, MANY LETTERS  
22 FROM MR. MULL OVER THE YEARS.

23 Q THE LETTER WAS WRITTEN TO YOU IN FEBRUARY THE  
24 22ND OF 1979. AT THAT POINT, WHY DIDN'T YOU TELL HIM THEN  
25 THAT THE DEAL WAS OFF?

26 A EXCUSE ME. THE FEBRUARY 22ND LETTER WAS '79?

27 Q THAT'S CORRECT.

28 A THE POINT IS THAT IN --

1 Q NO. THE POINT IS MY QUESTION IS WHY DIDN'T YOU  
2 TELL HIM FEBRUARY 22ND, WHEN YOU GOT HIS LETTER, WHY DIDN'T  
3 YOU TELL HIM THAT THE CIRCUMSTANCE WAS CHANGED AND THE  
4 ORIGINAL AGREEMENT WAS NO LONGER VALID?

5 A THE ORIGINAL AGREEMENT TO ADVANCE HIM LOANS OF  
6 MONEY TO PAY HIS BILLS WAS VALID UNTIL THE CONCLUSION OF  
7 THAT YEAR, UNTIL NOVEMBER WHEN WE GAVE HIM THE LAST AMOUNT  
8 OF MONEY. WE NEVER VARIED FROM OUR ORIGINAL AGREEMENT FROM  
9 HIM -- WITH HIM.

10 Q SINCE YOU SEEM TO HAVE ALL THESE DOCUMENTS THAT  
11 THE CHURCH DOES EVERYTHING IN SUCH A BUSINESS-LIKE WAY, DO  
12 YOU HAVE ANY WRITTEN AGREEMENT THAT SHOWS THAT THE MONIES  
13 THAT WERE PAID TO GREGORY MULL WERE LOANS?

14 A NO. I HAVE VERBAL AGREEMENTS FROM HIM.

15 Q THE CHURCH GAVE THEIR VERBAL AGREEMENT ALSO; IS  
16 THAT CORRECT?

17 A GREGORY MULL GAVE ME HIS VERBAL AGREEMENT  
18 REPEATEDLY, REPEATEDLY.

19 Q DID THE CHURCH EVER MAKE A VERBAL AGREEMENT?

20 A TO ADVANCE GREGORY LOANS, YES. WE NOT ONLY  
21 MADE THE AGREEMENT, BUT WE DID SO MONTH AFTER MONTH.

22 Q DID YOU HAVE THE OPPORTUNITY WHILE YOU WERE  
23 MAKING ALL THESE, AS YOU CALL IT, THE LOANS, DID YOU HAVE AN  
24 OPPORTUNITY TO WRITE ON ANY DOCUMENT THAT THIS IS A LOAN?

25 A WELL, THE DOCUMENT MIGHT HAVE BEEN A CHECK. IS  
26 THAT WHAT YOU MEAN?

27 Q WELL, THAT WOULD HAVE BEEN ONE DOCUMENT.

28 A WELL, CHECKS NEVER PAST THROUGH MY HANDS. THEY

1 WERE HANDLED BY THE BUSINESS OFFICE AND ACCOUNTING SO I  
2 WOULD NOT HAVE HAD THE OPPORTUNITY TO WRITE ON IT.

3 Q OH. AND YOUR BUSINESS DEPARTMENT CERTAINLY  
4 WOULDN'T HAVE WRITTEN ANYTHING ON THERE, WOULD IT?

5 A WELL, ACCOUNTING IS WHO MAKES THE NOTATIONS.

6 Q AND DO THEY JUST WRITE CHECKS ON THEIR OWN  
7 ACCORD, OR DO YOU AND THE BOARD HAVE SOMETHING TO DO WITH  
8 TELLING THEM WHAT CHECKS TO WRITE AND IN WHAT AMOUNT?

9 A THEY DO NOT WRITE CHECKS WITHOUT A MEMBER OF  
10 THE BOARD GIVING THEM DIRECTION, WHICH THEY HAD DIRECTION ON  
11 THESE CHECKS.

12 Q DID A MEMBER OF THE BOARD TELL HIM TO PUT ON  
13 THE CHECKS THAT THESE MONIES WERE FOR LOANS?

14 A I DON'T KNOW WHAT A MEMBER OF THE BOARD TOLD  
15 OUR ACCOUNTANTS.

16 Q WAS THERE ANY COMMUNICATION BETWEEN YOURSELF  
17 AND THE BOARD WITH REGARD TO MR. MULL DURING ALL THIS TIME?

18 A CERTAINLY THERE WAS.

19 Q BY THE WAY, WHO WAS THE BOARD AT THAT TIME?

20 A THIS IS 1979. THIS IS JAMES MC CAFFREY, EDWARD  
21 FRANCIS, MONROE SHEARER, MYSELF, TOM MILLER, FLORENCE  
22 MILLER. I THINK THAT'S IT.

23 Q SO YOU HAD A SIX-MEMBER BOARD?

24 A THAT'S HOW MANY I SAID JUST THEN. MYSELF IS  
25 INCLUDED ON THE BOARD.

26 Q WAS THERE ANY MAJOR ACTIVITY THAT THE CHURCH  
27 WAS INVOLVED IN THAT YOU WERE NOT FULLY AWARE OF DURING THE  
28 YEAR 1979 AND THE YEAR 1980?



1           A        THERE MIGHT HAVE BEEN. I DON'T -- I CAN'T  
2           THINK OF ONE AT THE MOMENT, BUT THERE MIGHT HAVE BEEN.

3           Q        DID YOU HAVE ANYBODY ON STAFF AT THAT TIME OR  
4           WORKING FOR THE CHURCH THAT ANY MEMBER OF THE BOARD MADE A  
5           DEAL WITH TO PAY HIM OR ADVANCE HIM OR TRANSFER FUNDS TO HIM  
6           IN THE AMOUNT OF 2- TO \$3,000 A MONTH?

7           A        YES.

8           Q        OTHER THAN MR. MULL?

9           A        NO.

10          Q        MR. MULL WAS THE ONLY ONE THAT WAS GOING TO BE  
11          ADVANCED FUNDS IN THAT AMOUNT?

12          A        YES. HE WAS THE EXCEPTION.

13          Q        SINCE HE WAS THE EXCEPTION, HOW IS IT THAT YOU  
14          DIDN'T KNOW ABOUT THE EXCEPTION TO THE RULE?

15          A        I HAVE TOLD YOU THAT I DID KNOW ABOUT IT, THAT  
16          IT WAS AN AGREEMENT FROM THE BEGINNING.

17          Q        WELL, YOU ALSO TOLD ME YESTERDAY WHEN YOU WERE  
18          ON THE STAND THAT YOU DIDN'T PARTICIPATE IN THE DISCUSSIONS  
19          AS TO WHAT BROUGHT MR. MULL TO CAMELOT.

20          A        THAT IS TRUE. BUT I WAS TOLD ABOUT THE  
21          AGREEMENT AND THE CONVERSATION THAT MONROE HAD WITH HIM.  
22          AND EACH MONTH WHEN HE ASKED FOR MORE MONEY, THEY WOULD SAY,  
23          "HE'S ASKED FOR SOME MORE MONEY. COULD YOU CONCUR WITH THE  
24          BOARD'S DECISION TO RELEASE THIS?"

25                    I SAID, "OF COURSE. I TRUST HIM. HE HAS  
26          AGREED TO PAY BACK FROM THE PROCEEDS OF THE HOUSE WHEN HE  
27          SELLS IT."

28          Q        LET'S GO BACK TO THE TWO AND A HALF HOUR

1 MEETING. YOU QUOTED FROM THE BIBLE THE STORY OF ANANIAS AND  
2 SAPPHIRA?

3 A THAT'S RIGHT.

4 Q WEREN'T THEY THE HUSBAND AND WIFE THAT HELD  
5 BACK THE PRICE TO THE PROPHET PETER; AND AS A RESULT OF  
6 THAT, THEY GAVE UP THE GHOST AND DIED? IS THAT CORRECT?

7 A THAT IS WHAT THE RECORD SAYS.

8 Q MR. MULL ASKED YOU IF HE DIDN'T PAY THE MONEY,  
9 WAS HE GOING TO DIE? LET ME REMIND YOU WHAT YOUR RESPONSE  
10 WAS. YOU SAID, "NO, I DIDN'T SAY THAT."

11 AND HE SAID, "THEN WHY DID YOU TELL ME THAT  
12 STORY?"

13 AND YOU SAID, "BECAUSE THAT'S THE LAW AND IT IS  
14 IN THE BIBLE."

15 WOULD YOU TELL ME WHAT LAW SAYS IF YOU DON'T  
16 SELL ALL OF YOUR PROPERTY AND PAY ME, YOU WILL DIE?

17 A THAT ISN'T WHAT WAS WRITTEN AND YOU ALSO, I  
18 BELIEVE, HAVE NOT CORRECTLY QUOTED MY RESPONSE. MY RESPONSE  
19 TO HIM WHEN HE ASKED IF HE WAS NOT GOING TO MAKE HIS  
20 ASCENSION WAS, "ABSOLUTELY NOT."

21 NOW I MAY HAVE SAID SOME OTHER THINGS, TOO, BUT  
22 I ASSURED HIM WITH FIRMNESS THAT THAT WAS NOT MY INTENT.

23 SECONDLY, THE LAW THAT IS CITED HAS NOTHING TO  
24 DO WITH WHETHER OR NOT THIS WAS PROPERTY. IT WAS THAT THEY  
25 HAD LIED TO THE APOSTLE.

26 Q LET ME QUOTE TO YOU FROM A TRANSCRIPT THAT WAS  
27 PREPARED, AND THE COURT WAS INFORMED SO, BY MEMBERS OF YOUR  
28 CHURCH.

1 MR. KLEIN: WHAT PAGE?

2 MR. LEVY: IT IS AROUND 10 OR 11. I HAVE AN OLDER  
3 TRANSCRIPT. (READING.)

4 "GREGORY: ARE YOU SAYING I  
5 WILL DIE IF I DO NOT FULFILL YOUR  
6 COMMITMENT?

7 "MOTHER: ABSOLUTELY NOT.

8 "GREGORY: THEN WHY ARE YOU  
9 READING IT TO ME?

10 "MOTHER: BECAUSE IT'S THE LAW,  
11 BECAUSE IT IS SACRED SCRIPTURE AND BECAUSE  
12 IT HAPPENED."

13 Q NOW, WHAT LAW ARE WE TALKING ABOUT?

14 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, I OBJECT. IF HE IS GOING TO  
15 READ IT, THERE IS SOME OTHER STATEMENTS RIGHT AFTER THAT  
16 THAT SHOULD ALSO BE READ IN ALL FAIRNESS.

17 MR. LEVY: YOUR HONOR, IT IS NOT A DEPOSITION.

18 THE COURT: MR. KLEIN, I HAVE ASKED BEFORE IF YOU  
19 HAVE THAT KIND OF A REQUEST, WHY DON'T YOU DISCUSS IT AMONG  
20 YOURSELVES FIRST.

21 MR. KLEIN: I APPRECIATE THAT. I DIDN'T KNOW WHAT HE  
22 WAS GOING TO READ, YOUR HONOR.

23 (COUNSEL CONFER SOTTO VOCE.)

24 MR. LEVY: OKAY. I WILL COMPLY WITH MR. KLEIN'S  
25 REQUEST.

26 THE COURT: SEE HOW EASY IT CAN WORK OUT SOMETIMES?

27 MR. KLEIN: YES, YOUR HONOR. THANK YOU.

28 THE COURT: NOT ALWAYS.

1 MR. LEVY: AFTER MRS. FRANCIS SAYS, "BECAUSE IT IS  
2 THE LAW, BECAUSE IT IS SACRED SCRIPTURE AND BECAUSE IT  
3 HAPPENED," GREGORY SAYS "YOU KNOW, MOTHER," AND MOTHER SAYS,  
4 "AND YOU SHOULD HAVE THE FEAR OF THE LORD IN YOUR HEART FOR  
5 DOING WHAT YOU ARE DOING. I AM NOT YOUR JUDGE AND I REFUSE  
6 TO JUDGE YOU."

7 Q NOW WHAT LAW ARE WE TALKING ABOUT HERE?

8 A WE ARE TALKING ABOUT THE FACT THAT REPEATEDLY  
9 OVER THIS TEN-MONTH PERIOD, GREGORY APPROACHED ME TO PRAY  
10 FOR HIM AND THE SALE OF HIS HOUSE SO HE COULD REPAY THE  
11 LOANS --

12 MR. LEVY: I AM GOING TO OBJECT, YOUR HONOR.

13 THE COURT: JUST A SECOND.

14 PLEASE ANSWER THE QUESTION THAT WAS ASKED OF  
15 YOU.

16 THE WITNESS: YOUR HONOR, I BELIEVE I AM.

17 THE COURT: THE QUESTION IS WHAT LAW WERE YOU  
18 REFERRING TO?

19 THE WITNESS: I AM EXPLAINING WHAT THE LAW IS IF I  
20 MAY.

21 THE COURT: ARE YOU TALKING ABOUT THE LAW OF  
22 CALIFORNIA, ARE YOU TALKING ABOUT A RELIGIOUS LAW?

23 THE WITNESS: I AM TALKING ABOUT A SPIRITUAL LAW.

24 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT. CAN YOU DESCRIBE THAT RULE OF  
25 LAW, WITHOUT GOING INTO A LONG EXPLANATION, WHAT IS THE  
26 PROPOSITION OF LAW TO WHICH YOU REFER?

27 THE WITNESS: THE PROPOSITION OF LAW IS TO LIE TO ONE  
28 WHOM ONE REGARDS AS ONE'S SPIRITUAL ADVISER, MINISTER, ET

1 CETERA.

2 Q BY MR. LEVY: THAT IS THE LAW?

3 A IN ESSENCE I AM TALKING ABOUT LYING.

4 Q AND SO THEY DIED. WAS THAT THE LESSON OF THE  
5 LAW?

6 A I DON'T BELIEVE THAT THE CONSEQUENCE OF LYING  
7 IS NECESSARILY DEATH. I FEEL THAT THEIR DEATH SHOWS THE  
8 SEVERITY OF THE CRIME, NOT WHAT THE PUNISHMENT MAY BE IN ANY  
9 PARTICULAR CASE.

10 Q THAT IS NICE.

11 MR. MULL ASKED YOU SPECIFICALLY IF HE DIDN'T  
12 FULFILL YOUR COMMITMENT AND GIVE HIS MONEY TO YOU, WAS HE  
13 GOING TO DIE? THE LAW YOU HAVE JUST TOLD US ABOUT WAS ABOUT  
14 ANANIAS AND SAPPHIRA. THEY DIDN'T GIVE ALL THEIR MONEY TO  
15 PETER AND THEY DIED.

16 IS THAT THE LAW YOU WERE TRYING TO EDUCATE MR.  
17 MULL ABOUT?

18 A NO, SIR.

19 Q WERE YOU TRYING TO INTIMIDATE MR. MULL AT THAT  
20 TIME?

21 A NO. I WAS TRYING TO TUTOR HIS SOUL.

22 Q AREN'T THERE OTHER VERSES IN THE BIBLE THAT  
23 TALK ABOUT GIVING TO THE EXTENT THAT THE LORD YOUR GOD HAS  
24 GIVEN YOU AND PREPARED YOU TO BE ABLE TO CONTRIBUTE? THAT  
25 IS IN MATTHEW BY THE WAY.

26 DID YOU THINK OF TELLING HIM THAT STORY?

27 A THERE ARE MANY VERSES OF THE BIBLE I COULD HAVE  
28 QUOTED. THE SITUATION WAS THE LESSON OF LYING, NOT OF

1 GIVING MONEY.

2 Q AND NOT OF DEATH CERTAINLY?

3 A I AM SURE THAT IN THE CONTEXT OF MY TEACHING,  
4 HE ALREADY KNEW THAT DEATH WAS NOT EVEN THE REMOTEST  
5 CONSIDERATION IN MY GIVING HIM THAT SCRIPTURE.

6 Q DURING THAT TWO AND A HALF HOUR CONVERSATION,  
7 YOU REFERRED TO A PEARL OF GREAT PRIZE. DO YOU RECALL THAT?

8 A YES.

9 Q AT THAT TIME, WEREN'T YOU TELLING GREGORY MULL  
10 THAT IF HE GAVE YOU HIS DOLLARS OR HIS PROPERTY, THAT YOU  
11 WOULD GIVE HIM THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN?

12 A THAT IS AN IMPOSSIBLE THING FOR ME TO GIVE HIM.

13 Q WELL, AFTER ALL, YOU ARE THE MESSENGER, AREN'T  
14 YOU? YOU ARE GOD'S CHOSEN ON EARTH. WHY IS IT IMPOSSIBLE  
15 FOR YOU?

16 A EACH OF US IS GOD'S CHOSEN ON EARTH. I DO NOT  
17 HAVE SOME SUPERIOR ABILITY TO CONVEY TO ANYONE THE KINGDOM  
18 OF HEAVEN. I MAY GIVE HIM A TEACHING WHICH MAY ENABLE HIM  
19 TO APPROACH THE KINGDOM IF WITHIN HIS OWN HEART HE FINDS  
20 THAT TEACHING AND APPLIES IT TO GOD. BUT I AM NOT THE  
21 ARBITER OF PEOPLE'S DESTINY.

22 Q THAT IS REASSURING.

23 AFTER YOU TALKED TO GREGORY MULL FOR A PERIOD  
24 OF TIME ABOUT A DONATION TO THE CHURCH OF SOME \$10,000, THE  
25 CONVERSATION CHANGED TO THE MONTESSORI SCHOOL SYSTEM.

26 DOES YOUR CHURCH RUN A MONTESSORI-LIKE SCHOOL?

27 A IT RUNS A MONTESSORI SCHOOL, YES.

28 Q IS YOUR MONTESSORI SCHOOL ACCREDITED BY THE

1 BOARD OF EDUCATION OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA?

2 A NO.

3 Q IS IT AFFILIATED WITH THE MONTESSORI SYSTEM?

4 A IT IS AFFILIATED WITH A PAN-AMERICAN SOCIETY,  
5 WHICH IS ONE OF THE MONTESSORI SOCIETIES IN THIS COUNTRY.

6 Q BUT IT IS NOT ACCREDITED AND IT IS NOT  
7 ASSOCIATED WITH, WHAT, MONTESSORI INCORPORATED?

8 A WELL, MONTESSORI DIDN'T INCORPORATE ANYTHING.  
9 BUT THE PAN-AMERICAN SOCIETY IS THE ONE WHO TRAINS AND  
10 GUARANTEES THAT THE TEACHERS HAVE THE PROPER TRAINING  
11 ACCORDING TO THE MONTESSORI SYSTEM.

12 Q AND ARE ALL OF YOUR TEACHERS TRAINED IN THE  
13 MONTESSORI SYSTEM?

14 A YES. THEY ARE TRAINED AND GIVEN CREDENTIALS  
15 THROUGH THE PAN-AMERICAN SOCIETY.

16 Q BUT NOT THROUGH THE MONTESSORI SCHOOL SYSTEM  
17 ITSELF?

18 A THERE ISN'T SUCH A THING AS A MONTESSORI SCHOOL  
19 SYSTEM. EVERY MONTESSORI SCHOOL IS INDEPENDENT, BUT IT MAY  
20 BE AFFILIATED WITH THE AMERICAN PAN-AMERICAN SOCIETY, OR  
21 ANOTHER SOCIETY OR THIS ONE. THERE ARE PROBABLY ABOUT THREE  
22 OR FOUR IN THE COUNTRY.

23 Q MONTESSORI ADVERTISES ITSELF AS BEING APPROVED  
24 BY THE BOARD OF EDUCATION OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA. IS  
25 THERE A REASON THAT YOUR MONTESSORI SCHOOL DOES NOT COMPLY  
26 WITH THAT ADVERTISEMENT?

27 A ARE YOU TALKING ABOUT MY ADVERTISEMENT OR  
28 ANOTHER ADVERTISEMENT?

1 Q I AM TALKING ABOUT THE MONTESSORI SCHOOL  
2 SYSTEM.

3 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, I WOULD OBJECT TO THE  
4 QUESTION. HE IS ASKING WHY HER SCHOOL DOESN'T COMPLY WITH  
5 SOMEONE ELSE'S ADVERTISEMENT.

6 THE COURT: OVERRULED.

7 THE WITNESS: MR. LEVY, EVERY MONTESSORI SCHOOL IS  
8 INDEPENDENT AND THERE ISN'T SUCH A THING AS A MONTESSORI  
9 SCHOOL SYSTEM.

10 Q BY MR. LEVY: YOU AND MR. MULL DISCUSSED THAT  
11 HIS DONATION, AND I BELIEVE THAT IS THE WORD YOU USED,  
12 DONATION, COULD, MIGHT, WOULD, MAY BE USED FOR SCHOLARSHIPS;  
13 IS THAT CORRECT?

14 A THAT'S CORRECT.

15 Q YOU'VE TOLD ME A NUMBER OF TIMES THAT YOU HAVE  
16 NOTHING TO DO WITH THE BUSINESS END OF CHURCH UNIVERSAL AND  
17 TRIUMPHANT. YOU ALSO TOLD MR. MULL THAT YOUR SCHOLARSHIP  
18 FUND WAS DOWN TO \$300.

19 OUT OF ALL THE THINGS GOING ON IN YOUR CHURCH,  
20 HOW WAS IT THAT YOU KNEW EXACTLY WHAT THE SCHOLARSHIP FUND  
21 HAD IN THE TILL, BUT YOU KNEW NOTHING ABOUT ANY OTHER  
22 BUSINESS AT THE CHURCH?

23 A IT IS NOT THAT I KNOW NOTHING ABOUT ANY OTHER  
24 BUSINESS. I AM INVOLVED AND APPRISED OF, BUT I DO NOT GET  
25 DEEPLY INVOLVED IN ALL THE DETAILS AND BUSINESS. I HAPPEN  
26 TO KNOW ABOUT THE MONTESSORI SCHOLARSHIP FUND BECAUSE I AM  
27 DIRECTLY INVOLVED IN REVIEWING APPLICATIONS FOR SCHOLARSHIPS  
28 AND THIS GOES ON ON A QUARTERLY BASIS.



1 I REVIEW ALL THE APPLICATIONS FOR SCHOLARSHIPS,  
2 ALL THE APPLICATIONS OF CHILDREN COMING THERE AND I AM VERY  
3 INTERESTED IN CHILDREN AND IN THE SCHOOL. AND I KNOW WHAT  
4 THE CONDITION OF MY SCHOLARSHIP FUND IS BECAUSE I HAVE TO  
5 KNOW WHO I CAN TAKE INTO THE SCHOOL.

6 Q DID MR. MULL GIVE YOU 54- OR \$5,500 THAT DAY?

7 A HE GAVE \$5,000, WHICH I UNDERSTOOD TO BE TOWARD  
8 THE 37,000 IN LOANS, AND ANOTHER 489 FOR THE PAYMENT OF HIS  
9 STEPDAUGHTER'S FEES.

10 Q DID YOU TELL HIM THAT THE \$5,000 WAS TOWARD THE  
11 LOAN OR DID YOU TELL HIM THAT IT WAS GOING IN THE  
12 SCHOLARSHIP FUND?

13 A I TOLD HIM THAT IN REPAYING THE LOAN, I WOULD  
14 APPLY IT TO THE MONTESSORI SCHOOL BECAUSE HE WAS TELLING ME  
15 HE DID NOT APPROVE OF OUR CHURCH.

16 AND SO I SAID, "WELL, WOULD YOU APPROVE OF THIS  
17 RETURNED LOAN MONEY BEING APPLIED TO THE CHILDREN? WHAT  
18 HAVE THEY DONE NOT TO DESERVE THE RETURN?"

19 Q SO HE GAVE YOU A DONATION THAT YOU USED FOR THE  
20 CHILDREN; IS THAT CORRECT?

21 A THE SCHOOL IS A PART OF THE CHURCH SO IT IS A  
22 PART OF THE SAME ACCOUNTING SYSTEM. IT IS A  
23 CHURCH-SPONSORED SCHOOL.

24 Q SO IF SOMEBODY GIVES TO THE SCHOOL OR TO THE  
25 CHURCH OR TO WHATEVER OR TO ANY OF THE CORPORATIONS, IT IS  
26 ALL INTERTWINED?

27 A IT IS NOT INTERTWINED. THERE ARE CORPORATIONS  
28 THAT ARE INDEPENDENT, BUT MONTESSORI IS ONE THAT RECEIVES

1 MONIES FROM THE CHURCH BECAUSE IT CANNOT AFFORD TO RUN ON  
2 ITS OWN. IT IS A CHURCH-SPONSORED SCHOOL. AND SO THE MONEY  
3 THAT WENT TO MR. MULL CAME OUT OF THE SAME FUND OF THE  
4 MONTESSORI SCHOOL THAT IT WAS GOING BACK INTO.

5 Q ARE YOU TELLING ME THE MONEY THAT WAS PAID MR.  
6 MULL OVER THE TEN MONTHS THAT THE CHURCH PAID HIM MONEY CAME  
7 FROM THE MONTESSORI SCHOOL FUNDS?

8 A IT CAME OUT OF THE GENERAL FUND OF THE CHURCH,  
9 WHICH ON A MONTHLY BASIS HAS TO BE ASSIGNED TO PAY FOR  
10 VARIOUS COMMITMENTS WE HAVE IN THE CHURCH, ONE OF WHICH IS  
11 MONTESSORI.

12 I WAS EXPLAINING TO HIM THAT I COULD DESIGNATE  
13 THOSE FUNDS BECAUSE THEY WOULD GO INTO THE GENERAL FUND, AND  
14 THEY COULD JUST AS EASILY GO TO PAY SCHOLARSHIPS AS THEY  
15 COULD PAY FOR MAINTENANCE OR PUBLISHING OR ANY OTHER  
16 DEPARTMENT THAT COMES OUT OF THE CHURCH'S MONEY.

17 Q WAS THERE ANY REASON YOU DIDN'T EXPLAIN ALL OF  
18 THIS TO MR. MULL DURING THAT TWO AND A HALF HOURS BECAUSE IT  
19 IS CERTAINLY NOT ON THE TAPES NOR IN THE TRANSCRIPT.

20 A MR. MULL IS COMPLETELY AWARE OF THE FACT THAT  
21 THE MONTESSORI SCHOOL IS PART OF THE CHURCH.

22 Q THAT IS NOT WHAT I AM SAYING, MRS. FRANCIS.

23 A I AM SORRY. WHAT DID YOU SAY?

24 Q LET ME SHOW YOU THESE CHECKS. THEY ARE MARKED  
25 FOR IDENTIFICATION IN THE COURT AS EXHIBIT NUMBER 7.

26 DO YOU RECOGNIZE THOSE CHECKS, MA'AM?

27 A YES.

28 Q ARE THOSE PHOTOCOPIES OF THE \$5,489 THAT MR.

1 MULL PARTED WITH ON THAT DAY?

2 A YES.

3 MR. LEVY: YOUR HONOR, WE ASK THAT THIS EXHIBIT BE  
4 ENTERED INTO EVIDENCE AT THIS TIME.

5 THE COURT: EXHIBIT 7 IS RECEIVED.

6 (RECEIVED EVID: ^ EXHIBIT 7, PHOTOCOPIES  
7 - - - - - ^ OF CHECKS)

8 Q BY MR. LEVY: I ALSO NOTICED ON THE TAPE, MRS.  
9 FRANCIS, THAT AFTER GREGORY MULL PAID YOU THE \$5,500, HIS  
10 LAST \$5,500, WHICH HE INFORMED YOU, THAT YOU EXPRESSED  
11 CONCERN ABOUT HOW HE WOULD MAKE HIS LIVELIHOOD THEREAFTER.

12 WERE YOU REALLY CONCERNED?

13 A I WAS DEEPLY CONCERNED. AND WHEN HE TOLD ME IT  
14 WOULD BE ALL RIGHT, EVERYTHING WOULD BE ALL RIGHT AND HE  
15 COULD HANDLE IT, HE HANDLED IT IN THE PAST, HE ALLVIATED MY  
16 CONCERNS.

17 Q LET'S SEE. HE WAS 58 YEARS OLD I BELIEVE HE  
18 TOLD US ON THE TAPE. HE WAS BROKE. YOU HAD JUST RECEIVED  
19 HIS LAST \$5,500. HE EXPLAINED TO YOU HIS BUSINESS WAS  
20 NONEXISTENT. HE HAD BEEN ASKED TO LEAVE THE CHURCH GROUNDS  
21 AT THIS POINT.

22 DID THE CHURCH HELP HIM IN ANY WAY AT THAT  
23 POINT?

24 A THE CHURCH WAS FULLY PREPARED TO HELP HIM IN  
25 ANY WAY HE WOULD HAVE LIKED TO HAVE BEEN HELPED. HE  
26 EXPRESSED THE DESIRE TO PUT DISTANCE BETWEEN HIMSELF AND THE  
27 CHURCH AT THAT TIME. I ALSO --

28 Q I AM GOING TO OBJECT, YOUR HONOR, AND MOVE THAT

1 THE ANSWER BE STRICKEN AS NONRESPONSIVE AND SELF-SERVING.

2 THE COURT: THE OBJECTION IS SUSTAINED. THE LAST  
3 ANSWER OF THE WITNESS IS STRICKEN. THE JURY IS DIRECTED TO  
4 DISREGARD IT.

5 Q BY MR. LEVY: ARE YOU FAMILIAR WITH THE TYPE OF  
6 CHECKS THAT ARE USED AT CHURCH UNIVERSAL AND TRIUMPHANT?

7 A YES.

8 Q ARE THEY TWO-PART CHECKS?

9 A YES.

10 Q THESE ARE PHOTOCOPIES OF THE CHECKS THAT WERE  
11 MADE PAYABLE TO MR. GREGORY MULL. THESE WERE FURNISHED TO  
12 ME BY YOUR ATTORNEY. THESE SHOW THE AMOUNT OF PAYMENTS.

13 I NOW SHOW YOU ANOTHER GROUP WHICH HAS BEEN  
14 MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION AS EXHIBIT NUMBER 10, AND I'D LIKE  
15 YOU TO EXAMINE THESE AND SEE IF THOSE ARE THE STUBS OF THE  
16 CHECKS THAT WERE PAID TO MR. MULL?

17 A THEY APPEAR TO BE THE STUBS.

18 Q NOW LOOKING AT THE CHECK THAT IS DATED JANUARY  
19 THE 26TH, 1979, IS THERE ANYTHING ON THE CHECK THAT SAYS  
20 LOAN?

21 A NO, THERE IS NOT.

22 Q NOW LET'S LOOK AT THE CHECK FOR FEBRUARY. IT  
23 IS DATED FEBRUARY THE 27TH, 1979. YOU SEE ANYTHING ON THERE  
24 THAT SAYS LOAN?

25 A NO.

26 Q AND THIS IS AFTER YOU HAD THE DISAGREEMENT AND  
27 MR. MULL WROTE YOU HIS LETTER IN FEBRUARY. YOU STILL  
28 HAVEN'T DESIGNATED THESE AS LOANS?

1           A       I DON'T KNOW ABOUT ANY DISAGREEMENT. I DON'T  
2 UNDERSTAND WHAT YOU MEAN.

3           Q       WELL, EVENTUALLY I HOPE TO CLEAR THAT UP FOR  
4 YOU.

5                       NOW LOOKING AT THE CHECK STUB FOR MARCH, DATED  
6 MARCH 17TH, 1979, DOES IT SAY A LOAN ON THERE ANYWHERE?

7           A       NO.

8           Q       AND WE HAVE THE NEXT CHECK, THE FOLLOWING  
9 MONTH. UNDER THE --

10           THE COURT: EXCUSE ME A SECOND. ARE WE INTERRUPTING  
11 YOU? IF YOU WISH TO HAVE A CONVERSATION, YOU ARE WELCOME TO  
12 DO THAT OUT IN THE HALLWAY. NOT HERE WHEN COURT IS IN  
13 SESSION.

14           A VOICE: YES.

15           THE COURT: ANY QUESTIONS ABOUT IT?

16           A VOICE: NO.

17           THE COURT: HOW ABOUT YOU?

18           ANOTHER VOICE: NO, SIR.

19           THE COURT: I DIDN'T HEAR.

20           MR. LEVY: SHE SAID, "NO, SIR."

21           THE COURT: ALL RIGHT. SORRY FOR THE INTERRUPTION.

22           MR. LEVY: IT IS RARE THAT I GET TO ACCEPT THE  
23 COURT'S APOLOGY, SO I WILL DO THAT WITH AS MUCH GRACE AS I  
24 CAN.

25           THE COURT: OKAY.

26           Q       BY MR. LEVY: NOW LOOKING AT THE CHECK STUB  
27 DATED 4-18-79, UNDER THE SECTION CALLED "DESCRIPTION" WHICH  
28 TELLS WHAT THE CHECK IS WRITTEN FOR, WOULD YOU TELL US WHAT

1 THAT CHECK WAS PAID TO MR. MULL FOR?

2 MR. KLEIN: I AM GOING TO OBJECT. SHE CAN TELL WHAT  
3 IT SAYS ON THE DESCRIPTION. SHE CAN'T NECESSARILY TELL WHAT  
4 IT WAS PAID FOR. HE IS ASKING THE QUESTION IN A MISLEADING  
5 WAY. IT IS VAGUE AND AMBIGUOUS QUESTION.

6 MR. LEVY: LET ME MAKE IT LESS VAGUE AND AMBIGUOUS  
7 FOR YOU.

8 THE COURT: OKAY.

9 Q BY MR. LEVY: THERE IS A DESCRIPTION ON THE  
10 CHECK. MISS FRANCIS?

11 A YES, I AM LISTENING TO YOU.

12 Q THANK YOU.

13 THERE IS A DESCRIPTION ON THE CHECK. WOULD YOU  
14 READ WHAT IS WRITTEN ON THE STUB?

15 A THE STUB SAYS, "ARCHITECTURAL RENDERINGS."

16 Q AND THE AMOUNT THAT YOU -- THAT THE CHECK  
17 INDICATES WAS PAID TO MR. MULL?

18 A \$3,633.

19 Q NOW LET'S GO TO THE MONTH OF MAY, THE FOLLOWING  
20 STUB. IT IS DATED MAY THE 15TH, 1979. WHAT DOES THE CHECK  
21 STUB SAY THAT THE MONEY WAS PAID FOR?

22 A IT SAYS "ARCHITECTURAL RENDERINGS" AND C9 AG3  
23 VF.

24 Q DOES IT SAY ANYTHING ABOUT LOAN?

25 A NO, IT DOESN'T.

26 Q NOW LET'S GO TO JUNE. WHAT WAS THAT CHECK PAID  
27 FOR ACCORDING TO THE STUB?

28 A THE STUB SAYS "ARCHITECTURAL RENDERINGS."

1 Q AND THE AMOUNT THAT WAS PAID?

2 A \$4,788.

3 Q AND FOR JULY, THE FOLLOWING PAGE, DOES IT SAY  
4 ANYTHING ON THERE ABOUT LOAN?

5 A NO. IT HAS THE SAME NOTATION, C9 AG3 VF.

6 Q SO C9 AG3 VF STOPS BEING MYSTICAL, WOULD YOU  
7 TELL US WHAT THAT STANDS FOR?

8 A I HAVE NO IDEA WHAT THAT MEANS.

9 Q THAT IS SOME KIND OF CODE YOUR CHURCH USES?

10 A WHATEVER THE ACCOUNTANT WROTE ON THERE. IT  
11 MUST MEAN SOMETHING TO HIM.

12 Q THE FOLLOWING MONTH DATED 8-16-79, WHAT DOES  
13 THE CHECK STUB INDICATE THAT THE CHECK WAS PAID?

14 A UNDER THE COLUMN DESCRIPTION IS WRITTEN  
15 ARCHITECTURAL, AND THE SAME GROUP OF LETTERS.

16 Q AND THE AMOUNT OF THAT CHECK?

17 A 4,651.40.

18 Q ANYTHING ABOUT LOAN?

19 A NO.

20 Q AND THEN IN SEPTEMBER, SEPTEMBER IS THE MONTH  
21 THAT MR. MULL SIGNED A PROMISSORY NOTE. ON THIS CHECK STUB,  
22 DATED SEPTEMBER 25TH, 1979, DOES IT SAY ANYTHING ABOUT A  
23 LOAN?

24 A NO. IT SAYS NOTHING BUT THE CODE.

25 Q AND THE AMOUNT?

26 A \$4,381.

27 Q AND NOW THE LAST ONE, OCTOBER. THAT WAS THE  
28 LAST MONTH THAT MR. MULL RECEIVED PAYMENT FROM THE CHURCH,

1 WAS IT NOT?

2 A I AM NOT SURE WHETHER THERE WAS ANYTHING  
3 FURTHER.

4 Q OKAY. AND UNDER THE DESCRIPTION SECTION, WHERE  
5 IT TELLS -- WHERE THE STUB TELLS WHAT IT WAS PAID FOR, WOULD  
6 YOU PLEASE READ WHAT IT SAYS?

7 A IT SAYS PROMISSORY NOTE DATED 10-27-79.

8 Q DO YOU HAVE ANY IDEA OR ANY REASONABLE  
9 EXPLANATION FOR WHY ALL THESE MONTHS WHEN THESE MONIES WERE  
10 SUPPOSED TO BE LOANS, THAT ONLY ONE CHECK OUT OF TEN BEARS  
11 ANY NOTATION EVEN TO A PROMISSORY NOTE?

12 DO YOU HAVE ANY REASONABLE EXPLANATION WHY  
13 THERE IS NO NOTATION ABOUT LOANS?

14 A OUR TRUST IN MR. MULL'S WORD THAT THESE WERE  
15 ADVANCES AND THEY WOULD BE PAID BACK WHEN HE SOLD HIS HOUSE  
16 AND WHATEVER WAS OR WAS NOT SAID TO ACCOUNTING REGARDING  
17 THAT AGREEMENT BETWEEN US. APPARENTLY THEY HAD NO KNOWLEDGE  
18 OF IT.

19 Q YOUR CHURCH FOLLOWS BUSINESS PROCEDURES FAIRLY  
20 REGULARLY?

21 A YES, WE DO.

22 Q GOT A LOT OF CORPORATIONS?

23 A I WOULDN'T SAY WE HAVE A LOT.

24 Q YOU HAVE GOT A BOOKKEEPER WHO PUT ALL THESE  
25 NOTATIONS ON THE CHECKS?

26 A YES. WHOEVER TYPED OUT THE CHECKS DID IT.

27 Q AND FOR NINE MONTHS, COULDN'T EVEN RECORD ON  
28 THERE THAT IT WAS A LOAN IF IN FACT IT WAS A LOAN?



1           A       AS I SAY, I DO NOT KNOW WHY THIS WAS OR WAS NOT  
2       DONE.

3           MR. LEVY: YOUR HONOR, AT THIS TIME WE'D ASK THAT  
4       EXHIBIT NUMBER 10 BE ENTERED INTO EVIDENCE.

5           THE COURT: EXHIBIT 10 IS RECEIVED.

6           (RECEIVED EVID: ^ EXHIBIT 10, CHECK STUBS)

7           MR. LEVY: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

8                   I'D LIKE TO JUMP BACK JUST A LITTLE BIT TO THAT  
9       FEBRUARY 22ND LETTER. I AM READING FROM PAGE TWO. I  
10      STOPPED READING AFTER MR. MULL TOLD YOU HE WOULD DONATE TEN  
11      PERCENT OR A GREATER AMOUNT WHEN HE SOLD HIS HOUSE. I WILL  
12      CONTINUE. IT SAYS: (READING.)

13                   "FROM THAT POINT ON, I CAN  
14      REDUCE THE SUM OF APPROXIMATELY 2,000 PER  
15      MONTH WHICH YOU AGREED TO PAY TO \$700 PER  
16      MONTH PLUS MY FREE ROOM AND BOARD HERE OR  
17      OFF CAMPUS. THE MONEY IS FOR THE EDUCATION  
18      OF MY DAUGHTER AND MY EXPENSES, INCLUDING MY  
19      VISITING HER EVERY SECOND WEEKEND AFTER  
20      SCHOOL IS OUT AND ONCE A MONTH AFTER SHE  
21      STARTS COLLEGE. THE \$700 PER MONTH SALARY  
22      PLUS LIVING EXPENSES ON OR OFF CAMPUS MUST  
23      BE AGREED UPON BY YOU BEFORE THE FOREGOING  
24      OFFER CAN BE A COMMITMENT. I AM FIFTY-SEVEN  
25      YEARS OLD AND THIS MONEY IS MY LIFE SAVINGS.  
26      IF I WERE TO ESTABLISH MY BUSINESS AGAIN IN  
27      THE FUTURE, I WOULD NEED CAPITAL. IF I WAS  
28      A PERMANENT STAFF MEMBER, I WOULD CONSIDER

1 GIVING YOU ALL OF MY MONEY, BUT I HAVE NOT  
2 ARRIVED AT THE POINT OF COMMITMENT AND HAVE  
3 A WIFE AND A DAUGHTER PLUS HELEN AND LOUISE  
4 TO BE PARTIALLY RESPONSIBLE FOR."

5 Q I DIDN'T HEAR ANY MENTION OF THAT PORTION OF  
6 THE COMMUNICATION DURING YOUR TWO AND A HALF HOUR MEETING.  
7 WAS THERE A REASON THAT THOSE PORTIONS OF MR.  
8 MULL'S COMMUNICATIONS THAT WERE READ FAILED TO INCLUDE THE  
9 ONE THING THAT HE SAID MUST BE AGREED UPON BEFORE HE COULD  
10 MAKE THE COMMITMENT?

11 A THIS LETTER YOU ARE QUOTING WAS WRITTEN IN  
12 FEBRUARY '79. THE MEETING WAS HELD IN JUNE OF 1980.  
13 SUBSEQUENT TO THAT LETTER ON NUMEROUS OCCASIONS, GREGORY  
14 MULL SAID TO ME AND TO MEMBERS OF OUR BOARD THAT HE WOULD  
15 REPAY THE LOANS AS SOON AS HIS HOUSE WAS SOLD AND THAT I  
16 SHOULD PRAY FOR HIM FOR THE SELLING OF HIS HOUSE SO THAT HE  
17 COULD PAY BACK THESE MONIES EXTENDED.

18 THEREFORE, THIS HAD GONE ON APPROXIMATELY 14  
19 MONTHS OR 15 MONTHS SINCE THE WRITING OF THAT LETTER. I DID  
20 NOT CONSIDER THAT THOSE PROMISES HE MADE WOULD BE OVERTURNED  
21 BY A PRIOR LETTER. AND IF HE WANTED TO BRING UP THE POINT,  
22 HE WAS WELCOME TO DO SO.

23 Q WAS THERE ANYTHING ELSE YOU WANTED TO ADD OR  
24 DID YOU COVER THAT THOROUGHLY?

25 A THAT IS MY STATEMENT.

26 Q I ASKED YOU YESTERDAY ABOUT WHETHER OR NOT YOU  
27 AND ANYONE ELSE IN THE CHURCH MADE UP STATIONERY WITHOUT MR.  
28 MULL'S KNOWLEDGE THAT WAS USED BY THE CHURCH IN ORDER TO

1 SAVE MONEY AND GET DISCOUNTS.

2 DO YOU REMEMBER THAT QUESTION?

3 A YES, I DO.

4 Q DID THE CHURCH EVER HAVE A FACILITY AT 1539  
5 EAST HOWARD STREET IN PASADENA?

6 A IF THAT IS THE PASADENA CAMPUS, WE DID.

7 Q DID MR. MULL EVER CONDUCT HIS BUSINESS OUT OF  
8 THAT ADDRESS?

9 A I DON'T KNOW. HE ATTENDED SCHOOL THERE.

10 Q WE HAVE HEARD ABOUT SUMMIT UNIVERSITY AND THE  
11 SCHOOL THERE. WOULD HE HAVE HAD TIME WITH YOUR SCHEDULE TO  
12 CONDUCT A BUSINESS?

13 A MAY I ANSWER THAT?

14 Q BY ALL MEANS, PLEASE DO.

15 A PEOPLE COME TO SUMMIT UNIVERSITY AND DO CONDUCT  
16 THEIR BUSINESSES THERE WHILE THEY ARE IN ATTENDANCE. I  
17 DON'T KNOW IF HE DID THAT.

18 Q DOES THAT PIECE OF STATIONERY REFRESH YOUR  
19 RECOLLECTION?

20 A I AM SORRY IT DOESN'T --

21 Q WAS THAT YOUR PASADENA ADDRESS?

22 A I BELIEVE IT WAS.

23 MR. LEVY: YOUR HONOR, AT THIS TIME I WILL ASK THE  
24 COURT CLERK TO MARK THIS FOR IDENTIFICATION AS EXHIBIT --  
25 THE NEXT NUMBER IN ORDER IS 102.

26 THE COURT: SO MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION.

27 (MARKED FOR ID: ^ EXHIBIT 102, STATIONERY)

28 MR. LEVY: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

1 Q HAVE YOU EVER SEEN THIS STATIONERY BEFORE?

2 A I WOULDN'T DENY THAT I HAVE SEEN IT. I JUST  
3 DON'T REMEMBER IT.

4 Q YOU DON'T REMEMBER YOU AND RANDALL KING AND  
5 OTHER PEOPLE ON THE BOARD HAVING STATIONERY AND CARDS MADE  
6 UP IN YOUR NAMES --

7 A I REMEMBER --

8 Q -- WITHOUT MR. MULL'S PERMISSION?

9 A I AM CERTAIN THAT I WOULD NOT DO ANYTHING  
10 WITHOUT MR. MULL'S PERMISSION. MR. MULL OFFERED US THE USE  
11 OF HIS BUSINESS, HIS MERCHANDISE MART PASSES, HIS CARDS AND  
12 SO FORTH.

13 Q DID YOU EVER AUTHORIZE MEMBERS OF YOUR BOARD TO  
14 DO A DEPROGRAMMING SEMINAR?

15 A YES. TWO IN FACT.

16 Q DID THEY DO ONE IN 1982?

17 A YES, THEY DID.

18 Q DO YOU KNOW WHO CONDUCTED THE SEMINAR?

19 A I AM NOT SURE WHO CONDUCTED IT.

20 Q WASN'T IT YOUR HUSBAND EDWARD FRANCIS AND  
21 MONROE SHEARER?

22 A I DON'T KNOW. I DIDN'T ATTEND THE SEMINAR. IT  
23 WAS CONDUCTED BY MY STAFF. I JUST DON'T RECALL BY WHOM.

24 Q WHEN THEY DO A SEMINAR LIKE THAT, DO THEY  
25 USUALLY GET YOUR PERMISSION?

26 A WELL, I CERTAINLY WAS AWARE IT WAS HAPPENING.

27 Q DURING THE COURSE OF THAT SEMINAR, ARE YOU  
28 AWARE THAT ONE OF THE THINGS THEY TOLD TO THE ATTENDEES WAS

1 A GREGORY LENHARD MULL IS THE BIGGEST BETRAYER, HE HAS  
2 CONFESSED TO HOMOSEXUALITY? WASN'T THAT ITEM SOMETHING THAT  
3 WAS IN HIS CLEARANCE LETTER TO YOU AND TO GOD?

4 A I DON'T HAVE ANY IDEA WHAT WAS IN MR. MULL'S  
5 CLEARANCE LETTER.

6 Q DON'T YOU REALLY?

7 A NO.

8 Q YOU TOLD US YESTERDAY YOU READ HIS LETTER.

9 A THAT'S RIGHT. I READ IT IN 1975 AND I DO NOT  
10 REMEMBER WHAT WAS IN THE LETTER. I HAVE READ APPROXIMATELY  
11 THOUSANDS OF CLEARANCE LETTERS.

12 Q ALSO YOU'VE — IN THE TAPE YOU MADE REFERENCE  
13 TO THE FACT THAT YOU DON'T EVEN HAVE TO READ THEM BECAUSE IN  
14 YOUR CONTACT AND COMMUNICATION WITH THE ASCENDED MASTERS,  
15 YOU ALREADY HAVE THAT KNOWLEDGE AS PART OF YOUR BEING; IS  
16 THAT CORRECT?

17 A NO, THAT IS NOT CORRECT. YOU ASKED ME THAT IN  
18 THE DEPOSITION AND I TOLD YOU IT WAS NOT CORRECT AT THAT  
19 TIME.

20 Q WAS THERE A TIME WHEN YOU STOPPED READING  
21 CLEARANCE LETTERS?

22 A YES, THERE WAS. BUT IT WAS NOT BECAUSE OF THIS  
23 REASON.

24 Q HOW DID YOU KNOW WHAT WAS IN SOMEONE'S  
25 CONFESSION UNLESS YOU LOOKED AT THEIR CONFESSION LETTER?

26 A I REALIZED IT WAS NOT NECESSARY FOR ME TO KNOW  
27 WHAT WAS IN THEIR CLEARANCE LETTER TO BE ABLE TO PRAY FOR  
28 THE HOLY SPIRIT, TO CLEAR THEIR RECORDS AND THEIR

1 SUBCONSCIOUS AND TO RAISE THEM FROM THOSE VARIOUS  
2 CONDITIONS.

3 AND FURTHERMORE, I REALIZED THAT WE ARE ALL —  
4 WE HAVE ALL SINNED AND WE ARE ALL HEIR TO CERTAIN HUMAN  
5 ERRORS AND THAT THE LETTERS ARE ESSENTIALLY REPETITIVE.

6 Q THEN HOW DO YOU DECIDE WHICH OF THE PEOPLE WHO  
7 WRITE CONFESSION LETTERS TO SEND OVER TO THE PSYCHOANALYST,  
8 DR. YANEY?

9 A WHICH PEOPLE TO SEND?

10 Q YES, MA'AM.

11 A I DON'T CONCLUDE FROM CLEARANCE LETTERS THAT I  
12 AM RECOMMENDING COUNSELING TO A PERSON. I COULDN'T — I  
13 COULDN'T DO THAT BECAUSE SINCE 1976, I HAVEN'T READ  
14 CLEARANCE LETTERS.

15 Q ISN'T IT A FACT THAT YOU STILL SEND PEOPLE TO  
16 DR. YANEY?

17 A I RECOMMEND THEY GO TO SOMEONE FROM COUNSELING.  
18 I TELL THEM WHO ARE CHURCH MEMBERS OR THEY MAY SEEK SOMEONE  
19 OUTSIDE.

20 Q ARE YOU AWARE THAT AS PART OF THAT  
21 DEPROGRAMMING SEMINAR, THAT THE PEOPLE WHO CONDUCTED IT  
22 INFORMED THE ATTENDEES THAT THE MASTERS SAID THAT MR. MULL'S  
23 ARCHITECTURAL WORK WASN'T ACCEPTABLE?

24 A NO, I AM NOT AWARE THAT THAT STATEMENT WAS  
25 MADE.

26 Q DO YOUR ASSOCIATES, MR. FRANCIS AND MR.  
27 SHEARER, ALSO TALK TO THE ASCENDED MASTERS?

28 A I THINK EVERYONE IN OUR CHURCH TALKS TO THE

1 ASCENDED MASTERS.

2 Q IS THERE A PLACE WHERE THEY COLLECT ALL THAT  
3 INFORMATION SO THEY CAN MAKE IT PUBLIC AT DEPROGRAMMING  
4 SEMINARS?

5 A WHERE WHO COLLECTS WHAT INFORMATION?

6 Q YOUR CHURCH.

7 A AND WHAT INFORMATION ARE YOU SPEAKING ABOUT?

8 Q THE INFORMATION THAT EVERYBODY IN YOUR CHURCH  
9 GETS FROM THE ASCENDED MASTERS. CERTAINLY IF THEY ARE  
10 COMMUNICATING WITH THE ASCENDED MASTERS, WHATEVER THE  
11 COMMUNICATION WOULD BE WOULD BE IMPORTANT ENOUGH TO SHARE  
12 WITH THEIR FELLOW CHURCH MEMBERS, WOULDN'T IT?

13 A I BELIEVE YOU ASKED IF THEY SPOKE TO THE  
14 MASTERS. IT IS LIKE WE ALL PRAY TO GOD OR WE PRAY TO JESUS.  
15 SOME PEOPLE RECEIVE ANSWERS, SOME PEOPLE DON'T.

16 Q DOES HE EVER TELL YOU NO?

17 A NO WHAT? WHAT ARE YOU ASKING?

18 Q WHEN I REFER TO HE, I WAS TALKING ABOUT GOD.  
19 YOU SAY WE ALL GET ANSWERS. MY QUESTION TO YOU, AND I GUESS  
20 IN MY MIND I CAPITALIZED THE H AND THE E, DOES HE EVER TELL  
21 YOU NO?

22 A OF COURSE.

23 Q WERE YOU AWARE THAT THE PEOPLE WHO CONDUCTED  
24 THE PROGRAMMING SEMINAR SAID THAT MR. MULL WAS DISHONEST AND  
25 HE LIES, AND FURTHER THAT THE LOS ANGELES TIMES WROTE AN  
26 ARTICLE WITH SUPERFICIAL FACTS THAT WENT ALL AROUND THE  
27 COUNTRY AND THAT EVEN A RABBI PAPER HAD THINGS THAT WERE  
28 DETRIMENTAL TO THE CHURCH?

1 ARE YOU ALSO AWARE THAT AT THE DEPROGRAMMING  
2 SEMINAR, SAID THAT MR. MULL TOLD THE POLICE OUT IN MALIBU  
3 ABOUT THE HARASSMENT THAT HE RECEIVED?

4 ARE YOU AWARE THAT THEY ALSO TOLD THE PEOPLE,  
5 THE ATTENDEES THERE, THAT AFTER THE CHURCH SUED MR. MULL, HE  
6 CROSS-COMPLAINED FOR A LARGE AMOUNT AND THAT THE AMOUNT WAS  
7 RIDICULOUS?

8 ARE YOU AWARE ALSO THAT THE PEOPLE WHO  
9 CONDUCTED THAT SEMINAR WERE PERPLEXED ABOUT WHO FUNDS MR.  
10 MULL AND THEY LET ALL THE ATTENDEES KNOW THAT THEY WERE  
11 EXTREMELY CONCERNED ABOUT WHERE MR. MULL WAS GETTING HIS  
12 MONEY?

13 ARE YOU ALSO AWARE THAT AT THAT DEPROGRAMMING  
14 SEMINAR, THAT INFORMATION THAT WAS PERSONAL ABOUT OTHER  
15 EX-MEMBERS WAS DISCUSSED AND DISSEMINATED LIKE RORY INGALLS  
16 AND SUSAN MULDNAUR AND STANLEY PETROWSKI? HE WAS A FORMER  
17 BOARD MEMBER, WASN'T HE?

18 A I DON'T REMEMBER THAT STANLEY WAS EVER ON THE  
19 BOARD.

20 Q ARE YOU AWARE THAT THE PEOPLE WHO CONDUCTED THE  
21 SEMINAR TOLD THE ATTENDEES THAT HE WAS?

22 A I DON'T KNOW WHAT WAS SAID AT THAT SEMINAR. I  
23 DID NOT ATTEND IT.

24 Q WAS MR. PETROWSKI ASSOCIATED WITH YOUR CHURCH  
25 WHEN THE CHURCH WAS SUED BACK IN COLORADO BY A MISS CLARE DE  
26 BOIS BECAUSE SHE HAD BEEN BILKED OUT OF SOME MONEY?

27 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, I AM GOING TO OBJECT AND I  
28 WOULD ALSO STATE THAT THAT IS AN IMPROPER QUESTION. IT IS A



1 PREJUDICIAL QUESTION --

2 THE COURT: JUST STATE THE GROUNDS.

3 MR. KLEIN: I AM GOING TO OBJECT THAT IT IS  
4 IRRELEVANT AND ALSO A PREJUDICIAL QUESTION. THAT IS MY  
5 OBJECTION.

6 THE COURT: SUSTAINED.

7 Q BY MR. LEVY: YOU DON'T KNOW ANYTHING ABOUT THE  
8 SEMINAR OR WHAT THEY DID THERE?

9 A YES, I HAVE A GENERAL IDEA WHAT THEY DID THERE.

10 Q ARE YOU AWARE WHAT THEY DID WAS DISSEMINATE  
11 PERSONAL AND PRIVATE INFORMATION ABOUT MR. MULL, INFORMATION  
12 THAT HAD BEEN IN HIS CLEARANCE LETTER?

13 A NO, I AM NOT AWARE OF THAT AS YOU PUT IT.

14 Q DURING YOUR TWO AND A HALF HOUR MEETING WITH  
15 MR. MULL, DID YOU TELL GREGORY MULL HOW THE DISAGREEMENT  
16 BETWEEN YOU AND THE CHURCH WAS GOING TO BE RESOLVED?

17 A I BELIEVE I TOLD HIM THAT WE WOULD RECEIVE THE  
18 \$10,000 AS HE REQUESTED, WOULD NOT SUE HIM, WOULD AT THAT  
19 MEETING WRITE OUT A LEGAL DOCUMENT STATING WE WOULD ACCEPT  
20 THE \$10,000 AND THAT WOULD TERMINATE THE SITUATION BECAUSE  
21 WE HAD NO DESIRE TO SUE HIM.

22 Q LET ME READ TO YOU EXACTLY WHAT YOU SAID TO MR.  
23 MULL. IT IS ON PAGE 38 OR 39.

24 MR. LEVY: MAY I EXPLAIN TO THE COURT, YOUR HONOR?  
25 WE HAVE THE NEW COPY OF THE TRANSCRIPT, AND THIS IS ONE THAT  
26 WAS ORIGINALLY PROVIDED TO ME AND THERE MIGHT BE A PAGE OR  
27 SO DIFFERENT.

28 THE COURT: LET'S TAKE A SHORT RECESS.

1 (RECESS.)

2 THE COURT: PLEASE PROCEED.

3 MR. LEVY: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

4 JUST BEFORE THE BREAK WE TOOK, I ASKED YOU THE  
5 QUESTION IF DURING THE TWO AND A HALF HOUR SESSION THAT YOU  
6 HAD WITH MR. MULL, YOU TOLD HIM HOW THE MATTER WAS GOING TO  
7 BE RESOLVED. AT THIS POINT, I WANT TO READ FROM THE  
8 TRANSCRIPT OF THAT MEETING. (READING.)

9 "MOTHER: GREGORY, YOU'RE  
10 ASKING ME WITH AN IMPURE HEART, BECAUSE YOU  
11 ARE TELLING ME THAT MY CONSCIOUSNESS IS NOT  
12 RIGHT CONCERNING MONEY. IF MY CONSCIOUSNESS  
13 IS NOT RIGHT CONCERNING MONEY, THEN YOU  
14 CANNOT IMPUTE TO ME THE POWER TO FORGIVE.  
15 AS IS ABSOLUTELY TRUE, GOD HAS GIVEN TO ME,  
16 AS HE'S GIVEN TO JESUS, THE POWER TO FORGIVE  
17 SIN. I CANNOT FORGIVE THIS SIN WITHIN THE  
18 CONTEXT OF THE POWER THAT'S GIVEN TO ME  
19 BECAUSE I ALSO OPERATE UNDER COSMIC LAW, AND  
20 YOU HAVE NOT TRULY COME. YOU HAVE DEMANDED  
21 IT IN PRIDE AND HAUTEUR. YOU HAVE COME AND  
22 DEMANDED THIS.

23 "YOU HAVE NOT CONSULTED ME AS A  
24 REPRESENTATIVE OF EL MORYA. YOU HAVE NOT  
25 SAID TO ME, "WHAT DOES EL MORYA HAVE TO SAY  
26 ON THIS MATTER?" NOT ONCE IN THIS ENTIRE  
27 CONVERSATION HAVE YOU COME AS A CHELA AND  
28 SAID, "MOTHER, WHAT WOULD YOU HAVE OF ME AND

1           WHAT DOES EL MORYA SEE IN THIS MATTER?" YOU  
2           HAVEN'T BEEN INTERESTED BECAUSE YOU NO  
3           LONGER TRUST ME AS A MESSENGER. YOU  
4           COULDN'T CARE LESS WHAT I HAVE TO SAY."

5           MR. KLEIN: "YOU COULD CARE LESS."

6           MR. LEVY: MY COPY SAYS "COULDN'T." THIS IS THE ONE  
7           YOU PRESENTED TO ME.

8           MR. KLEIN: OKAY.

9           MR. LEVY: (READING.)

10                   "YOU COULDN'T CARE LESS WHAT I  
11           HAVE TO SAY. ALL YOU WANT TO DO IS GO OUT  
12           OF HERE NOT HAVING TO PAY THAT MONEY.

13                   "YOU ARE THE LOVER OF MONEY,  
14           GREGORY, NOT I. AND HEAVEN RECORDS IT AND  
15           YOUR AURA RECORDS IT. IT IS YOU WHO HAVE  
16           THIS POSSESSIVENESS AND THIS ATTACHMENT.  
17           YOU HAVE A POSSESSIVENESS FOR THE MONEY.  
18           YOU HAVE A POSSESSIVENESS OF YOUR HATRED OF  
19           PEOPLE WHICH I'VE SEEN FOR YEARS.

20                   "WHEN YOU HAD YOUR PROBLEMS  
21           WITH DONALD HANNAH OR WHEN YOU HAD YOUR  
22           PROBLEM WITH MONROE AND OTHER PEOPLE, YOU  
23           HAD A VERY HARD TIME GETTING OVER THAT  
24           ENMITY YOU FELT IN THOSE SITUATIONS. AND I  
25           PERSONALLY WORKED WITH YOU FOR HOURS ON IT.  
26           AND YOU HAVE NOT RESOLVED YOUR ENMITY WITH  
27           YOUR EX-WIFE OR WITH KATHLEEN. YOU HAVE  
28           THESE LINGERING THINGS. AND RIGHT NOW, YOU

1 DON'T LIKE THE FACT THAT PEOPLE THAT HAVE  
2 BEEN AROUND YOU HAVE REPORTED YOU TO ME.  
3 AND YOU'RE NOT IN A FORGIVING MOOD TOWARD  
4 THEM.

5 "AND THAT'S THE WHOLE  
6 SITUATION. YOU ARE NOT SEEKING FORGIVENESS,  
7 YOU'RE MAKING A DEMAND. BUT YOU YOURSELF DO  
8 NOT HAVE A FORGIVING HEART AND THAT IS THE  
9 REAL REASON WHY THIS DEBT STANDS ON YOUR  
10 RECORD. I CAN SEE, GREGORY. I CAN SEE THE  
11 KEEPER OF THE SCROLLS. I SEE THE WHOLE  
12 THING. BUT THAT'S OF NO FURTHER VALUE TO  
13 YOU. YOU WANT TO GO AND SEE SOMEBODY WHO  
14 SEES THE WAY YOU WANT TO SEE.

15 "YOU CAME INTO THIS ACTIVITY  
16 WITH A HEAVY, HEAVY 10 O'CLOCK SUBSTANCE.  
17 AND YOU KNOW IT AND I KNOW IT. I HAVE NEVER  
18 HELD IT AGAINST YOU. I'VE NEVER HELD IT UP  
19 TO YOU — NEVER. YOU CAME ACROSS THIS  
20 THRESHOLD. YOU WERE RECEIVED AS A SON OF  
21 GOD. BUT I TELL YOU, THOSE RECORDS JUST  
22 DON'T DISAPPEAR. THEY DON'T EVEN DISAPPEAR  
23 WITH SIX YEARS OF VIOLET FLAME. THAT IS THE  
24 MOTE THAT IS IN YOUR EYE.

25 "YOU HAVE A PROBLEM ON YOUR  
26 10/4 AXIS, AND THIS IS WHY THIS WHOLE THING  
27 HAS OCCURRED. YOU'RE VERY UNCLEAR. YOU'RE  
28 VERY WISHY-WASHY IN THE LAW. YOU MOVE ALL

1 OVER THE PLACE LIKE WATER. YOU DON'T HAVE A  
2 REALIZATION OF THE RESPONSIBILITY OF ONE'S  
3 WORD.

4 "NOW, I WANT TO TELL YOU HOW  
5 THIS IS GOING TO BE RESOLVED. I DO NOT HAVE  
6 IN MY POWER TO FORGIVE YOUR DEBT. IT'S A  
7 SPIRITUAL AND A MATERIAL DEBT. BUT I WILL  
8 SIGN A PAPER TODAY STATING THAT I WILL NOT  
9 SUE YOU, AND THAT IS TANTAMOUNT TO FORGIVING  
10 YOU BECAUSE I CAN NEVER GET IT FROM YOU. I  
11 WILL NEVER TRY TO GET IT FROM YOU. YOU WILL  
12 NEVER HEAR FROM ME AGAIN. YOU WILL" NEVER  
13 "BE HARASSED. NO ONE IS GOING TO DECREE  
14 AGAINST YOU. YOU CAN GO, AND YOU'RE FREE.

15 "BUT I AM SUSPENDING YOU FROM  
16 THIS ACTIVITY IF YOU ARE GOING TO STAND IN  
17 THIS WAY, BECAUSE OF YOUR ATTITUDE AND NOT  
18 BECAUSE OF THE MONEY. BECAUSE YOU DID  
19 FINALLY ENTER INTO A DECEPTION OF ALL OF US.  
20 BECAUSE YOU'VE THREATENED IN ANTICIPATION  
21 THAT I WAS THE UNJUST PERSON. IT'S THAT  
22 VERY, THE VERY STATEMENT IN THE BIBLE AND  
23 THE PARABLE -- "I KNEW THAT THOU WAST A HARD  
24 MAN AND WOULD REAP WHERE THOU HAST NOT  
25 SOWN" --IN THE PARABLE OF THE TALENTS WHERE  
26 THE GUY IS JUDGED BECAUSE HE WENT AND BURIED  
27 IT IN A NAPKIN. AND HE GOES BACK AND  
28 ACCUSES THE LORD AND SAYING, "I KNEW YOU

1 WERE A HARD MAN. I KNEW YOU WOULD DO THIS  
2 TO ME, AND SO I BURIED IT." AND THAT'S  
3 EXACTLY WHAT YOU'VE SAID. YOU'VE KNOWN  
4 BEFOREHAND THAT I WAS A TERRIBLE PERSON.  
5 AND WHAT YOU THOUGHT OF ME HAS BORNE OUT."

6 Q WHEN YOU MADE THAT STATEMENT TO MR. MULL, THAT  
7 "I WILL NEVER TRY TO GET IT FROM YOU," THAT "YOU WILL NEVER  
8 HEAR FROM ME AGAIN," THAT "I WILL" NEVER "SUE YOU," THAT  
9 "YOU WILL NOT BE HARASSED," THAT "NO ONE IS GOING TO DECREE  
10 AGAINST YOU," DID YOU INTEND AT THAT TIME TO RESOLVE THE  
11 MATTER?

12 A YES.

13 Q MRS. FRANCIS, DON'T YOU REALLY OWN AND CONTROL  
14 CHURCH UNIVERSAL AND TRIUMPHANT?

15 A OF COURSE NOT.

16 Q CORPORATION; ISN'T THAT RIGHT?

17 A I DON'T OWN A CORPORATION. AND I DON'T CONTROL  
18 THE CORPORATION.

19 Q WHO DOES?

20 A THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS, THE MEMBERSHIP.

21 Q WHO IS ON THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS?

22 A AT PRESENT?

23 Q NOW IS AS GOOD A TIME.

24 A MYSELF, EDWARD FRANCIS, WARD STUCKEY AND ERIN  
25 PROPHET.

26 Q SO YOU, YOUR HUSBAND, AND ONE OF YOUR CHILDREN  
27 AND ANOTHER GENTLEMAN OWN CHURCH UNIVERSAL AND TRIUMPHANT?

28 A OF COURSE WE DON'T. YOU KNOW CORPORATE LAW.

1 WE ARE NOT THE OWNERS OF A CORPORATION.

2 Q BUT YOU ARE THE SHAREHOLDERS OF THE  
3 CORPORATION?

4 A THERE ARE NO SHAREHOLDERS IN A NONPROFIT  
5 CORPORATION.

6 Q AT ONE TIME, WASN'T THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS JUST  
7 YOU AND YOUR HUSBAND AND YOUR SON?

8 A I DON'T REMEMBER IF THERE WAS ANOTHER BOARD  
9 MEMBER ON AT THAT TIME.

10 Q YOU MAKE THE ULTIMATE DECISIONS WITH REGARD TO  
11 CHURCH BUSINESS?

12 A NO, SIR.

13 Q YOUR DECISION IS FINAL?

14 A THE BOARD MAKES THE DECISIONS.

15 Q WITH GREGORY MULL, DID YOU HAVE AUTHORITY TO  
16 SETTLE ALL OF THE DEALINGS WITH HIM?

17 A NO.

18 MR. LEVY: I AM GOING TO READ FROM DEPOSITION, VOLUME  
19 TWO, PAGE 211, STARTING AT LINE 14.

20 I AM GOING TO READ IN VOLUME TWO ON PAGE 211,  
21 FROM LINE 14, TO 213, LINE 4.

22 THE COURT: PROCEED.

23 MR. LEVY: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR. (READING.)

24 "MRS. FRANCIS, DO YOU  
25 HAVE THE UNILATERAL AUTHORITY AS THE HEAD OF  
26 YOUR ORGANIZATION TO RESOLVE DISPUTES  
27 BETWEEN THE BOARD AND THE MEMBERS?

28 "A I HAVE THE RESPONSIBILITY

1 TO RESOLVE DISPUTES.

2 "Q DO YOU HAVE THE  
3 UNILATERAL AUTHORITY TO RESOLVE DISPUTES?  
4 CAN YOU MAKE A DECISION HOW SOMETHING SHOULD  
5 BE RESOLVED?

6 "A YES.

7 "BETWEEN CHURCH UNIVERSAL  
8 AND SAY ANY OF ITS COMMUNICANTS?

9 "A IT'S HARD TO KNOW WHAT  
10 I'M ANSWERING TO WHEN I ANSWER YOUR  
11 QUESTION, BUT I ADJUDICATE DISPUTES BETWEEN  
12 MEMBERS, BETWEEN THE CHURCH AND MEMBERS, AND  
13 OFFER WHAT I BELIEVE IS THE CORRECT  
14 SOLUTION. SOMETIMES IT'S UP TO THE FREE  
15 WILL OF THE PEOPLE TO ACCEPT IT. IN THE  
16 CASE OF EMPLOYEES, IN THE MATTER OF CHURCH  
17 POLICY OR WHAT IS GOING TO BE THE DECISION  
18 SO WE CAN GET ON WITH THE SHOW, SOMEBODY HAS  
19 TO HAVE THE LAST WORD. I HAVE THE LAST  
20 WORD.

21 "DO YOU HAVE ANY  
22 RECOLLECTION AT ANY TIME OF YOU HAVING THE  
23 LAST WORD AND THE EXECUTIVE BOARD OVERRULING  
24 YOU?"

25 "A YES.

26 "Q ON WHAT OCCASIONS, WHILE  
27 MR. MULL WAS ASSOCIATED WITH CHURCH  
28 UNIVERSAL AND TRIUMPHANT DID THEY DO THAT?



1                    "A    I DON'T KNOW THE SPECIFIC  
2 OCCASIONS.

3                    "Q    IS IT SOMETHING THAT  
4 HAPPENS ALL THE TIME?

5                    "A    WHEN I FUNCTION AS A  
6 BOARD MEMBER, ANOTHER BOARD MEMBER'S VOTE  
7 MAY VETO SOMETHING I WISH TO DO. I THOUGHT  
8 YOU WERE TALKING ABOUT SPIRITUAL MATTERS AND  
9 DISPUTES AND RESOLUTIONS, WHICH IS WHAT I  
10 ANSWERED ON THE LAST QUESTION. PROBLEMS AND  
11 ARGUMENTS BETWEEN PEOPLE AND SO FORTH.

12                   "Q    WHAT ABOUT BUSINESS  
13 MATTERS?

14                   "A    LEGAL, FINANCIAL BUSINESS  
15 MATTERS ARE SUBJECT TO THE BOARD'S DECISION.

16                   "Q    DURING THE COURSE OF THIS  
17 TWO -- OR THIS CONVERSATION THAT WENT OVER  
18 ONE HOUR BUT PROBABLY NOT THREE HOURS, DID  
19 YOU TELL GREGORY TO FORGET THE BOARD AND YOU  
20 WOULD DECIDE WHAT WOULD BE?

21                   "A    I WOULD LIKE TO ANSWER  
22 THAT ACCORDING TO THE TRANSCRIPT, SINCE  
23 THERE IS A TRANSCRIPT. I'M NOT GOING TO  
24 DENY ANYTHING I SAID THERE. MY  
25 RECOLLECTIONS AREN'T SPECIFIC.

26                   "Q    AT THAT TIME DID YOU HAVE  
27 THE AUTHORITY -- IF YOU SO -- DID YOU HAVE  
28 THE AUTHORITY IF YOU SO CHOSE TO MAKE A

1 FINANCIAL DETERMINATION OF WHATEVER DISPUTE  
2 THERE WAS FINANCIALLY BETWEEN MR. MULL AND  
3 CHURCH UNIVERSAL AND TRIUMPHANT?

4 "A YES."

5 Q NOW I AM GOING TO ASK YOU THAT QUESTION AGAIN.  
6 WHEN YOU TOLD MR. MULL HOW THE MATTER WAS GOING TO BE  
7 RESOLVED AND YOU TELL ME HERE IN COURT TODAY THAT THAT WAS  
8 THE WAY YOU AND YOUR CHURCH INTENDED TO RESOLVE THE DISPUTE,  
9 WERE YOU TELLING THE TRUTH?

10 A YES, I WAS. MAY I EXPLAIN?

11 MR. LEVY: IF THE COURT WANTS TO HEAR AN EXPLANATION,  
12 THAT IS FINE. I DON'T.

13 THE COURT: FIRST OF ALL, THE ANSWER TO THE QUESTION  
14 IS YES?

15 THE WITNESS: THE INFORMATION IS SO INCOMPLETE THAT  
16 IT IS NOT AN ACCURATE RESPONSE BECAUSE THE INFORMATION IS  
17 NOT AVAILABLE AS TO WHAT ACTUALLY HAPPENED.

18 THE COURT: I THINK IT IS PREFERABLE IF WE JUST LET  
19 COUNSEL ASK THE QUESTIONS.

20 Q BY MR. LEVY: IN ONE OF YOUR STATEMENTS --

21 THE COURT: IF I BEGIN TO ASK QUESTIONS, I MAY NOT  
22 STOP.

23 THE WITNESS: I UNDERSTAND.

24 Q BY MR. LEVY: IN ONE OF YOUR STATEMENTS, YOU  
25 SAID THAT WHEN IT CAME TIME TO GET ON WITH THE SHOW, YOU HAD  
26 THE LAST WORD.

27 IS THAT WHAT YOU CONSIDER THIS WHOLE THING IS,  
28 THE DESTRUCTION OF MR. MULL'S LIFE GETTING ON WITH THE SHOW?

1 A OF COURSE NOT, MR. LEVY.

2 MR. LEVY: THANK YOU.

3 I HAVE NOTHING FURTHER FOR THIS WITNESS.

4 THE COURT: GO AHEAD.

5

6 CROSS-EXAMINATION +

7 BY MR. KLEIN:

8 Q MR. LEVY ASKED YOU IF YOU WERE TELLING THE  
9 TRUTH WHEN YOU SAID THAT YOU HAD INTENDED TO RESOLVE THE  
10 MATTER DURING THAT JUNE 6TH, 1980, MEETING WITH MR. MULL.  
11 DO YOU REMEMBER THAT?

12 A YES.

13 Q AND YOU SAID YOU WERE TELLING THE TRUTH, YOU  
14 DID INTEND TO RESOLVE IT?

15 A YES.

16 Q CAN YOU EXPLAIN WHAT YOU MEANT WHEN YOU SAID  
17 THAT?

18 A IN MY ABSENCE, MR. MULL HAD PRESENTED HIS  
19 ULTIMATUM THAT WE ACCEPT HIS \$10,000 AS THE FINAL MATTER ON  
20 THE MONIES ADVANCED TO HIM. SO WHEN I CAME BACK, I MET WITH  
21 THE BOARD AND ASKED THEM TO CONSIDER THAT WE SHOULD INDEED  
22 ACCEPT THIS \$10,000 AND LET THE MATTER BE AT PEACE. THEY  
23 AGREED THAT WE WOULD.

24 I SAID LET'S HAVE A MEETING SO WE CAN TELL HIM.  
25 WE CALLED HIM OVER TO THIS MEETING. AND EVERYTHING I SAID  
26 AT THE MEETING WAS WITH THE UNDERSTANDING THAT MR. MULL'S  
27 OFFER WAS STILL GOOD, AND I WAS THERE TO ACCEPT THE OFFER,  
28 SIGN A LEGAL STATEMENT AND SAY, "ALL RIGHT. THE \$10,000 IS

1 IT. WE WON'T SUE YOU." AND THAT IS THE RESOLUTION.

2 Q DURING THE COURSE OF THE JUNE 6TH, 1980,  
3 MEETING, DID YOU TELL MR. MULL THAT YOU WANTED TO ACCEPT THE  
4 OFFER?

5 A YES.

6 MR. LEVY: YOUR HONOR, I AM GOING TO OBJECT AND MOVE  
7 THAT THIS ENTIRE LINE OF QUESTIONING BE RESTRICTED BECAUSE  
8 AT THIS POINT MR. KLEIN IS LEADING HIS OWN WITNESS AND HE  
9 HAS --

10 THE COURT: JUST STATE THE GROUNDS, PLEASE.

11 MR. LEVY: LEADING THE WITNESS, YOUR HONOR.

12 THE COURT: SUSTAINED.

13 Q BY MR. KLEIN: DURING THE COURSE OF THE JUNE  
14 6TH, 1980, MEETING, WHAT, IF ANYTHING, DID MR. MULL SAY WITH  
15 RESPECT TO THAT \$10,000 OFFER HE HAD MADE?

16 A HE INFORMED ME THAT HE HAD WITHDRAWN IT AND  
17 THAT HE WAS GOING TO PAY 480 SOME DOLLARS FOR A BILL, A  
18 MONTESSORI BILL DUE ON HIS STEPDAUGHTER. AND THAT THIS  
19 CHECK, IF ACCEPTED, WOULD INDICATE THAT ALL OTHER DEBTS WERE  
20 CANCELED. OR PAID IN FULL I THINK HE SAID.

21 Q WHAT, IF ANY, AUTHORITY HAD YOU -- SPECIFIC  
22 AUTHORITY HAD YOU RECEIVED FROM THE BOARD PRIOR TO THAT  
23 MEETING WITH RESPECT TO WHAT KIND OF SETTLEMENT COULD BE --  
24 WOULD BE ACCEPTABLE TO THE CHURCH AT THAT MEETING?

25 A I RECEIVED THEIR VOTE THAT WE WOULD ACCEPT HIS  
26 \$10,000 OFFER AND THAT WE WOULD AGREE NOT TO SUE HIM.

27 Q THERE WAS TESTIMONY YESTERDAY THAT YOU GAVE  
28 REFERRING TO SUMMIT UNIVERSITY. WHAT IS THE PURPOSE OF

1 CHURCH UNIVERSAL AND TRIUMPHANT IN CONDUCTING A 12-WEEK  
2 SUMMIT UNIVERSITY COURSE SUCH AS THE ONE THAT MR. MULL TOOK  
3 PART IN IN JANUARY THROUGH MARCH OF 1975?

4 A THE PURPOSE OF THE 12-WEEK SUMMIT UNIVERSITY  
5 RETREAT IS TO GIVE OPPORTUNITY TO A LARGE BODY OF STUDENTS  
6 OF THE ASCENDED MASTERS' TEACHINGS TO TAKE A CONCENTRATED  
7 12-WEEK PERIOD OF STUDY, RETREAT, SPIRITUAL INTROSPECTION,  
8 REJUVENATION AND SO FORTH TO STUDY THOSE TEACHINGS AND TO  
9 UNDERSTAND HOW THEY APPLY TO THEIR LIVES BY STUDYING THE  
10 LIVES OF THE GREAT REVOLUTIONARIES AND SAINTS AND PROPHETS  
11 OF EAST AND WEST, STUDYING HOW THEY MET THE CHALLENGES OF  
12 THEIR TIME, WHICH ARE MUCH LIKE OUR OWN, AND THEREFORE HOW  
13 THROUGH THESE TEACHINGS WE CAN BE MORE EFFECTIVE CITIZENS OF  
14 OUR NATIONS AND MAKE A POSITIVE CONTRIBUTION TO THE WORLD.

15 Q WHY DO YOU HAVE BEHAVIORAL RULES FOR THE  
16 STUDENTS AT SUMMIT UNIVERSITY SUCH AS THE ONES FOR FASTING  
17 AND DIET THAT APPEAR IN THAT CODE OF CONDUCT? WHY DO YOU  
18 HAVE THOSE KINDS OF RULES?

19 A THOSE RULES ARE INTENDED TO SCREEN OUT PEOPLE  
20 WHO ARE NOT REALLY SERIOUS IN STUDYING AND TAKING ON A  
21 RELIGIOUS LIFE. IT IS INTENDED TO BE A RELIGIOUS RETREAT  
22 SUCH AS WOULD BE IN A BUDDHIST OR CHRISTIAN OR JEWISH  
23 MONASTERY. AND IT IS ONLY FOR 12 WEEKS. THOSE RULES ARE  
24 NOT CONSIDERED BINDING ON ANYONE WHEN THEY ARE NOT THERE.

25 THEY ARE ALSO TO MEET THE DEMAND OF PEOPLE WHO  
26 REQUEST TO HAVE THESE DISCIPLINES WHO REQUEST A VEGETARIAN  
27 DIET AND FASTING WITH SUPERVISION.

28 Q ARE THERE RELIGIOUS SIGNIFICANCE TO THOSE

1 RULES?

2 A YES. EACH ONE OF THOSE RULES CAN BE TRACED TO  
3 VARIOUS DISCIPLINES THAT HAVE BEEN MAINTAINED THROUGH THE  
4 AGES WHETHER BY THE PROPHETS OR APOSTLES AND SO FORTH.

5 Q CAN YOU GIVE US AN APPROXIMATION AS TO THE  
6 NUMBER OF PEOPLE WHO COME TO SUMMIT UNIVERSITY AND THEN  
7 BECOME STAFF MEMBERS OF THE CHURCH?

8 A MAYBE 5 TO 10 PERCENT OR AT THE MOST 15.

9 Q DIRECTING YOUR ATTENTION TO 1975 WHEN MR. MULL  
10 WENT TO SUMMIT UNIVERSITY, WAS THERE ANY WAY THAT IT WAS  
11 MADE KNOWN TO PEOPLE WHO ARE COMING TO SUMMIT UNIVERSITY FOR  
12 THAT 12-WEEK COURSE BEFORE THEY ACTUALLY STARTED THE COURSE,  
13 IS THERE ANY WAY THAT IT WAS MADE KNOWN TO THEM WHAT THEY  
14 WERE GETTING INTO AS FAR AS THE BEHAVIORAL RULES?

15 A AFTER THEY INQUIRED ABOUT SUMMIT UNIVERSITY,  
16 THEY WERE SENT WITH THEIR APPLICATION FORM THE CODE OF  
17 CONDUCT WHICH HAS BEEN SUBMITTED HERE. WHEN THEY CAME, THE  
18 FIRST DAY THEY CAME, THEY WOULD HAVE AN ORIENTATION SO THEY  
19 WOULD KNOW EXACTLY WHAT TO EXPECT. AND IF THEY DIDN'T LIKE  
20 THE IDEA, THEY COULD LEAVE.

21 Q WERE STUDENTS AT SUMMIT UNIVERSITY IN 1975  
22 PERMITTED TO HAVE CONVERSATIONS WITH THEIR INSTRUCTORS?

23 A YES. THAT IS WHY WE HAD INSTRUCTORS, SO THAT  
24 THEY COULD HAVE COUNSELING, TEACHING, ET CETERA.

25 Q WITH RESPECT TO KATHLEEN MULL, DID GREGORY MULL  
26 EVER ASK YOU FOR ADVICE ON WHETHER TO MARRY KATHLEEN MULL?

27 A YES, HE DID.

28 Q WHAT ADVICE DID YOU GIVE?

1           A       WELL, IN THE SPRING OF 1977, I COUNSELED HIM IN  
2 VIEW OF THEIR ONGOING FIGHTS, THAT PERHAPS SOME SPIRITUAL  
3 EXPERIENCE AT SECOND LEVEL MIGHT BE BENEFICIAL TO THEIR  
4 CONTEMPLATED MARRIAGE.

5           Q       WHEN YOU SAY, "SPIRITUAL EXPERIENCE AT SECOND  
6 LEVEL," WHAT ARE YOU REFERRING TO?

7           A       I AM REFERRING TO THE SECOND QUARTER OF SUMMIT  
8 UNIVERSITY. SHE HAD ALREADY ATTENDED THE FIRST QUARTER AND  
9 WAS STILL HAVING THESE PROBLEMS.

10          Q       THERE HAS BEEN SOME REFERENCE TO A \$1,000 GIFT  
11 THAT MR. MULL MADE. DID YOU EVER ASK MR. MULL FOR ANY SUM  
12 OF MONEY?

13          A       NOT PERSONALLY, NO.

14          Q       DID YOU EVER ASK HIM FOR THAT \$1,000 THAT MR.  
15 LEVY REFERRED TO?

16          A       NO, I DIDN'T.

17          Q       DID YOU DO ANYTHING TO SUGGEST TO HIM THAT MR.  
18 MULL SHOULD GIVE YOU THE \$1,000?

19          A       NO.

20          Q       DID \$1,000 HAVE ANYTHING TO DO WITH --  
21 WITHDRAW.

22                   DID YOU EVENTUALLY GIVE YOUR BLESSING TO  
23 GREGORY MULL TO MARRY KATHLEEN MULL?

24          A       WHEN HE ANNOUNCED TO ME THAT HE WANTED TO MARRY  
25 HER IN DECEMBER, I THOUGHT IT WAS GREAT AND SAID, "IF THAT  
26 IS WHAT YOU WANT TO DO, I'M ALL FOR IT."

27          Q       DID THE \$1,000 GIFT HE GAVE TO YOU HAVE  
28 ANYTHING TO DO WITH YOUR SAYING YOU THINK IT IS GREAT THAT

1 HE MARRIES KATHLEEN MULL?

2 A NOT IN THE LEAST.

3 Q WERE THERE A NUMBER OF OTHER COUPLES THAT WERE  
4 MARRIED ON THE SAME DATE THAT KATHLEEN MULL AND GREGORY MULL  
5 WERE MARRIED?

6 A YES, THERE WERE.

7 Q DID ANY OF THOSE OTHER COUPLES GIVE YOU ANY  
8 KIND OF CASH GIFT AT THAT TIME OR AT ANY TIME?

9 A NOT THAT I RECALL.

10 Q HOW DO YOU DEFINE "DECREE"? WHAT IS THAT?

11 A A DECREE IS AN AFFIRMATION MADE IN THE NAME OF  
12 GOD. IT IS A FORM OF PRAYER. AND IT IS BASED ON THE  
13 SCIENCE OF THE SPOKEN WORD.

14 Q THERE WAS A DECREE THAT WAS PLAYED ON A TAPE  
15 RECORDER FOR US THE OTHER DAY. COULD YOU TELL US WHAT THE  
16 WORDS TO THAT DECREE WERE?

17 A MAY I READ IT TO YOU?

18 Q SURE.

19 A THIS IS A DECREE TO THE DIVINE MOTHER. AND IT  
20 SAYS: (READING.)

21 "O BELOVED ASTREA, MAY GOD PURITY  
22 MANIFEST HERE FOR ALL TO SEE,  
23 GOD'S DIVINE WILL SHINING THROUGH  
24 CIRCLE AND SWORD OF BRIGHTEST BLUE.

25  
26 "COME NOW ANSWER THIS MY CALL  
27 LOCK THY CIRCLE ROUND US ALL  
28 CIRCLE AND SWORD OF BRIGHTEST BLUE,



1 BLAZE NOW, RAISE NOW, SHINE RIGHT THROUGH.

2

3 "CUTTING LIFE FREE FROM PATTERNS UNWISE  
4 BURDENS FALL OFF WHILE SOULS ARISE  
5 INTO THINE ARMS OF INFINITE LOVE,  
6 MERCIFUL SHINING FROM HEAVEN ABOVE.

7

8 "COME NOW ANSWER THIS MY CALL  
9 LOCK THY CIRCLE ROUND US ALL  
10 CIRCLE AND SWORD OF BRIGHTEST BLUE,  
11 BLAZE NOW, RAISE NOW, SHINE RIGHT THROUGH.

12

13 "CIRCLE AND SWORD OF ASTREA NOW SHINE  
14 BLAZING BLUE-WHITE MY BEING REFINE,  
15 STRIPPING AWAY ALL DOUBT AND FEAR,  
16 FAITH AND GOODWILL PATTERNS APPEAR.

17

18 "COME NOW ANSWER THIS MY CALL  
19 LOCK THY CIRCLE ROUND US ALL  
20 CIRCLE AND SWORD OF BRIGHTEST BLUE,  
21 BLAZE NOW, RAISE NOW, SHINE RIGHT THROUGH."

22 Q ARE THOSE THE WORDS OF THE DECREE THAT WAS  
23 PLAYED IN COURT THE OTHER DAY?

24 A YES, THOSE ARE THE WORDS.

25 Q NOW WHEN WE HEARD IT IN COURT, IT WAS SAID VERY  
26 FAST AND IT WAS REPEATED. CAN YOU TELL US THE REASON THAT  
27 DECREES ARE SAID FAST AND REPEATED?

28 A AFTER GIVING PRAYERS MANY TIMES, ONE DEVELOPS A

1           MOMENTUM ON THEM. ONE ALSO INTERNALIZES THE WORD SO THAT  
2           ONE BECOMES A PART OF THE PRAYER. THEN IT TENDS TO GET  
3           FASTER AND TO ACCELERATE AND WE BELIEVE THAT IT IS MORE  
4           EFFECTIVE IN THIS WAY AS PART OF OUR UNDERSTANDING OF THE  
5           SCIENCE OF THE SPOKEN WORD.

6           Q       DO YOU DECREE?

7           A       YES, I DO.

8           Q       DO YOU GIVE ADVICE TO PEOPLE ON YOUR STAFF  
9           ABOUT MARRIAGE AND HAVING CHILDREN?

10          A       YES.

11          Q       DO YOU GIVE THE ADVICE IF THEY DON'T ASK FOR  
12          IT?

13          A       WELL, IT IS GENERALLY TAUGHT AT SUMMIT  
14          UNIVERSITY. AND IT IS ON TAPES, IT'S AVAILABLE.

15          Q       DO YOU GIVE IT TO A SPECIFIC PERSON IF THEY  
16          DON'T ASK YOU FOR IT?

17          A       NO. THEY ASK FOR IT.

18          Q       HAVE THERE EVER BEEN PEOPLE WHO ARE STAFF  
19          MEMBERS WHO HAVEN'T FOLLOWED YOUR ADVICE ON MARRIAGE OR  
20          CHILDREN?

21          A       YES.

22          Q       WHAT ACTION HAS BEEN TAKEN BY YOU OR THE  
23          CHURCH?

24                 MR. LEVY: OBJECTION, YOUR HONOR. IRRELEVANT. THE  
25                 OTHER PEOPLE ARE NOT ON TRIAL.

26                 THE COURT: WOULD YOU READ THE QUESTION, PLEASE.

27                         (THE QUESTION WAS READ.)

28                 THE COURT: IT CAN BE ANSWERED. GO AHEAD.

1 THE WITNESS: NONE BECAUSE IT IS INTENDED THAT PEOPLE  
2 MAY EXERCISE THEIR FREE WILL IN FOLLOWING IT.

3 Q BY MR. KLEIN: HOW MANY TIMES FROM 1975 TO 1978  
4 DID YOU GO SHOPPING WITH GREGORY MULL?

5 A A HALF A DOZEN TIMES OR MORE.

6 Q MORE THAN 12 TIMES?

7 A NOT MORE THAN 12.

8 Q WHAT IS AN ASHRAM OR WHAT IS THE ASHRAM THAT --

9 A THE WORD MEANS A HOME OR RETREAT THAT IS A  
10 SPIRITUAL CENTER.

11 Q IS THERE AN ASHRAM THAT THE CHURCH HAS IN LOS  
12 ANGELES?

13 A IT HAD AN ASHRAM WHICH WAS PART OF ITS TEACHING  
14 CENTER FACILITY IN DOWNTOWN LOS ANGELES.

15 Q DID YOU CONSIDER THE \$5,000 THAT MR. MULL GAVE  
16 YOU AT THAT JUNE 6TH, 1980, MEETING TO BE A SETTLEMENT OF  
17 YOUR DISPUTE WITH HIM?

18 A NO, I DIDN'T.

19 Q WHY NOT?

20 A I CONSIDERED THAT WE HAD RECOMMENDED THAT HE  
21 HAVE THE EASIEST POSSIBLE TERMS AND TAKE, IF HE WISHED, 25  
22 YEARS TO PAY THE BALANCE.

23 Q WHEN YOU LEFT THE MEETING, WAS IT YOUR  
24 INTENTION TO SUE HIM?

25 A NO, IT WASN'T.

26 Q WHY DID YOU EVENTUALLY SUE HIM?

27 A BECAUSE HE TOOK UP ARMS AGAINST ME IN HIS  
28 CAMPAIGN NATIONWIDE TO DISCREDIT ME AND MY CHURCH.

1 Q IN THE TAPE THERE WAS A MENTION OF THE TERM THE  
2 "GREAT WHITE BROTHERHOOD." WHAT DOES THAT MEAN?

3 A IT IS THE COMMUNION OF SAINTS. THE WHITE  
4 STANDS FOR THE WHITE LIGHT AROUND THE SAINTS. IT IS  
5 REFERRED TO IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION. AND THE SAINTS ROBED  
6 IN WHITE. AND IT IS COMPRISED OF THE HEAVENLY HOST, THE  
7 SAINTS THAT HAVE RISEN FROM EARTH FROM ANY RACE OR NATION OR  
8 RELIGION OR CULTURE.

9 MR. KLEIN: I HAVE NO FURTHER QUESTIONS.

10 MR. LEVY: THERE IS A FEW I HAVE ON REDIRECT.

11

12 REDIRECT EXAMINATION +

13 BY MR. LEVY:

14 Q THAT WAS A NICE DECREE. COULD YOU TRY TO GIVE  
15 THAT DECREE TO THE COURTROOM APPROXIMATELY AT THE SPEED THAT  
16 IT WAS ON THE TAPE RECORDING?

17 A WOULD YOU LIKE ME TO DO THAT?

18 Q IF YOU WOULD, PLEASE.

19 A OKAY. (READING.)

20 "O BELOVED ASTREA, MAY GOD PURITY  
21 MANIFEST HERE FOR ALL TO SEE,  
22 GOD'S DIVINE WILL SHINING THROUGH  
23 CIRCLE AND SWORD OF BRIGHTEST BLUE.

24

25 "COME NOW ANSWER THIS MY CALL  
26 LOCK THY CIRCLE ROUND US ALL  
27 CIRCLE AND SWORD OF BRIGHTEST BLUE,  
28 BLAZE NOW, RAISE NOW, SHINE RIGHT THROUGH.

1 "CUTTING LIFE FREE FROM PATTERNS UNWISE  
2 BURDENS FALL OFF WHILE SOULS ARISE  
3 INTO THINE ARMS OF INFINITE LOVE,  
4 MERCIFUL SHINING FROM HEAVEN ABOVE.

5  
6 "COME NOW ANSWER THIS MY CALL  
7 LOCK THY CIRCLE ROUND US ALL  
8 CIRCLE AND SWORD OF BRIGHTEST BLUE,  
9 BLAZE NOW, RAISE NOW, SHINE RIGHT THROUGH.

10  
11 "CIRCLE AND SWORD OF ASTREA NOW SHINE  
12 BLAZING BLUE-WHITE MY BEING REFINE,  
13 STRIPPING AWAY ALL DOUBT AND FEAR,  
14 FAITH AND GOODWILL PATTERNS APPEAR.

15  
16 "COME NOW ANSWER THIS MY CALL  
17 LOCK THY CIRCLE ROUND US ALL  
18 CIRCLE AND SWORD OF BRIGHTEST BLUE,  
19 BLAZE NOW, RAISE NOW, SHINE RIGHT THROUGH."

20 Q THAT WAS QUICK. HOW OFTEN -- HOW MANY TIMES DO  
21 YOU REPEAT THAT WHEN YOU ARE DOING YOUR DECREES?

22 A WELL, THE STAFF IN GIVING IT A SESSION TO THE  
23 DIVINE MOTHER WOULD GIVE IT 36 TIMES. TAKE ABOUT 40  
24 MINUTES.

25 Q DO THEY RUN OUT OF WIND WHEN THEY ARE DOING  
26 THAT FOR 40 MINUTES?

27 A NO. THEY HAVE GOOD BREATHING.

28 Q DO THEY GET A LITTLE BIT LIGHT-HEADED

1       SOMETIMES?

2           A       NO, THEY DON'T.

3           Q       AFTER ABOUT THE TWENTIETH TIME, DO THEY REALLY  
4       KNOW WHAT THEY ARE SAYING?

5           A       YES, INDEED THEY DO.  THEY LOVE THE DIVINE  
6       MOTHER AND THEY LOVE HER CALL.

7           Q       AND THEY DO THAT KIND OF THING SIX, SEVEN HOURS  
8       A DAY?

9           A       NO, THEY DO NOT.

10          Q       HOW MANY HOURS A DAY ARE ALL THE DECREES THAT  
11       YOU REQUIRE OF A STUDENT AT SUMMIT UNIVERSITY DO?  HOW MANY  
12       HOURS A DAY DOES IT TAKE THEM TO DO THAT KIND OF THING?  HOW  
13       MANY HOURS?

14          MR. KLEIN:  I AM GOING TO OBJECT.  IT IS A COMPOUND  
15       QUESTION.

16          MR. LEVY:  PROBABLY IS.

17          THE COURT:  HOW MANY HOURS A DAY IS A STUDENT  
18       REQUIRED TO DO THAT?

19          THE WITNESS:  WE DON'T DO THIS BY THE HOUR.  WE DO  
20       VARIED FORMS OF PRAYERS IN OUR SESSIONS.  SO IT IS  
21       UNREALISTIC TO SAY THAT THIS IS DONE BY THE HOUR.

22          THE COURT:  WELL, THEY APPLY SOME AMOUNT OF TIME.  
23       TYPICALLY HOW MANY HOURS IN A DAY WOULD A STUDENT AT SUMMIT  
24       UNIVERSITY SPEND IN THIS FORM OF PRAYER?

25          THE WITNESS:  THIS FORM OF PRAYER MIGHT OCCUPY A  
26       THIRD OR A FOURTH OF THEIR PRAYER TIME SINCE THEY DO OTHER  
27       THINGS.

28          Q       BY MR. LEVY:  AND HOW MANY HOURS WOULD THAT BE?

1 A THAT MIGHT BE ONE HOUR, ONE HOUR AND A HALF.

2 Q AND HOW MANY HOURS WOULD THE BALANCE OF THEIR  
3 DECREEING TAKE?

4 A WELL, LET'S SAY IF THEY DECREED THREE HOURS A  
5 DAY, WHICH IS ABOUT WHAT IT IS, IT WOULD CONTAIN A ROSARY,  
6 IT WOULD CONTAIN SONGS, MEDITATION,

7 Q EXCUSE ME, MA'AM, NOT WHAT IT WOULD CONTAIN.  
8 HOW MANY HOURS DO THEY DO THAT KIND OF THING, WHAT YOU CALL  
9 DECREEING?

10 A THEY DON'T JUST DO DECREEING AS PART OF THEIR  
11 EXERCISES. THAT IS A MISCONCEPTION.

12 Q LET'S SAY THEY DO A LOT OF OTHER THINGS.

13 A UH-HUH.

14 Q BUT OF ALL THE THINGS THEY DO, A PORTION OF  
15 TIME IS DIRECTED TO DECREEING, IS IT NOT?

16 A YES.

17 Q WHAT IS THAT PORTION OF TIME?

18 A FOR SUMMIT UNIVERSITY STUDENTS, ABOUT AN HOUR  
19 AND A HALF.

20 Q TOTAL DURING THE DAY?

21 A YES.

22 Q HOW MUCH IN THE EVENING?

23 A THAT IS THE DAY.

24 Q MR. KLEIN ASKED YOU ABOUT SUMMIT UNIVERSITY AND  
25 ITS PURPOSE. I WANT TO ASK YOU ABOUT SUMMIT UNIVERSITY  
26 ALSO.

27 HAVE YOU EVER NOTICED ANY EFFECT AT ALL AFTER A  
28 PERSON HAS ATTENDED SUMMIT UNIVERSITY FOR 12 WEEKS OF SLEEP

1 DEPRIVATION, FASTING, VEGETARIAN DIETS AND DECREERING? HAVE  
2 YOU EVER NOTICED ANY EFFECT THAT THOSE 12 WEEKS HAVE ON  
3 THOSE PEOPLE?

4 MR. KLEIN: I AM GOING TO OBJECT, YOUR HONOR. IT  
5 ASSUMES FACTS NOT IN EVIDENCE. HE HAS TALKED ABOUT SLEEP  
6 DEPRIVATION AND THERE IS NO EVIDENCE OF THAT.

7 THE COURT: THE OBJECTION IS OVERRULED.

8 THE WITNESS: PEOPLE DO NOT HAVE SLEEP DEPRIVATION AT  
9 SUMMIT UNIVERSITY.

10 Q BY MR. LEVY: THAT IS NOT MY QUESTION, MA'AM.

11 A WELL, I CAN'T ANSWER YOUR QUESTION BECAUSE I  
12 HAVE TO AGREE WITH YOU ON THAT POINT.

13 Q ALL I AM ASKING IS HAVE YOU EVER NOTICED THE  
14 EFFECTS THAT YOUR PROGRAM AT SUMMIT UNIVERSITY HAS ON THE  
15 STUDENTS AFTER 12 WEEKS?

16 A YES, I'VE NOTICED THE EFFECTS.

17 Q AND WHAT ARE THOSE EFFECTS?

18 A THEY ARE BEAUTIFUL.

19 Q ANY OF THEM EVER LOSE WEIGHT?

20 A IF THEY ARE OVERWEIGHT, THEY GENERALLY LOSE  
21 WEIGHT.

22 Q ANY OF THEM END UP WITH PSYCHOLOGICAL PROBLEMS?

23 A NO.

24 Q DURING THE COURSE AT SUMMIT UNIVERSITY, HAVE  
25 YOU EVER SENT PEOPLE TO A PSYCHOANALYST BY THE NAME OF RALPH  
26 YANEY BECAUSE THEY HAD DEVELOPED PROBLEMS DURING THEIR  
27 QUARTER AT SUMMIT UNIVERSITY?

28 A THE REASON WAS NOT THAT THEY DEVELOPED



1 PROBLEMS. IT IS THAT THEY CAME WITH PROBLEMS AND I  
2 RECOMMENDED THAT THEY SEEK HELP WITH THEM.

3 Q YOU TOLD US MR. MULL TOOK UP ARMS AGAINST YOU.  
4 SPEARS AND SWORDS AND GUNS, WHAT KIND OF ARMS DID HE TAKE UP  
5 AGAINST YOU?

6 A HIS SPEECHES, HIS VIDEOTAPES, HIS CHARGED  
7 EMOTIONS IN HIS SPEECHES AND STATING THINGS THAT WERE NOT  
8 TRUE AND NOT FACTUAL REGARDING ME AND MY ORGANIZATION.

9 Q YOU HEARD MR. MULL TESTIFY HE WAS SUBPOENAED  
10 AND APPEARED IN A COURT IN KENTUCKY. IS IT YOUR SUGGESTION  
11 THAT HE SHOULD NOT HAVE HONORED THE SUBPOENA?

12 A NO, IT IS NOT MY SUGGESTION.

13 Q THAT WAS PART OF HIS TRIP, AS YOU CALLED IT.  
14 DID MR. MULL EVER DISPLAY TO YOU ANY OF THE VIDEOTAPES  
15 YOU'VE MADE REFERENCE TO AS PART OF TAKING UP ARMS AGAINST  
16 YOU?

17 A NO, HE HASN'T DISPLAYED THEM TO ME. HE GOT  
18 THEM AFTER HE LEFT.

19 Q MR. MULL WAS INVITED BY A COUNCIL OF MINISTERS  
20 TO COME TO MONTANA. ARE YOU SUGGESTING THAT HE SHOULD NOT  
21 HAVE HONORED THE REQUEST OF A COUNCIL OF MINISTERS?

22 A I AM SUGGESTING THAT THEY INVITED HIM BECAUSE  
23 HE GAVE THEM INCENDIARY TYPE INFORMATION AND THEREFORE THEY  
24 INVITED HIM TO SPEAK OUT AGAINST ME.

25 Q DID YOU PARTICIPATE WITH THEM IN REVIEWING THIS  
26 INFORMATION THAT HE GAVE TO THEM THAT YOU HAVE NOW LABELED  
27 AS INCENDIARY?

28 A I WAS NOT INVITED TO PARTICIPATE AND I DID NOT.

1 Q SO HOW DO YOU KNOW WHAT HE GAVE THEM WAS  
2 INCENDIARY?

3 A CHURCH MEMBERS ATTENDED HIS MEETINGS AND SAW  
4 THE INCENDIARY TYPE OF INFORMATION HE WAS GIVING OUT.

5 Q ALL THIS INCENDIARY STUFF HE WAS GIVING OUT  
6 OCCURRED DURING HIS TRIP IN 1981, THE LATTER PART OF IT, DID  
7 IT NOT?

8 A I AM NOT SURE OF THE TIMES THAT IT OCCURRED. I  
9 KNOW IT OCCURRED IN '81 BECAUSE THAT IS WHEN HE CAME TO  
10 MONTANA.

11 Q AND THAT WAS AFTER YOU FILED YOUR LAWSUIT  
12 AGAINST HIM, WAS IT NOT?

13 A YES.

14 Q DO YOU KNOW OF ANYTHING INCENDIARY OR OTHERWISE  
15 THAT HE DID AFTER HE GOT THE LETTER FROM YOUR ATTORNEY  
16 OFFERING HIM A DEAL, "DON'T TALK ABOUT YOUR EXPERIENCES AT  
17 THE CHURCH OR WE'LL SUE YOU?"

18 DO YOU KNOW OF ANYTHING HE DID INCENDIARY AFTER  
19 HE GOT THAT LETTER?

20 A YES. HE SUED ME FOR \$253,000,000 WITH CHARGES  
21 THAT WERE NOT TRUE.

22 Q WASN'T THAT AFTER YOU SUED HIM FIRST? WASN'T  
23 THAT A CROSS-COMPLAINT?

24 A YES, IT WAS.

25 Q YOU SIGNED THE VERIFICATION ON THAT, DID YOU  
26 NOT?

27 A YES.

28 Q SO YOU ARE SAYING THAT YOU SUED HIM BECAUSE HE

1 ANSWERED AND CROSS-COMPLAINED AGAINST YOU?

2 A I DIDN'T SAY THAT.

3 Q YOU JUST TOLD ME THAT YOU BROUGHT SUIT AGAINST  
4 HIM BECAUSE HE SUED YOU. THAT WAS AN INCENDIARY THING HE  
5 DID, HE SUED YOU?

6 A NO. YOU ASKED ME WHAT HE HAD DONE AFTER I SUED  
7 HIM I THOUGHT.

8 Q WELL, THEN LET ME CLARIFY IT. WHAT I WANT TO  
9 KNOW IS AFTER HE GOT THE LETTER THAT OFFERED HIM A DEAL FROM  
10 YOUR ATTORNEY AT THAT TIME, MR. MARVIN GROSS, THAT SAID, "DO  
11 NOT TALK ABOUT YOUR EXPERIENCES AT THE CHURCH OR WE WILL SUE  
12 YOU," AFTER HE GOT THAT LETTER AND BEFORE YOU SUED HIM, WHAT  
13 OF AN INCENDIARY NATURE DID MR. MULL DO?

14 A I BELIEVE HE HAD ALREADY BEGUN TO CONTACT THE  
15 LOCAL PRESS.

16 Q THAT'S IT?

17 A THE BUILDING DEPARTMENT AND SO FORTH. I  
18 BELIEVE THAT HAD ALREADY STARTED IN THAT FALL PERIOD.

19 Q IS IT NOT A FACT THAT YOU BROKE YOUR WORD TO  
20 HIM THAT YOU GAVE TO HIM THAT YOU DID NOT INTEND TO SUE HIM?

21 A NO, IT IS NOT A FACT AT ALL. HE BROKE HIS WORD  
22 IN NOT PAYING THE \$10,000 HE SAID HE WOULD PAY.

23 Q GOING BACK TO YOUR TWO AND A HALF HOUR MEETING,  
24 I AM READING -- MR. KLEIN -- I AM GOING TO READ TO YOU A  
25 STATEMENT YOU MADE TO MR. MULL DURING THAT TWO AND A HALF  
26 HOUR MEETING. IT SAYS: (READING.)

27 "GREGORY, OUR LORD TAUGHT US TO  
28 TURN THE OTHER CHEEK. IF I SLAP YOU TODAY,

1                   YOU SHOULD NOT GO OUT AND SLAP ME. THAT'S  
2                   EXACTLY WHAT KATHLEEN MULL IS ALL ABOUT.  
3                   BUT I THOUGHT YOU WERE BIGGER AND BETTER  
4                   THAN THAT. I AM GOING TO CONTINUE TO HOLD  
5                   THE IMMACULATE CONCEPT FOR YOU, BUT I THINK  
6                   YOU NEED BREATHING ROOM. IF YOU RESIGN FROM  
7                   THE CHURCH AND THE KEEPERS AND THEN TODAY  
8                   YOU SAY YOU WANT TO BE A PART OF THE  
9                   ACTIVITY, LET'S, LET'S LET THINGS BE AT  
10                  PEACE FOR A FEW WEEKS OR WHATEVER TIME YOU  
11                  WANT TO THINK OVER THE WHOLE SITUATION."

12                   WAS YOUR RELIGIOUS TEACHING TO MR. MULL IF I  
13                  SLAP YOU, TURN THE OTHER CHEEK, YOU SHOULD NOT SLAP ME?

14                  A            THAT ISN'T MY TEACHING. IT IS THE LORD'S  
15                  TEACHING.

16                  Q            DO YOU FOLLOW THE LORD'S TEACHING?

17                  A            YES, I DO.

18                  Q            CAN YOU EXPLAIN TO ME WHY AFTER MR. MULL  
19                  CONTACTED THE BUILDING AND SAFETY DEPARTMENT, YOU DECIDED TO  
20                  SLAP HIM BY WAY OF YOUR LAWSUIT?

21                  A            I WASN'T SLAPPING HIM. I DIDN'T SUE HIM FOR  
22                  ANY MORE THAN THE \$37,000 HE OWED ME. I DON'T CONSIDER THAT  
23                  A SLAP.

24                  MR. LEVY:    THANK YOU, MA'AM.

25                  I HAVE NOTHING FURTHER.

26                  MR. KLEIN:   NO QUESTIONS, YOUR HONOR.

27                  THE COURT:   NO QUESTIONS?

28                  MR. KLEIN:   NO, YOUR HONOR.

1 THE COURT: YOU CAN STEP DOWN. THANK YOU.

2 MR. LEVY: MAY WE HAVE A FIVE-MINUTE RECESS BEFORE I  
3 CALL MY NEXT WITNESS?

4 THE COURT: APPROACH THE BENCH FOR A MINUTE.

5 MR. LEVY: YES, YOUR HONOR.

6 (A CONFERENCE WAS HELD AT THE BENCH  
7 WHICH WAS NOT REPORTED.)

8 THE COURT: I AM INFORMED THAT THE MECHANICAL  
9 DEPARTMENT IS WORKING ON THE AIR CONDITIONING. HOPEFULLY IT  
10 WILL BE MORE COMFORTABLE TOMORROW. I AM FINDING IT VERY  
11 UNCOMFORTABLE. LET'S STAND UP AND STRETCH FOR A WHILE.

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

1 LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA; WEDNESDAY, FEBRUARY 19, 1986

2 3:51 P.M.

3 DEPARTMENT NO. 50

HON. ALFRED L. MARGOLIS, JUDGE

4 (APPEARANCES AS NOTED ON TITLE PAGE.)

5  
6 THE COURT: OKAY. LET'S PROCEED, PLEASE.

7 MR. LEVY: YOUR HONOR, MY NEXT WITNESS IS MR. RANDALL  
8 KING.

9  
10 RANDALL CHARLES KING,  
11 CALLED AS A WITNESS BY THE DEFENDANT, WAS SWORN AND  
12 TESTIFIED AS FOLLOWS:

13 THE CLERK: PLEASE BE SEATED AT THE WITNESS STAND.  
14 PLEASE STATE YOUR NAME FOR THE RECORD AND PLEASE SPELL YOUR  
15 FIRST AND LAST NAME.

16 THE WITNESS: RANDALL CHARLES KING. R-A-N-D-A-L-L,  
17 K-I-N-G.

18 THE CLERK: MIDDLE NAME ALSO.

19 THE WITNESS: C-H-A-R-L-E-S.

20 THE CLERK: THANK YOU.

21  
22 DIRECT EXAMINATION

23 Q BY MR. LEVY: MR. KING, HAS KING ALWAYS BEEN  
24 YOUR NAME?

25 A NO.

26 Q WHAT NAME WERE YOU KNOWN BY BEFORE THAT?

27 A KOSP, K-O-S-P.

28 Q WHY DID YOU CHANGE YOUR NAME FROM KOSP TO KING?

- 1 A I WAS REQUESTED TO BY ASCENDED MASTER EL MORYA.
- 2 Q DID HE TELL YOU THAT DIRECTLY?
- 3 A NO.
- 4 Q HOW DID YOU GET THE MESSAGE?
- 5 A THROUGH ELIZABETH.
- 6 Q WHEN YOU REFER TO "ELIZABETH," WHO IN THIS
- 7 COURTROOM ARE YOU REFERRING TO?
- 8 A THE LADY IN THE YELLOW DRESS, ELIZABETH
- 9 PROPHET.
- 10 Q WERE YOU PREVIOUSLY MARRIED TO THAT LADY?
- 11 A YES.
- 12 Q WHAT YEARS WERE YOU MARRIED TO HER?
- 13 A FROM OCTOBER, 1973, UNTIL JUNE OR JULY OF 1980.
- 14 Q WERE YOU ALSO A MEMBER OF CHURCH UNIVERSAL AND
- 15 TRIUMPHANT DURING THOSE YEARS?
- 16 A YES.
- 17 Q BEFORE YOU BECAME A MEMBER OF CHURCH UNIVERSAL
- 18 AND TRIUMPHANT, WERE YOU A MEMBER OF SOMETHING CALLED THE
- 19 SUMMIT LIGHTHOUSE?
- 20 A YES.
- 21 Q WAS THE SUMMIT LIGHTHOUSE THE ORGANIZATION THAT
- 22 THE CHURCH HAD -- STRIKE THAT.
- 23 DID SUMMIT LIGHTHOUSE BECOME KNOWN AS CHURCH
- 24 UNIVERSAL AND TRIUMPHANT AT SOME LATER DATE?
- 25 A THE TWO DIFFERENT CHURCHES MERGED TO ONE AT A
- 26 LATER DATE.
- 27 Q DO YOU RECALL WHEN YOU BECAME A MEMBER OF THE
- 28 SUMMIT LIGHTHOUSE?

1 A YES.

2 Q WHAT DATE WAS THAT?

3 A WELL, I DON'T KNOW THE DATE, BUT IT WAS IN  
4 THE -- LIKE NOVEMBER, DECEMBER OF 1969.

5 Q WILL YOU TELL THE COURT THE CIRCUMSTANCES UNDER  
6 WHICH YOU BECAME A MEMBER?

7 A I STARTED ATTENDING MEETINGS AND JOINED THE  
8 KEEPERS OF THE FLAME.

9 Q HAD YOU MET MISS PROPHET PRIOR TO ATTENDING  
10 MEETINGS?

11 A YES.

12 Q WHAT WAS THE OCCASION FOR YOUR MEETING HER?

13 A I -- A FRIEND OF MINE GAVE ME A PEARL OF WISDOM  
14 AND SO I WENT -- IT HAD AN ADDRESS ON IT. AND I LOOKED IT  
15 UP AND I WENT UP TO LA TOURELLE, THE PROPERTY THAT THE  
16 CHURCH HAD IN COLORADO SPRINGS.

17 AND I RANG THE BACK GATE AND SOMEBODY CAME OUT  
18 TO ANSWER IT. AND WHILE I WAS TALKING TO THAT LADY,  
19 ELIZABETH CAME OUT. AND SHE INVITED ME IN AND WE TALKED FOR  
20 A COUPLE OF HOURS.

21 Q AND AFTER THAT TIME, DID YOU BECOME INTERESTED  
22 IN THE TEACHINGS OF SUMMIT LIGHTHOUSE?

23 A YES.

24 Q DO YOU KNOW WHETHER OR NOT MRS. FRANCIS WAS  
25 MARRIED AT THAT TIME?

26 A YES, SHE WAS.

27 Q DO YOU KNOW TO WHOM?

28 A TO MARK PROPHET.



1 Q BY THE WAY, DO YOU KNOW WHAT MISS FRANCIS'  
2 MAIDEN NAME WAS?

3 A WULF, W-U-L-F.

4 Q WULF. DID YOU AND MRS. FRANCIS' HUSBAND, WHO  
5 WAS MARK PROPHET AT THAT TIME, DID YOU AND HE BECOME  
6 FRIENDS?

7 A YES.

8 Q DID MR. PROPHET CONFIDE IN YOU?

9 A FOR CERTAIN THINGS, YES.

10 Q DID MR. PROPHET GIVE YOU INSTRUCTIONS WITH  
11 REGARD TO CHURCH MEMBERS?

12 A WHAT DO YOU MEAN?

13 Q WELL, DID HE AT ANY TIME TELL YOU HOW TO GET  
14 THE MOST WORK OUT OF A CHURCH MEMBER?

15 MR. KLEIN: I AM GOING TO OBJECT AS HEARSAY.

16 THE COURT: SUSTAINED.

17 Q BY MR. LEVY: DID YOU AT ANY TIME ACQUIRE ANY  
18 KNOWLEDGE ABOUT HOW BEST TO UTILIZE THE SERVICES OF CHURCH  
19 MEMBERS?

20 A HIS DIRECTION PROBABLY TO ME WAS MORE --

21 MR. KLEIN: I AM GOING TO OBJECT IF HE IS GOING TO  
22 TALK ABOUT CONVERSATIONS WITH SOMEBODY ELSE. HEARSAY.

23 THE COURT: IT IS NOT OFFERED FOR THE TRUTH OF THE  
24 STATEMENT ITSELF SO I DON'T THINK IT IS HEARSAY.

25 MR. KLEIN: I DON'T KNOW WHAT IT IS OFFERED FOR. THE  
26 QUESTION DIDN'T ASK FOR THE CONVERSATION, BUT HE IS  
27 BEGINNING TO GIVE ONE. SO I DON'T KNOW WHAT IT IS OFFERED  
28 FOR.

1 THE COURT: LET'S PROCEED.

2 THE WITNESS: WHAT WAS THE QUESTION AGAIN?

3 MR. LEVY: WOULD THE COURT BE KIND ENOUGH TO HAVE THE  
4 REPORTER READ THE QUESTION BACK?

5 THE COURT: SURELY.

6 (THE QUESTION WAS READ.)

7 THE WITNESS: MEMBERS IN THE SENSE OF STAFF MEMBERS,  
8 YES. I REALLY WASN'T IN A POSITION ON THE STAFF TO AT THAT  
9 TIME TO DEAL MUCH WITH THE OUTER MEMBERSHIP. BUT HE DID  
10 GIVE ME INFORMATION ON DEALING WITH STAFF MEMBERS.

11 Q BY MR. LEVY: NOW, WOULD YOU TELL US WHAT THE  
12 INFORMATION WAS THAT YOU ACQUIRED? BUT SO WE DON'T HAVE MR.  
13 KLEIN BOUNCING UP, DON'T TELL US WHO TOLD YOU. JUST TELL US  
14 WHAT INFORMATION YOU ACQUIRED.

15 MR. KLEIN: I AM GOING TO OBJECT AS HEARSAY.

16 THE WITNESS: OKAY. HE TOLD ME THAT IN HIS TRAINING  
17 WHEN HE WAS PUTTING THE CHURCH TOGETHER FROM --

18 Q BY MR. LEVY: EXCUSE ME. TRY NOT TO TELL US  
19 WHAT HE TOLD YOU. JUST TELL US THE KNOWLEDGE THAT YOU  
20 ACQUIRED.

21 A OKAY. THERE WERE THREE MAIN THINGS THAT YOU  
22 NEEDED TO DO TO HAVE STAFF RUN PROPERLY AND TO BE IN  
23 CONTROL. AND THAT WAS, ONE, TO KEEP THEM BUSY DAY AND NIGHT  
24 SO THAT THEY DIDN'T GET AN OPPORTUNITY TO BE ALONE OR WITH  
25 OUTSIDE PEOPLE WHERE THEY COULD THINK AND LET THEIR MINDS  
26 WANDER AND THINK ABOUT OTHER THINGS. TWO, IS TO CONTROL  
27 THEIR SLEEP HABITS AND THEIR EATING HABITS.

28 Q DID YOU AND MRS. PROPHET BECOME GOOD FRIENDS?

1 A YES.

2 Q DID YOU BECOME INTIMATE FRIENDS?

3 MR. KLEIN: I AM GOING TO --

4 THE WITNESS: YES.

5 Q BY MR. LEVY: JUST HOW INTIMATE DID YOU BECOME?

6 A WELL, EVENTUALLY WE GOT MARRIED.

7 Q DID YOU AND SHE HAVE AN AFFAIR WHILE SHE WAS  
8 STILL MARRIED TO MARK PROPHET?

9 MR. KLEIN: I AM GOING TO OBJECT AS IRRELEVANT, YOUR  
10 HONOR.

11 THE COURT: WHAT GROUNDS?

12 MR. KLEIN: I AM SORRY, YOUR HONOR?

13 THE COURT: WHAT GROUNDS?

14 MR. KLEIN: IRRELEVANT.

15 THE COURT: SUSTAINED.

16 MR. LEVY: MAY WE APPROACH THE BENCH, YOUR HONOR?

17 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT.

18 (THE FOLLOWING PROCEEDINGS WERE HELD  
19 AT THE BENCH:)

20 MR. LEVY: WE ARE TALKING ABOUT HER TRUTH AND  
21 VERACITY. AND SHE'S ALREADY TOLD US SHE DOES NOT LIE. AND  
22 WHAT I AM GOING TO BRING OUT IS THE NATURE AND CHARACTER OF  
23 THE INDIVIDUAL. THAT EVEN WHEN SHE IS IN A CONTRACTUAL  
24 RELATIONSHIP, SHE DOESN'T ABIDE BY THE TERMS OF IT.

25 THE COURT: DO YOU WANT TO BE HEARD?

26 MR. KLEIN: YES, YOUR HONOR. HE IS TRYING TO SAY  
27 THAT HE IS LIKENING THE FACT THAT SHE IS WHATEVER SHE DID  
28 WHEN SHE WAS MARRIED --

1 THE COURT: WHEN SHE IS WHAT?

2 MR. KLEIN: HE IS TRYING TO DRAW AN ANALOGY BETWEEN  
3 THE MARRIAGE CONTRACT AND THIS CASE. I WOULD SUGGEST IT IS  
4 IRRELEVANT AND --

5 THE COURT: I UNDERSTOOD IT TO BE A SLIGHTLY  
6 DIFFERENT THRUST.

7 MR. KLEIN: AND I --

8 THE COURT: I -- I GUESS YOU ARE NOT INTERESTED IN  
9 HEARING ABOUT THAT.

10 MR. KLEIN: I JUST -- I AM SORRY.

11 THE COURT: I UNDERSTOOD THE THRUST TO BE TO IN  
12 EFFECT IMPEACH HER AS A MORAL RELIGIOUS LEADER. NOW, PARDON  
13 ME FOR INTRUDING, BUT YOU WERE GOING OFF ON ONE TANGENT AND  
14 I THOUGHT I WOULD BE OF SOME ASSISTANCE TO YOU BY AT LEAST  
15 TELLING YOU WHAT I THOUGHT WAS THE THRUST OF MR. LEVY'S  
16 POSITION.

17 MR. KLEIN: I APPRECIATE THAT.

18 THE COURT: YOU ARE WELCOME.

19 MR. LEVY: I DON'T INTEND TO BEAT IT TO DEATH.

20 THE COURT: DO YOU WISH TO BE HEARD ABOUT THAT?

21 MR. KLEIN: YES, YOUR HONOR.

22 THE COURT: GO AHEAD.

23 MR. KLEIN: I DON'T SEE THE RELEVANCE OF BRINGING IN  
24 WHATEVER SHE DID IN HER MARRIAGE TO THIS CASE. I THINK IT  
25 IS A PREJUDICIAL THING WHERE IT IS MERELY -- IT IS MUCH MORE  
26 PREJUDICIAL THAN PROBATIVE OF ANYTHING. WHETHER OR NOT SHE  
27 HAD SOME AFFAIR WITH MR. KING WHILE SHE WAS MARRIED IS NOT  
28 RELEVANT TO THE ISSUES IN THIS CASE AS FAR AS MR. -- WHETHER

1 THEY BRAINWASHED MR. MULL AND WHETHER MR. MULL --

2 MR. LEVY: WE DIDN'T SAY -- IT IS, I BELIEVE, PROPER  
3 IMPEACHMENT.

4 THE COURT: MY ONLY HESITATION HAS TO DO WITH SECTION  
5 352 OF THE EVIDENCE CODE AND WHETHER THE PREJUDICIAL EFFECT  
6 OUTWEIGHS PROBATIVE VALUE. AND THAT IS THE ONLY REASON I  
7 HESITATE AT THIS POINT.

8 MR. MIDDLETON: YOUR HONOR, WE ARE NOT DEALING WITH  
9 AN ORDINARY WITNESS HERE. WE ARE DEALING WITH THE HEAD OF A  
10 CHURCH THAT HOLDS HERSELF OUT TO BE, IN HER OWN WORDS, PURE.

11 THE COURT: I TELL YOU SOMETHING. I AGREE WITH YOU.  
12 AND I THINK THAT THE -- WE ARE DEALING WITH SOMEBODY WHO  
13 HOLDS HERSELF OUT TO BE A MESSENGER OF GOD, THE VICAR OF  
14 CHRIST AND THE VARIOUS OTHER APPELLATIONS THAT SHE HAS TAKEN  
15 FOR HERSELF.

16 THE OBJECTION IS OVERRULED.

17 MR. KLEIN: CAN I --

18 THE COURT: LET'S PROCEED.

19 MR. LEVY: THANK YOU. YOUR HONOR.

20 (THE PROCEEDINGS WERE RESUMED IN OPEN  
21 COURT IN THE PRESENCE OF THE JURY.)

22 THE COURT: PROCEED, PLEASE.

23 MR. LEVY: MR. KING, DID YOU AND MISS FRANCIS HAVE AN  
24 AFFAIR WHILE SHE WAS MARRIED TO MARK PROPHET?

25 A YES.

26 MR. LEVY: YOU ASKED ME TO FIND A TIME TO STOP. IT  
27 IS FOUR O'CLOCK AND THAT SEEMS LIKE A NICE TIME.

28 MR. MIDDLETON: 4:05.

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28

THE COURT: HOPEFULLY WE WILL HAVE BETTER AIR  
CONDITIONING TOMORROW. LET'S STOP NOW. WE WILL RESUME  
TOMORROW MORNING AT 9:15. EVERYBODY HAVE A PLEASANT  
EVENING. REMEMBER THE COURT'S ADMONITIONS.

(AT 4:05 P.M., AN ADJOURNMENT WAS TAKEN  
UNTIL THURSDAY, FEBRUARY 20, 1986, AT  
9:15 A.M.)

1 LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA; THURSDAY, FEBRUARY 20, 1986

2 9:30 A.M.

3 DEPARTMENT NO. 50

HON. ALFRED L. MARGOLIS, JUDGE

4 (APPEARANCES AS NOTED ON TITLE PAGE.)

5  
6 THE COURT: GOOD MORNING, EVERYBODY.

7  
8 RANDALL CHARLES KING,

9 THE WITNESS ON THE STAND AT THE TIME OF ADJOURNMENT, RESUMED  
10 THE STAND AND TESTIFIED FURTHER AS FOLLOWS:

11 THE CLERK: SIR, YOU HAVE PREVIOUSLY BEEN SWORN AND  
12 ARE STILL UNDER OATH. PLEASE STATE YOUR NAME AGAIN FOR THE  
13 RECORD.

14 THE WITNESS: RANDALL CHARLES KING.

15 THE CLERK: THANK YOU.

16 THE COURT: PLEASE PROCEED.

17 MR. LEVY: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

18  
19 DIRECT EXAMINATION (RESUMED)

20 BY MR. LEVY:

21 Q GOOD MORNING, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN.

22 MR. KING, MY LAST QUESTION TO YOU YESTERDAY WAS  
23 DID YOU HAVE AN AFFAIR WITH ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET WHILE  
24 SHE WAS STILL MARRIED TO MARK PROPHET?

25 A YES.

26 Q HOW OLD WERE YOU AT THAT TIME?

27 A 22, 23. SOMETHING LIKE THAT.

28 Q DID MISS PROPHET'S MARRIAGE COME TO AN END?

1 A YES.

2 Q HOW DID THAT HAPPEN?

3 A I WAS AT WORK ONE DAY, AND SHE CALLED ME AND  
4 SHE SAID, "SOMETHING HAPPENED TO MARK. MEET ME AT THE  
5 HOSPITAL." SO I DROVE OVER AND MET HER AT THE HOSPITAL IN  
6 COLORADO SPRINGS.

7 WHEN I GOT THERE, SHE TOLD ME THAT HE WAS  
8 UNCONSCIOUS. I DON'T KNOW WHETHER SHE TOLD ME AT THAT POINT  
9 THAT HE WAS IN A COMA OR NOT. SHE SAID THAT AT HOME, THEY  
10 HAD JUST WOKEN UP AND THEY HAD JUST MADE LOVE. AND HE KIND  
11 OF FLOPPED HIS ARM OVER AND SHE THOUGHT HE WAS PLAYING  
12 AROUND.

13 AND SHE REALIZED IT WAS SERIOUS AND CALLED SOME  
14 HELP IN. AND THEY GOT AN AMBULANCE AND TOOK HIM THERE. AND  
15 HE -- I DON'T THINK HE REGAINED CONSCIOUSNESS THE WAY I  
16 REMEMBER IT. HE WAS IN A COMA FOR A COUPLE OF DAYS. AND ON  
17 THE THIRD DAY, THE DOCTORS DIDN'T THINK THAT HE WAS GOING TO  
18 MAKE IT.

19 AND ELIZABETH REQUESTED THAT SHE BE THE ONE TO  
20 UNPLUG THE RESPIRATOR. THE DOCTORS TALKED ABOUT THAT AND  
21 SAID THAT WAS OKAY AND SO SHE DID. AND WE HAD A LITTLE  
22 CEREMONY THERE. AND THEN --

23 Q EXCUSE ME. MR. PROPHET DIED, DID HE?

24 A YES.

25 Q OKAY.

26 A I THINK WITHIN A FEW MINUTES AFTER SHE  
27 UNPLUGGED THE RESPIRATOR, THEY PRONOUNCED HIM DEAD.

28 Q YOU MENTIONED THAT THERE WAS SOME SORT OF



1 CEREMONY. WHAT KIND OF CEREMONY WAS THAT?

2 A WELL, AFTER HE WAS DEAD, THEY PUT THE BODY ON A  
3 GURNEY AND ROLLED HIM INTO KIND OF A LITTLE HALLWAY. AND  
4 THERE WERE FOUR -- FOUR MEN THAT WE CALLED THE CUBE THAT  
5 ALWAYS WERE -- THEY WERE AIDES OF THE MESSENGERS, BOTH MARK  
6 AND ELIZABETH PROPHET.

7 WE WERE THERE ALONG WITH ELIZABETH, AND SHE  
8 STOOD AT THE HEAD OF THE BODY AND MADE SOME INVOCATION. AND  
9 WE STOOD ON EACH SIDE AND HELD OUR HANDS OVER THE BODY AND  
10 SHE PROCEEDED TO TELL US WHAT SHE WAS SEEING ON THE "INNER".  
11 AND WE CLOSED OUR EYES AND WE VISUALIZED MARK'S ASCENSION.

12 AND SHE WAS EXPLAINING HOW THERE WAS THOUSANDS  
13 OF ANGELS COMING FROM ALL OVER THE UNIVERSE THAT WERE COMING  
14 OVER THE HOSPITAL, AND THAT JESUS AND EL MORYA WERE COMING  
15 DOWN, AND MARK WAS -- HIS BODY WAS RAISING UP, AND HE WAS IN  
16 A WHITE GOWN. AND JESUS MET HIM, AND THEY GREETED EACH  
17 OTHER AND MARK WAS FLOATING UP.

18 AND I REALLY THOUGHT I SAW THIS WHOLE THING  
19 BECAUSE I REMEMBER FOR YEARS AFTERWARDS I WAS TELLING -- I  
20 THOUGHT I WAS KIND OF A BIG SHOT BECAUSE I WAS THERE AND  
21 WITNESSED MARK'S ASCENSION AND I WOULD TELL EVERYBODY THAT.

22 Q DID YOU MARRY ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET  
23 THEREAFTER?

24 A YES.

25 Q ABOUT HOW LONG AFTER?

26 A IT WAS IN OCTOBER OF '73 SO I DON'T KNOW. THAT  
27 IS NINE OR TEN MONTHS LATER.

28 Q WHEN YOU GOT MARRIED, DID YOU HAVE A REGULAR

1 CHURCH SERVICE?

2 A NO.

3 Q WHAT KIND OF SERVICE DID YOU HAVE?

4 A WELL, WE KIND OF ELOPED AND TOOK ONE OF THE  
5 MINISTERS OF THE CHURCH. AND WE WENT OUT ON A MOUNTAIN TOP  
6 IN IDAHO AND HE MARRIED US PRIVATELY.

7 Q DID YOU HAVE ANY KIND OF SERVICE, PRIVATE  
8 PERSONAL SERVICE BETWEEN YOURSELF AND ELIZABETH?

9 A WE DID BEFORE THAT. IT WAS -- I DON'T KNOW --  
10 NINE OR TEN DAYS AFTER MARK DIED. WE WENT UP IN THE TOWER  
11 ROOM AT LA TOURELLE WHERE WE WERE LIVING AT THE TIME --  
12 YEAH, THAT IS WHERE WE WERE LIVING AT THE TIME.

13 AND WE KNELT DOWN IN FRONT OF A STATUE OF  
14 MOTHER MARY, AND ELIZABETH TOOK A DICTATION FROM MOTHER  
15 MARY, AND SAID THAT WE WERE MEANT TO BE TOGETHER AND THAT WE  
16 SHOULD GET MARRIED.

17 Q WHAT DO YOU MEAN, "TOOK A DICTATION"?

18 A WELL, WE BOTH KNELT DOWN IN FRONT OF THE STATUE  
19 AND -- WELL, ELIZABETH TAKES DICTATION. SHE JUST ALL OF A  
20 SUDDEN STARTS SPEAKING OR THE MASTERS SPEAK THROUGH HER. IT  
21 IS HER VOICE AND EVERYTHING, BUT SHE TELLS US, "NOW, THIS IS  
22 MOTHER MARY," AND THE NEXT WORDS THAT SHE SAYS ARE FROM  
23 WHATEVER ASCENDED MASTER IT IS. AND SO MOTHER MARY DICTATED  
24 THIS MESSAGE ABOUT US BEING MARRIED.

25 Q BEFORE YOU GOT MARRIED TO MISS PROPHET, BEFORE  
26 SHE BECAME MRS. KING, WHAT WAS YOUR OFFICIAL CAPACITY WITH  
27 THE CHURCH, IF ANY?

28 A I WAS A COOK IN THE KITCHEN.

1 Q AND AFTER YOU MARRIED HER, DID YOUR POSITION  
2 CHANGE?

3 A YES.

4 Q CAN YOU TELL US WHAT YOUR POSITION CHANGED TO?

5 A WELL, AT ONE TIME I BECAME THE PRESIDENT OF THE  
6 ORGANIZATION. THAT WAS ABOUT THE TIME WE GOT MARRIED.

7 Q HOW LONG AFTER IT WAS THAT YOU GOT MARRIED DID  
8 YOU BECOME PRESIDENT OF THE CHURCH?

9 A I DON'T RECALL. IT WAS PROBABLY EITHER A MONTH  
10 OR SO ONE SIDE OR THE OTHER, EITHER BEFORE OR AFTER. I AM  
11 NOT REALLY SURE.

12 Q IN ORDER FOR YOU TO BECOME PRESIDENT, DID IT  
13 REQUIRE THE APPROVAL OF A BOARD OR A COMMITTEE OR ANYTHING  
14 OR --

15 A YEAH. I GUESS LEGALLY IT DID, BUT WE WERE ON A  
16 PHONE CONVERSATION WITH SOME OF THE BOARD MEMBERS THAT WERE  
17 IN COLORADO SPRINGS. WE WERE IN SANTA BARBARA AT THE TIME.  
18 AND ELIZABETH SAID THAT SHE THOUGHT I OUGHT TO BE PRESIDENT  
19 AND SO EVERYBODY SAID, "FINE."

20 Q AND HOW OLD WERE YOU WHEN YOU BECAME PRESIDENT  
21 OF THE CHURCH?

22 A I DON'T KNOW. SOMEWHERE 23, 24 I THINK.  
23 SOMEWHERE IN THAT AREA.

24 Q WAS THERE A REGULAR BOARD OF DIRECTORS?

25 A WAS THERE?

26 Q YES.

27 A YES.

28 Q WAS THERE AN EXECUTIVE BOARD ALSO?

1 A WE HAD AN EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE FOR A WHILE.

2 Q WHO WAS ON THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS AT THAT TIME  
3 IF YOU RECALL?

4 A AT WHICH TIME? WHEN I WAS ELECTED PRESIDENT?

5 Q WHEN YOU WERE ELECTED PRESIDENT.

6 A LET'S SEE. ELIZABETH, MYSELF, JIM MC CAFFREY,  
7 MONROE SHEARER, EDWARD FRANCIS, BILL HARPER, AL LADD,  
8 FLORENCE MILLER AND TOM MILLER. I MIGHT HAVE LEFT SOMEBODY  
9 OUT, BUT THAT IS CLOSE.

10 Q YOU TOLD US YOU WERE IN ONE PLACE AND THEY WERE  
11 IN ANOTHER, AND YOU CALLED THEM AND MISS PROPHET -- MISS  
12 KING AT THAT TIME TOLD THE BOARD THAT SHE THOUGHT YOU OUGHT  
13 TO BE THE PRESIDENT AND THE BOARD WENT ALONG WITH IT.

14 DID THE BOARD USUALLY FOLLOW THE DICTATES OF  
15 ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET FRANCIS?

16 IF I CONFUSE YOU WITH HER NAMES, I SOMETIMES  
17 GET THEM OUT OF SEQUENCE. BEFORE WE WERE TALKING ABOUT MISS  
18 PROPHET. AND WHEN YOU WERE MARRIED HER, WE ARE TALKING  
19 ABOUT MISS KING. SHE IS NOW MISS FRANCIS. AND SO MAKING  
20 THE TRANSITION, I STUMBLE. BUT YOU KNOW WHO I AM REFERRING  
21 TO ALL THE TIME.

22 A YES.

23 Q DID THE BOARD GENERALLY FOLLOW THE DICTATES OF  
24 MISS FRANCIS?

25 A I CAN'T REMEMBER IN THE TEN YEARS THAT I WAS  
26 THERE THAT THERE WAS EVER AN INSTANCE WHERE THE BOARD  
27 DIDN'T. SOMETIMES THE BOARD WOULD HAVE DISCUSSIONS THINKING  
28 THAT MAYBE SOMETHING SHOULD BE DONE ANOTHER WAY. BUT IN THE

1 FINAL SAY, ELIZABETH ALWAYS MADE THE FINAL DECISION.

2 AND IF LOGICALLY SHE COULDN'T MAKE EVERYBODY  
3 SEE IT HER WAY, SHE WOULD SAY SOMETHING MAYBE LIKE, "WELL,  
4 DID YOU EVER THINK OF ASKING EL MORYA WHAT HIS THOUGHT WAS?"  
5 SO ONCE -- THEN EL MORYA TELLS US HOW IT SHOULD BE DONE.  
6 THERE WAS NOTHING YOU COULD QUESTION.

7 Q AND HOW DID EL MORYA SPEAK TO THE BOARD?

8 A THROUGH ELIZABETH. SHE WOULD GIVE -- GIVE US  
9 HIS WORDS.

10 Q TO YOUR KNOWLEDGE, DID MRS. FRANCIS KEEP  
11 ABREAST OF THE BUSINESS AFFAIRS OF THE CHURCH?

12 A WELL, WHILE I WAS THERE, SHE DID, YES.  
13 ABSOLUTELY.

14 Q WOULD THERE HAVE BEEN ANY MAJOR DECISION OR ANY  
15 MAJOR VENTURE THAT THE CHURCH MAY HAVE BEEN GOING TO GET  
16 INTO THAT SHE WOULD NOT HAVE BEEN APPRISED OF?

17 A NO.

18 Q WHAT WAS THE CHURCH CALLED AT THAT TIME?

19 A THE SUMMIT LIGHTHOUSE.

20 Q DID THE CHURCH CHANGE ITS NAME?

21 A WELL, IT DIDN'T EXACTLY CHANGE ITS NAME, NO.

22 Q COULD YOU EXPLAIN HOW THE NAME CHANGE CAME  
23 ABOUT?

24 A WELL, BACK IN 1970 TO '73, IN THAT AREA, THE  
25 CHURCH WAS CALLED THE SUMMIT LIGHTHOUSE. ELIZABETH AND I  
26 BORROWED SOME MONEY FROM THE CHURCH AND WE DID SOME  
27 SPECULATING IN COMMODITY FUTURES FOR OUR OWN INVESTMENT  
28 PORTFOLIO. AND WE GOT KIND OF CAUGHT INVOLVED IN A LAWSUIT

1 WITH CLAYTON BROKERAGE COMPANY, AND THE I.R.S. CAME IN AND  
2 SAID WE WERE IMPROPERLY HANDLING THE FUNDS --

3 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, I AM GOING TO OBJECT TO THIS  
4 TESTIMONY. I AM GOING TO OBJECT PURSUANT TO EVIDENCE CODE  
5 352, EVIDENCE CODE 787. IT IS IRRELEVANT AND THAT IS MY  
6 OBJECTION.

7 THE COURT: DO YOU WANT TO BE HEARD ABOUT THAT?

8 MR. LEVY: YES, YOUR HONOR.

9 THE COURT: PLEASE APPROACH THE BENCH.

10 (THE FOLLOWING PROCEEDINGS WERE HELD  
11 AT THE BENCH:)

12 MR. LEVY: YOUR HONOR, I BELIEVE IT IS FOUNDATIONAL  
13 INFORMATION AND IT ALSO GOES TO IMPEACHMENT PURPOSES WITH  
14 REGARD TO THE TESTIMONY OF ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET. I  
15 BELIEVE THE TESTIMONY -- THIS LINE OF QUESTIONING IS  
16 ABSOLUTELY PROPER.

17 SHE HAS TESTIFIED THAT SHE KNEW NOTHING ABOUT  
18 WHAT WAS GOING ON, SHE WAS APART AND SEPARATED HERSELF FROM  
19 THE BOARD. I BELIEVE THIS LINE OF TESTIMONY WILL DIRECTLY  
20 SHOW THAT SHE DID NO SUCH THING. I THINK IT IS IMPEACHMENT  
21 TESTIMONY, I THINK IT IS FOUNDATIONAL AND I THINK IT IS  
22 PERFECTLY PROPER.

23 THE COURT: THE OBJECTION IS OVERRULED. BUT ONE  
24 CAUTIONARY COMMENT FROM ME. AND THAT IS LET'S NOT GO  
25 AFIELD.

26 MR. LEVY: I WILL ATTEMPT NOT TO.

27 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, MAY I BE HEARD ON THE  
28 OBJECTION?

1 THE COURT: WHAT?

2 MR. KLEIN: MAY I BE HEARD ON THE OBJECTION, YOUR  
3 HONOR?

4 THE COURT: OKAY.

5 MR. KLEIN: WHAT THEY ARE TRYING TO DO HERE IS PUT IN  
6 EVIDENCE OF PRIOR CONDUCT TO SHOW VERACITY, CREDIBILITY.  
7 THAT IS CLEARLY, PURSUANT TO EVIDENCE CODE 787, IMPROPER.  
8 THEY ARE PUTTING IN SPECIFIC ACTS OF CONDUCT. THERE IS NO  
9 TESTIMONY BY HER ABOUT THIS. IT IS NOT IMPEACHING ANYTHING  
10 THAT SHE HAS SAID.

11 AND IF THERE IS ANY RELEVANCE, I WOULD SUGGEST  
12 THAT FOR HIM TO PUT IN EVIDENCE OF SOME SUPPOSEDLY ILLEGAL  
13 ACT FOR WHICH THERE WAS NEVER A COURT CASE, THERE WAS NEVER  
14 A TRIAL, THERE WERE NEVER ANY CHARGES IS PURSUANT TO  
15 EVIDENCE CODE 352.

16 THE COURT: APPARENTLY THOUGH THIS IS CONTRADICTORY  
17 AND TENDS TO BE CONTRADICTORY TO HER OWN STATEMENT THAT MR.  
18 LEVY REFERRED TO A MOMENT AGO ABOUT HER NOT BEING INVOLVED  
19 IN THE FINANCIAL AND BUSINESS ACTIVITIES OF THE CHURCH.

20 MR. KLEIN: TO THE EXTENT THAT IT BORDERS ON THAT  
21 AREA, I WOULD STILL SUGGEST THAT PURSUANT TO EVIDENCE CODE  
22 352, IT IS FAR MORE PREJUDICIAL FOR HIM TO TESTIFY ABOUT  
23 ILLEGAL ACTS THAT HE IS GOING TO TALK ABOUT THAN PROBATIVE  
24 OF ANYTHING.

25 MR. LEVY: I DON'T INTEND TO BEAT IT TO DEATH, YOUR  
26 HONOR.

27 THE COURT: WHAT?

28 MR. LEVY: I SAY I DO NOT INTEND TO POUND AWAY ON IT.

1 I WILL PASS RIGHT THROUGH.

2 THE COURT: THE ISSUE IS NOT POUNDING IT AWAY. THE  
3 ISSUE IS BRINGING IT UP AT ALL.

4 MR. MIDDLETON: THERE IS ANOTHER ASPECT. THERE IS A  
5 TAPE THAT SAYS THAT SHE ONLY GETS \$670 A MONTH AND THAT IS  
6 ALL THAT SHE HAS TO LIVE ON. THIS ALSO SHOWS THAT SHE USED  
7 CHURCH MONEY FOR PRIVATE INVESTMENTS AND SHE IS A CHURCH  
8 LEADER.

9 THE COURT: I RECALL THAT ON THE TAPE, SHE SAID THAT  
10 THE AMOUNTS THAT WERE DISTRIBUTED TO MR. MULL WERE GREATER  
11 THAN ALL OF THE OTHER MEMBERS OF THE BOARD COLLECTIVELY  
12 RECEIVED.

13 MR. LEVY: THAT'S CORRECT.

14 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, THEY DID NOT ASK HER -- IF  
15 THEY WOULD HAVE ASKED HER DID SHE EVER -- WAS THERE EVER  
16 CHURCH MONEY THAT WAS EVER INVESTED, IF THEY HAD SAID THAT,  
17 I WOULD SAY THAT THIS IS IMPEACHMENT STATEMENT. BUT THE  
18 FACT THAT SHE SAYS HOW MUCH MONEY SHE GETS, THIS IS NOT  
19 IMPEACHING THAT. THEY ARE TRYING TO SAY THAT THEY TOOK  
20 CHURCH FUNDS AND THEY ILLEGALLLY INVESTED THEM. THAT IS NOT  
21 THE SAME THING.

22 MR. LEVY: I DIDN'T SAY --

23 MR. KLEIN: WHATEVER --

24 THE COURT: YOU ARE NOT HEARING WHAT OTHERS ARE  
25 SAYING.

26 MR. KLEIN: I AM HEARING IT AND I WOULD MAINTAIN THAT  
27 THERE IS NOTHING SHE SAID IN HER TESTIMONY OR ON THE TAPE  
28 THAT IN ANY WAY IS CONTRADICTORY -- THERE IS NO PRIOR



1 INCONSISTENT STATEMENT HERE THAT WOULD JUSTIFY BRINGING IN  
2 THIS KIND OF EVIDENCE.

3 THERE IS GENERAL STATEMENTS, BUT THEY DIDN'T  
4 GIVE HER A STATEMENT THAT WAS SPECIFIC ENOUGH TO JUSTIFY  
5 BRINGING IN THIS AS SOME KIND OF PRIOR INCONSISTENT  
6 STATEMENT IN VIEW OF EVIDENCE CODE 352.

7 MR. LEVY: YOU PUT IN THE ENTIRE TRANSCRIPT OF THE  
8 ENTIRE TWO-AND-A-HALF HOUR TAPE. YOU ARE THE ONE THAT  
9 PREPARED THE TRANSCRIPT OF THAT TAPE.

10 THE COURT: THE OBJECTION IS OVERRULED.

11 MR. LEVY: THANK YOU YOUR HONOR.

12 THE COURT: LET'S RESTRAIN OURSELVES.

13 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, JUST ONE MORE THING SO I  
14 DON'T HAVE TO INTERRUPT. CAN I HAVE A CONTINUING OBJECTION  
15 TO ANY QUESTIONS RELATING TO THIS MATTER?

16 THE COURT: WHAT IS "THIS MATTER"?

17 MR. KLEIN: ANYTHING THAT HE TESTIFIES ABOUT  
18 INVESTMENTS THAT WERE MADE, I'D LIKE A CONTINUING OBJECTION  
19 SO I DON'T HAVE TO STAND UP ON EACH QUESTION AND OBJECT.

20 THE COURT: AS TO THE CURRENT SUBJECT OF INVESTMENTS,  
21 YES. BUT I WOULD EXPECT THAT THAT INQUIRY WILL TERMINATE --

22 MR. LEVY: VERY, VERY SHORTLY.

23 THE COURT: -- RATHER QUICKLY.

24 (THE PROCEEDINGS WERE RESUMED IN OPEN  
25 COURT IN THE PRESENCE OF THE JURY.)

26 Q BY MR. LEVY: MR. KING, YOU WERE TELLING US  
27 ABOUT THE EVENTS THAT OCCURRED THAT CAUSED THE CHURCH'S NAME  
28 TO CHANGE. YOU WANT TO CONTINUE TELLING US THAT NOW?

1           A        OKAY. WELL, WE WERE INVOLVED IN LITIGATION  
2 WITH CLAYTON BROKERAGE OVER THIS COMMODITY TRANSACTION  
3 INVESTMENTS ELIZABETH AND I WERE DOING. THE I.R.S. GOT WIND  
4 OF IT.

5                   THEY TRACKED DOWN I GUESS WHERE THE FUNDS CAME  
6 FROM BECAUSE THEY CAME FROM THE CHURCH, AND THEY SAID WE  
7 WERE MISAPPROPRIATING FUNDS, WE WEREN'T -- I GUESS THERE IS  
8 SOME CODE OR SOMETHING WHERE THE NONPROFIT ORGANIZATION --  
9 THE BENEFITS OF THE ASSETS CAN'T INURE TO THE BENEFIT OF ANY  
10 OF THE OFFICERS. THEY SAID THIS WAS ILLEGAL TRANSACTIONS  
11 THAT WE WERE DOING.

12                   AND SO WE WERE -- AND THEY ISSUED A LETTER THAT  
13 THEY WERE GOING TO REVOKE OUR TAX-EXEMPT STATUS. WELL, WE  
14 WERE AFRAID THAT THAT WOULD BE THE END OF THE ORGANIZATION.  
15 SO WHILE THIS WHOLE THING WAS IN LITIGATION OR WHATEVER OVER  
16 A YEAR OR SO THAT WE WERE TALKING WITH THE I.R.S. AND TRYING  
17 TO WORK IT OUT AND WITH CLAYTON BROKERAGE, WE TOOK SOME  
18 OTHER STAFF MEMBERS AND STARTED A NEW CHURCH WITH A MONTANA  
19 CORPORATION.

20                   AND WE STARTED IT RIGHT ALONG PARALLEL WITH THE  
21 REGULAR CHURCH WITH DIFFERENT BOARD MEMBERS AND THINGS  
22 HOPING THAT THE I.R.S. WOULDN'T FIND OUT AND THAT THERE  
23 WOULDN'T BE A PROBLEM SO THAT IF WE LOST THE TAX-EXEMPT  
24 STATUS ON THE SUMMIT LIGHTHOUSE, WE WOULD HAVE ANOTHER  
25 CHURCH THAT COULD GO ON.

26                   AND DURING THIS TIME, WE STARTED HAVING -- WE  
27 DIDN'T TELL THE GENERAL CONGREGATION THAT WE HAD TWO  
28 CHURCHES GOING. WE JUST STARTED DIVERTING FUNDS. ELIZABETH

1           TOOK A DICTATION FROM ONE OF THE MASTERS SAYING THAT THE NEW  
2           NAME OF THE CHURCH IS GOING TO BE CHURCH UNIVERSAL AND  
3           TRIUMPHANT. AND SO THEY STARTED MAKING THEIR CHECKS OUT TO  
4           THAT ORGANIZATION SO WE STARTED DIVERTING FUNDS TO THE NEW  
5           CHURCH.

6                           AND THEN LATER ON, AFTER A YEAR OR SO OR A  
7           COUPLE OF YEARS WHEN WE SETTLED THE I.R.S. CASE AND THE  
8           CLAYTON BROKERAGE CASE, WE MERGED THE TWO CORPORATIONS. SO  
9           NOW LEGALLY THEY ARE ONE, OR AT LEAST THEY WERE WHEN I LEFT  
10          UNDER THE CORPORATE NAME OF CHURCH UNIVERSAL AND TRIUMPHANT,  
11          INC.

12                   Q       ONE LAST QUESTION ABOUT YOUR MARRIAGE. WHY DID  
13          YOU AND ELIZABETH GET MARRIED?

14                   A       WE THOUGHT SHE WAS PREGNANT AND WE THOUGHT IT  
15          WOULD BE BETTER THAT SHE GOT MARRIED. IT WOULD LOOK BETTER  
16          TO THE CONGREGATION. SO SHE TOOK A DICTATION FROM THE  
17          MASTERS AND THE MASTERS KIND OF SET UP THE SITUATION FOR OUR  
18          MEMBERS THAT SHE WAS GOING TO POSSIBLY HAVE AN AVATAR FROM  
19          THE KOHOUTEK COMET. AND SO THEN WE GOT MARRIED, AND WE CAME  
20          BACK AND THE MASTER GAVE THE DICTATION THAT WE GOT MARRIED.

21                   Q       NOW, AFTER MARK PROPHET DIED, WERE THERE ANY  
22          DRASTIC CHANGES IN ATTITUDE AT THE CHURCH?

23                   A       YEAH.

24                   Q       AND WHAT KIND OF CHANGES WERE THERE?

25                   A       BASICALLY, WHILE MARK WAS THERE, HE RAN  
26          EVERYTHING. I MEAN HE -- HE MADE ALL THE DECISIONS AND  
27          EVERYTHING. THERE WAS A BOARD OF DIRECTORS, BUT HE  
28          BASICALLY MADE THE DECISIONS AND HE WENT AROUND AND REALLY

1 MANAGED THE WHOLE BUSINESS.

2 IT WAS SMALL AT THAT POINT. WE ONLY HAD 35  
3 STAFF MEMBERS. BUT HE WOULD ALWAYS GO AROUND AND SEE  
4 EVERYBODY EVERYDAY, AND TELL THEM WHAT TO DO AND WHAT WAS  
5 GOING ON.

6 AFTERWARDS, ELIZABETH REALLY DIDN'T HAVE ANY  
7 BUSINESS EXPERIENCE AND NONE OF THE OTHER BOARD MEMBERS  
8 REALLY HAD MUCH BUSINESS EXPERIENCE IN THE WORLD OR ANYTHING  
9 TO RUN THE ORGANIZATION. AND I THINK KIND OF PANIC SET IN  
10 REALLY. HERE WE WERE LEFT WITH THIS ORGANIZATION. MARK  
11 DIED. WE DIDN'T HAVE ANY DIRECTION AND WE HAD TO FIGURE OUT  
12 WHAT WE WERE GOING TO DO.

13 SO BASICALLY THERE WERE SEVEN OF US ON THE  
14 EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE, SEVEN OR EIGHT OF US ON THE EXECUTIVE  
15 COMMITTEE, AND WE WERE RUNNING THE CHURCH WITH NOT TOO MUCH  
16 EXPERIENCE AND WE WERE KIND OF BASING OUR JUDGMENTS ON SOME  
17 OF THE LAST THINGS THAT MARK HAD SAID. THE NIGHT BEFORE HE  
18 HAD THE STROKE, HE HAD JUST --

19 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR I AM GOING TO OBJECT. IT IS  
20 BECOMING A NARRATIVE. I THINK HE HAS GONE WELL BEYOND THE  
21 QUESTION.

22 THE COURT: I THINK IT IS TIME FOR ANOTHER QUESTION.

23 MR. LEVY: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

24 Q DID THE CHURCH GET INTO ANY PROJECTS AT THAT  
25 TIME?

26 A YES. THE PROJECT THAT WE CALLED OPERATION  
27 CHRIST COMMAND.

28 Q WOULD YOU EXPLAIN TO THE COURT WHAT THAT WAS?

1           A       WELL, AFTER MARK'S DEATH, WE WERE AFRAID THAT  
2           THE ECONOMY WAS GOING TO COLLAPSE AND THERE WAS GOING TO BE  
3           CATAclysm SO WE WANTED TO PREPARE FOR SURVIVAL.

4                    WE DID A BIG FUND RAISING CAMPAIGN TO THE  
5           MEMBERS AND TO THE STAFF MEMBERS AND EVERYTHING AND TRIED TO  
6           GET EVERYBODY TO GIVE ALL THEIR RESOURCES SO THAT WE COULD  
7           BUY SURVIVAL EQUIPMENT, DRIED FOOD, GUNS, FOUR-WHEEL DRIVE  
8           VEHICLES AND SOME LAND UP IN A SECLUDED AREA UP IN THE  
9           MOUNTAINS WHERE WE COULD RETREAT TO WHEN THE GOVERNMENT CAME  
10          TO GET US.

11          Q       DID YOU BUY THAT LAND? DID THE CHURCH BUY  
12          LAND?

13          A       WELL, THE INITIAL PIECES OF LAND WERE BOUGHT IN  
14          OTHER PEOPLE'S NAME SO THAT, YOU KNOW, THERE WOULDN'T BE A  
15          CONNECTION WITH THE CHURCH. BUT THE CHURCH IN EFFECT OWNED  
16          IT AND HAD CONTROL OVER IT.

17          Q       AND WHAT KIND OF THINGS DID YOU -- DID YOU PUT  
18          THINGS ON THAT LAND OR DID YOU BUILD ON THAT LAND?

19          MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, I AM GOING TO OBJECT AS TO  
20          RELEVANCY OF THIS LINE OF QUESTIONING.

21          THE COURT: SUSTAINED.

22          Q       BY MR. LEVY: WHILE YOU WERE ON THE BOARD OF  
23          DIRECTORS OF CHURCH UNIVERSAL AND TRIUMPHANT, DID ANYBODY  
24          CONNECTED WITH THAT BOARD OR WITH THE EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE  
25          CAUSE THE CHURCH TO BE SUED FOR ACTS THAT WERE NORMAL IN THE  
26          COURSE OF FUND RAISING BY THE CHURCH?

27          MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, I AM GOING TO OBJECT AS TO  
28          VAGUE AND AMBIGUOUS AND AS TO RELEVANCY.

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28

THE COURT: PLEASE REPHRASE IT.

MR. LEVY: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

Q DID THE CHURCH EVER GET SUED BY ANYBODY WHILE YOU WERE ON THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS?

A YES.

Q DO YOU RECALL WHO IT WAS WHO SUED THE CHURCH?

MR. KLEIN: I AM GOING TO OBJECT AS TO RELEVANCY.

THE COURT: SUSTAINED.

Q BY MR. LEVY: DID YOU AS A DIRECTOR OF -- ON THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS GET INVOLVED IN THAT LITIGATION?

A YES.

MR. KLEIN: I AM GOING TO OBJECT AS TO RELEVANCY.

THE COURT: THE ANSWER CAN STAND.

Q BY MR. LEVY: CAN YOU TELL US BRIEFLY WHAT THAT LITIGATION WAS ABOUT?

MR. KLEIN: I WOULD OBJECT AS TO RELEVANCY. I WOULD OBJECT PURSUANT TO EVIDENCE CODE 787 AND EVIDENCE CODE 352.

THE COURT: IF YOU WANT TO BE HEARD CONCERNING THE EVIDENCE --

MR. LEVY: YES, YOUR HONOR.

THE COURT: ALL RIGHT.

(THE FOLLOWING PROCEEDINGS WERE HELD AT THE BENCH:)

THE COURT: WE ARE HAVING TOO MANY CONFERENCES.

MR. LEVY: I AGREE WITH YOU.

THE CHURCH HAS HELD ITSELF OUT AS BEING A NONPROFIT CORPORATION FOR THE GOOD OF HUMANITY. I THINK IT IS IMPORTANT AND I THINK IT IS RELEVANT THE NATURE OF THEIR

1           ACTIVITIES AND WHAT IT WAS THAT THEY GOT INVOLVED AND THE  
2           WHY THAT THEY GOT -- OF THAT THEY GOT INVOLVED.

3           THE COURT: IF YOU CAN CONNECT IT TO MR. MULL, THAT  
4           IS ONE THING. IF YOU CAN'T, THEN --

5           MR. LEVY: I THINK IT SHOWS A PATTERN THAT THEY DID  
6           EVEN AT THE TIME WHEN HE WAS FIRST BECOMING INVOLVED BECAUSE  
7           THIS LITIGATION I AM TALKING ABOUT TOOK PLACE ABOUT THAT  
8           TIME.

9           THE COURT: WHAT WAS THE NATURE OF THE LITIGATION?

10          MR. LEVY: THE BOARD -- ONE OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS  
11          OR EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE BILKED SOME WOMAN OUT OF MONEY, AND  
12          TOLD HER SHE WAS NOT GOING TO MAKE HER ASCENSION WHEN THE  
13          WORLD ENDED, AND THE WOLVES WERE GOING TO EAT HER AND SHE  
14          GAVE THEM \$20,000. AND FINALLY THE WORLD DIDN'T END, AND  
15          THE WOLVES DIDN'T EAT HER AND THE CHURCH COMPROMISED A  
16          LAWSUIT. MISS PROPHET WAS CONTROLLING THIS AT THE TIME.

17          MR. MIDDLETON: WE ARE TALKING ABOUT AN ELDERLY LADY  
18          BESIDES.

19          THE COURT: WHAT IS THE RELEVANCY TO MR. MULL'S CASE?  
20          THAT IS MY CONCERN.

21          MR. LEVY: I THINK WHAT THE RELEVANCY IS THAT IT  
22          SHOWS A CONTINUAL COURSE OF CONDUCT. THEY HAVE PAINTED THE  
23          PICTURE OF THEMSELVES AS PURE AND HOLY AND NONPROFIT. THIS  
24          IS THE WAY THEY MAKE THEIR MONEY. IF THIS IS THE WAY THEY  
25          MAKE THEIR MONEY, I THINK IT IMPEACHES THE TESTIMONY OF MISS  
26          FRANCIS.

27          THE COURT: OF COURSE IT IS TRUE, MR. KLEIN, THAT  
28          THEIR PITCH TO THE JURY WILL BE AND HAS BEEN THAT THIS IS A

1 CHURCH, IT IS NONPROFIT, AND IT IS CONTINUALLY REFERRED TO  
2 AS A CHURCH, IT IS REFERRED TO AS A NONPROFIT CORPORATION.  
3 THE JURY IS GOING TO BE ASKED BY YOU PREDICTABLY TO BEAR IN  
4 MIND THAT THIS IS A SMALL, STRUGGLING NONPROFIT ORGANIZATION  
5 TRYING TO DO GOOD THINGS. THAT IS THE CONCERN.

6 MR. KLEIN: I HAVEN'T SAID THAT THIS IS A SMALL,  
7 STRUGGLING NONPROFIT ORGANIZATION. BUT MY POINT IS IT IS  
8 LIKE YOU ARE MAKING AN EXCEPTION TO 787 OF THE CODE. IT  
9 SAYS THAT YOU CAN'T PUT IN THESE KINDS OF ACTS AND THE  
10 REASON YOU CAN'T PUT THEM IN BECAUSE WHAT DO I DO? DO I TRY  
11 THE OTHER CASE? DO I START BRINGING IN ALL KINDS OF  
12 WITNESSES TO TESTIFY ABOUT SOME LITTLE OLD LADY?

13 MR. LEVY: YOU CAN CERTAINLY PUT YOUR WITNESSES ON TO  
14 DISAGREE ABOUT WHAT HAPPENED OR WHAT DIDN'T HAPPEN.

15 MR. MIDDLETON: AS AN OFFER OF PROOF, I CAN TELL YOU  
16 WHAT HE IS GOING TO TESTIFY TO IF YOU'D LIKE TO HEAR.

17 THE COURT: GO AHEAD.

18 MR. MIDDLETON: THERE WAS A DIRECTIVE OF THE BOARD  
19 THAT THE BOARD MEMBERS WERE TO GO OUT AND SEEK AND DO THIS.  
20 THAT IS THE THING WE ARE GETTING TO. IT IS NOT SETTLING THE  
21 OTHER LAWSUIT. BUT THERE WAS A BOARD DIRECTIVE THAT  
22 EVERYONE ON THE BOARD WAS ORDERED TO GO OUT, AND GET  
23 INVOLVED IN THIS CAMPAIGN AND RAISE FUNDS. THEY WERE  
24 DIRECTED TO DO THIS. THIS IS WHAT OCCURRED WHEN THEY DID  
25 IT.

26 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, IS THERE ANY QUESTION THAT  
27 WHAT'S HAPPENING HERE IS THEY ARE TRYING TO TELL THIS JURY,  
28 "WE WANT TO TELL YOU ABOUT SOME OTHER CASE. BECAUSE THEY



1 DID SOMETHING IN THIS OTHER CASE, THAT MEANS THEY MUST HAVE  
2 THIS TRAIT FOR DISHONESTY AND THEREFORE THEY MUST HAVE DONE  
3 THIS THING TO MR. MULL?"

4 THEY ARE GIVING CERTAIN SPECIFIC ACTS WHICH, AS  
5 I READ 787 OF THE EVIDENCE CODE, YOU CAN'T DO THAT.

6 THE COURT: 787 HAS TO DO WITH A CHARACTER TRAIT.

7 MR. KLEIN: NO. DOESN'T 787 TALK ABOUT -- IN OTHER  
8 WORDS -- OKAY.

9 THE COURT: THE PROBLEM IS THAT I WOULD THINK THAT  
10 THE PLAINTIFF -- OR MR. MULL SHOULD BE ENTITLED TO PROVE  
11 THAT HE WAS A VICTIM CAUGHT UP IN THIS RATHER LARGE, MASSIVE  
12 SCHEME TO BILK PEOPLE IF SUCH BE THE FACT.

13 BY SAYING THAT, I AM NOT ADOPTING THAT POINT OF  
14 VIEW. BUT I THINK HE IS ENTITLED TO ATTEMPT TO PROVE THOSE  
15 THINGS, IF HE HAS TESTIFIED, TO PROVE IT.

16 MR. KLEIN: WHAT 786 REFERS TO WHEN THEY TALK ABOUT  
17 TRAITS OF CHARACTER, IT IS TALKING ABOUT HONESTY OR VERACITY  
18 AS TRAITS OF CHARACTER. THAT IS ALSO A CHARACTER TRAIT.  
19 787 SAYS YOU CAN'T PUT IN SPECIFIC CONDUCT. IT IS TALKING  
20 ABOUT SPECIFIC CONDUCT TO PROVE HONESTY AND VERACITY.

21 MR. LEVY: WE ARE TALKING ABOUT A CHURCH AS OPPOSED  
22 TO A SPECIFIC INDIVIDUAL.

23 THE COURT: THE OBJECTION IS OVERRULED. LET'S  
24 PROCEED.

25 MR. LEVY: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

26 (THE PROCEEDINGS WERE RESUMED IN OPEN  
27 COURT IN THE PRESENCE OF THE JURY.)

28 Q BY MR. LEVY: MR. KING, WE WERE TALKING ABOUT

1 THE LEGAL INVOLVEMENT THAT THE CHURCH BECAME INVOLVED IN AS  
2 A RESULT OF THE ACTIVITIES OF ONE OF ITS MEMBERS. CAN YOU  
3 TELL US WHAT THAT LEGAL INVOLVEMENT WAS?

4 A WE WERE RAISING FUNDS FOR OPERATION CHRIST  
5 COMMAND AND WE WERE TRYING TO GET ALL STAFF MEMBERS AND  
6 EVERYTHING TO GIVE 100 PERCENT OF THEIR RESOURCES TO THE  
7 CHURCH SO WE COULD BUY THIS EQUIPMENT.

8 THERE WAS A LADY THAT WAS AN OPERA SINGER THAT  
9 SERVED IN THE CHURCH, WORKED PART-TIME. AND SHE HAD JUST  
10 SOLD HER HOUSE AND SHE HAD A LIFE SAVINGS OF 20-, \$25,000 OR  
11 SOMETHING LIKE THAT. AND WE WERE TRYING TO GET HER TO  
12 DONATE THAT MONEY. WE WEREN'T HAVING A WHOLE LOT OF LUCK TO  
13 BEGIN WITH.

14 AND STANLEY PETROSKI, WHICH WAS HIS POSITION ON  
15 THE EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE NEXT TO THE MESSENGER WAS AS A  
16 CLAIRVOYANT THAT HE COULD SEE -- SEE THINGS HAPPENING IN  
17 OTHER PLANES THAT --

18 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, I WOULD SIMPLY OBJECT THAT IT  
19 IS BECOMING A NARRATIVE.

20 THE COURT: IT IS TIME FOR ANOTHER QUESTION. LET'S  
21 TRY TO AVOID NARRATIVES.

22 Q BY MR. LEVY: WOULD YOU TELL US SPECIFICALLY  
23 WHAT THE LEGAL INVOLVEMENT ENTAILED?

24 MR. KLEIN: I AM GOING --

25 THE COURT: I THINK THE POINT HAS BEEN MADE. LET'S  
26 MOVE ON TO ANOTHER TOPIC.

27 Q BY MR. LEVY: OKAY. TALKING ABOUT LAWSUITS,  
28 MR. KING, ARE YOU INVOLVED IN A LAWSUIT WITH CHURCH

1 UNIVERSAL AND TRIUMPHANT, AND ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET  
2 FRANCIS, AND EDWARD FRANCIS AND MONROE SHEARER?

3 A YES.

4 Q WHO IS SUING WHO?

5 A I AM SUING THE CHURCH.

6 Q ARE YOU STILL A MEMBER OF THE CHURCH?

7 A NO.

8 Q WHILE YOU WERE A BOARD MEMBER AND AN ACTIVE  
9 MEMBER OF THE CHURCH, DID THE CHURCH HAVE A POLICY ABOUT  
10 PERMANENT STAFF?

11 A YES.

12 Q WHAT WAS THAT POLICY?

13 A WELL, ONCE YOU ACCEPTED AS PERMANENT STAFF OR  
14 YOU WANTED TO BE PERMANENT STAFF, YOU HAD TO GIVE 100  
15 PERCENT OF EVERYTHING YOU HAD TO THE CHURCH.

16 Q DID THE CHURCH HAVE A POLICY ABOUT DISCIPLINING  
17 PEOPLE?

18 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, COULD WE HAVE A TIME PERIOD  
19 FOR THAT QUESTION, PLEASE?

20 MR. LEVY: CERTAINLY.

21 Q DURING THE TIME THAT YOU WERE A MEMBER OF THE  
22 CHURCH.

23 A WHICH QUESTION NOW? THE DISCIPLINARY QUESTION?

24 Q YES. I AM ASKING YOU DID THE CHURCH HAVE A  
25 POLICY ABOUT DISCIPLINING PEOPLE WHILE YOU WERE A MEMBER OF  
26 THE CHURCH?

27 A YES.

28 Q AND WHAT WAS THAT POLICY?

1           A        I AM NOT EXACTLY SURE WHAT THE QUESTION IS. WE  
2           HAD A LOT OF POLICIES ABOUT DISCIPLINE. I MEAN ANYWHERE  
3           FROM MAKING SOMEBODY GO DO A BUNCH OF DECREES BECAUSE THEY  
4           DID SOMETHING WRONG FOR A COUPLE OF HOURS TO FINING THEM  
5           OR -- I AM NOT QUITE SURE WHAT --

6           Q        OKAY. LET'S START WITH FINING THEM. WHAT WAS  
7           THE CHURCH POLICY ON FINING THE PEOPLE?

8           A        WELL, YOUR HIERARCH, YOUR DEPARTMENT HEAD,  
9           WHOEVER WAS IN HIERARCHY ABOVE YOU, IF YOU DID SOMETHING  
10          WRONG, HE HAD THE AUTHORITY TO FINE SOMEBODY. IT COULD BE  
11          FROM A COUPLE OF DOLLARS TO \$25 OR COUPLE OF HUNDRED DOLLARS  
12          DEPENDING ON WHAT -- WHAT THE SITUATION MIGHT HAVE BEEN.

13          Q        AT THE TIME THAT POLICY WAS IN EFFECT,  
14          APPROXIMATELY WHAT WAS THE MONTHLY SALARY OF THE AVERAGE  
15          BOARD MEMBER OF THE CHURCH?

16          MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, I WILL OBJECT AS TO  
17          RELEVANCY.

18          THE COURT: OVERRULED.

19          THE WITNESS: THE AVERAGE BOARD MEMBER?

20          Q        BY MR. LEVY: YES.

21          A        I DON'T KNOW. PROBABLY THE BOARD MEMBERS -- I  
22          AM SURE IT CHANGED A LOT FROM 1970 TO 1980. LET'S SAY IN  
23          1970 TO '73, MAYBE BOARD MEMBERS WERE GETTING 35 TO \$50 A  
24          MONTH. AND IN 1978 TO '80, MAYBE THEY WERE GETTING A COUPLE  
25          HUNDRED DOLLARS A MONTH.

26          Q        AND WHAT WOULD BE THE AVERAGE SIZE OF A FINE  
27          THAT WAS LEVIED ON THEM?

28          A        WELL, THAT WOULD DEPEND. IT COULD GO ANYWHERE

1 FROM, LIKE I SAID, A COUPLE OF DOLLARS TO \$25 TO A COUPLE  
2 HUNDRED DOLLARS. I MEAN I GOT FINED A COUPLE OF HUNDRED  
3 DOLLARS ONCE OR TWICE AS A BOARD MEMBER.

4 BUT SOME OF THE PEOPLE -- THE STAFF GOT FINED,  
5 YOU KNOW, \$50 AND THEY WERE ONLY GETTING \$20 A MONTH. SO IT  
6 JUST -- OVER THE TIME SPAN, IT CHANGED AND IT WAS -- IT WAS  
7 DIFFERENT FOR EVERYBODY.

8 Q OKAY. ASIDE FROM THE POLICY OF FINING, WERE  
9 THERE ANY OTHER POLICIES ENFORCED WHILE YOU WERE A MEMBER OF  
10 THE CHURCH?

11 MR. KLEIN: I AM GOING TO OBJECT AS TO VAGUE AND  
12 AMBIGUOUS.

13 THE COURT: SUSTAINED.

14 Q BY MR. LEVY: YOU MENTIONED THAT ON OCCASION,  
15 MEMBERS WERE TOLD TO GO AND DECREE. WHAT ARE DECREES?

16 A DECREES ARE -- THEY ARE WORDS THAT YOU SAY OVER  
17 AND OVER AND OVER IN KIND OF A MONOTONE. AND USUALLY THERE  
18 IS LIKE AN INVOCATION OR KIND OF A PREAMBLE TO BEGIN WITH  
19 THAT YOU CALL CERTAIN MASTERS AND THEIR ENERGIES INTO DOING  
20 CERTAIN THINGS THAT YOU WANT DONE.

21 AND SO YOU SAY THESE THINGS IN THE DECREE OVER  
22 AND OVER AND OVER. USUALLY VERY FAST. AT LEAST THE IDEA IS  
23 THE FASTER YOU SAY IT, THE MORE ENERGY IT BUILDS UP. AND IT  
24 IS KIND OF DONE IN A MONOTONE.

25 Q WHAT WAS THE CHURCH'S ACTUAL PURPOSE IN HAVING  
26 PEOPLE DECREE?

27 A WELL, THERE WAS A -- THERE WAS A FEW DIFFERENT  
28 PURPOSES. BASICALLY, YOU DECREED TO -- LIKE WE DID A LOT OF

1 VIOLET FLAME DECREES. AND WE VISUALIZE OURSELVES IN THIS  
2 VIOLET FLAME, AND IT WAS SUPPOSED TO BURN OUT OF US ALL  
3 IMPURITIES AND ALL WORLDLY THINGS AND REPLACE IT WITH THE  
4 ATTITUDES AND THE TEACHINGS THAT ELIZABETH BROUGHT FORTH  
5 FROM THE MASTERS.

6 Q WERE THERE ANY OTHER PURPOSES FOR DECREERING?

7 A WELL, WE USED IT IN DISCIPLINARY SITUATIONS AS  
8 A CONTROL FACTOR. WE WOULD KEEP PEOPLE DECREERING FOR HOURS  
9 AND HOURS ON END.

10 LET'S SAY IF THERE WAS A DISCIPLINARY PROBLEM  
11 AND SOMEBODY WAS A LITTLE REBELLIOUS. IF YOU GO MAKE THEM  
12 DO A COUPLE OF HOURS OF ASTREAS, WHEN THEY CAME BACK, HE  
13 WOULD BE A PERFECT LITTLE ROBOT. THEY WOULD BE READY TO DO  
14 WHATEVER YOU WANTED. IT WOULD GET RID OF THAT  
15 REBELLIOUSNESS. IT WORKED VERY WELL FOR THAT.

16 Q ARE THE TEACHING CENTERS THAT THE CHURCH HAS,  
17 ARE THEY SUBJECT TO THE RULES OF THE CHURCH?

18 A YES.

19 Q ARE THEY AUTONOMOUS AND INDEPENDENT OR CAN THEY  
20 MAKE UP WHATEVER RULES THEY WANT TO?

21 A NO.

22 Q ARE THERE RULES ABOUT DECREERING THAT THE CHURCH  
23 DISSEMINATED TO THE TEACHING CENTERS?

24 A I AM NOT SURE I KNOW WHAT YOU MEAN.

25 Q WELL, DID THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF THE CHURCH  
26 ITSELF AT ANY TIME SET ANY POLICY WITH REGARD TO DECREERING  
27 AT THE TEACHING CENTERS?

28 A THE DECREES WERE REQUIRED FOR EVERYBODY.

1 Q WERE THERE ANY --

2 A AT ANY OF THE CENTERS.

3 Q WERE THERE ADMONITIONS OR LIMITATIONS OR  
4 STRICTURES ABOUT DECREERING?

5 A WELL, DIFFERENT PLACES WOULD BE DIFFERENT. BUT  
6 LET'S SAY THE TEACHING CENTER -- BEFORE PEOPLE WENT OUT TO  
7 WORK, THEY WOULD USUALLY HAVE TO GO TO A COUPLE OF HOURS OF  
8 DECREES IN THE MORNING AND DO THEIR DECREES. AND WHEN THEY  
9 CAME BACK AT NIGHT, THEY WOULD HAVE TO DO A COUPLE OF HOURS  
10 OF DECREES. OTHER THAN THAT, I AM NOT QUITE SURE HOW TO  
11 ANSWER IT.

12 Q CAN DECREERING BE DANGEROUS?

13 A I THINK IT CAN BE, YES.

14 Q WHY IS THAT?

15 A BECAUSE I THINK MY ONLY EXPERIENCE IN SEEING  
16 OTHER PEOPLE -- WHEN YOU SIT AND DECREE IN THIS MONOTONE FOR  
17 A NUMBER OF HOURS, YOU KIND OF GET IN -- I DON'T KNOW --  
18 KIND OF A HYPNOTIC STATE WHERE YOU ARE SUPERSUGGESTIBLE.

19 AND THEN WHEN YOU ARE GIVEN A DICTATION OR  
20 ELIZABETH TELLS YOU CERTAIN THINGS AFTER THAT WHEN YOU ARE  
21 IN THIS STATE, IT IS REAL HARD NOT TO BELIEVE IT AND ACCEPT  
22 IT ALL. AND I THINK THAT CAN BE USED IN A WRONG WAY TO  
23 PROGRAM PEOPLE, AS IT WERE, TO DO THINGS THAT MAYBE IS NOT  
24 IN THEIR BEST INTEREST.

25 MR. LEVY: I AM SHOWING THE WITNESS EXHIBIT NUMBER 5.  
26 IT IS MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION AS EXHIBIT NUMBER 5.

27 Q WOULD YOU GLANCE AT THIS DOCUMENT AND READ IT  
28 OVER TO YOURSELF BRIEFLY.

1 A OKAY.

2 Q NOW, HAVING READ THAT, WAS THIS POLICY IN  
3 EFFECT WHILE YOU WERE A MEMBER OF THE CHURCH?

4 A YES.

5 Q WOULD YOU EXPLAIN TO THE COURT WHAT THE  
6 CHURCH'S DIRECTIVE TO THE TEACHING CENTERS WAS WITH REGARD  
7 TO THE POTENTIAL DANGER OF DECREERING?

8 A WELL, AS IT PERTAINS TO THIS INSTANCE HERE, IT  
9 IS SAYING BASICALLY IF SOMEBODY IS ACTING STRANGE COMES TO  
10 THE TEACHING CENTER, DON'T EVERYBODY GET AROUND THAT PERSON  
11 AND START DECREERING BECAUSE IT WILL MAKE THE ENTITIES THAT  
12 THAT PERSON HAS MORE BELLIGERENT AND COULD START A FIGHT OR  
13 A RIOT OR WHATEVER.

14 AND SO WHAT YOU WERE SUPPOSED TO DO WAS HAVE A  
15 COUPLE OF PEOPLE STAY WITH THEM TALKING ABOUT MUNDANE  
16 MATTERS AND HAVE ANOTHER GROUP GO IN ANOTHER ROOM TO DO THE  
17 DECREES TO QUIET DOWN AND GET RID OF THE ENTITIES. AND THEN  
18 SOMEBODY SHOULD BE ASSIGNED TO DO AN EXORCISM ON THAT  
19 PERSON.

20 Q WHILE YOU WERE A MEMBER OF THE CHURCH, WAS A  
21 DOCUMENT LIKE THAT, WHICH IS BEING CALLED AN ADDENDUM, WHILE  
22 YOU WERE A MEMBER, WAS ANYTHING LIKE THAT CIRCULATED TO YOUR  
23 TEACHING CENTERS?

24 A I PRESUME THAT IT WAS. I DON'T REMEMBER THIS  
25 SPECIFIC DOCUMENT. BUT IN GENERAL, NOW THAT I READ IT, I  
26 MEAN THOSE POLICIES WERE IN EFFECT.

27 Q OKAY. THANK YOU. NOW, WHILE WE ARE TALKING  
28 ABOUT DECREERING, DID THE CHURCH DECREE ON SUNDAY SERVICES?



1 A YES.

2 Q AND HOW LONG WOULD THEY DECREE BEFORE YOUR  
3 SPIRITUAL LEADER WOULD MAKE HER APPEARANCE AND GIVE HER  
4 SERMON?

5 A THEY WOULD USUALLY START IN THE MORNING LIKE  
6 AT -- I DON'T KNOW -- FROM 6:30 OR SEVEN O'CLOCK UP UNTIL  
7 SHE -- SHE WOULDN'T USUALLY COME UNTIL MAYBE 11:00,  
8 SOMETIMES 12:00.

9 Q AND WOULD EVERYBODY BE DECREEEING FROM THAT TIME  
10 UNTIL SHE GOT THERE?

11 A THE STAFF WOULD BE IN THERE DECREEEING THE WHOLE  
12 TIME. THEY'D GET A -- EVERY COUPLE OF HOURS, THEY'D GET  
13 LIKE TEN MINUTES TO GO OUT AND GET A CUP OF COFFEE TO KEEP  
14 THEM AWAKE. THEY WOULD BE DECREEEING. THE GENERAL PUBLIC I  
15 DON'T THINK CAME UNTIL ABOUT 10:00 SO THEY JUST DECREED FOR  
16 A COUPLE OF HOURS BEFOREHAND.

17 Q IN YOUR OPINION, WOULD YOU SAY THAT THE GENERAL  
18 MEMBERSHIP AND THE STAFF WERE RECEPTIVE TO WHATEVER MISS  
19 PROPHET'S MESSAGE MIGHT BE AFTER YOUR HAVING DECREED FOR  
20 THAT MANY HOURS?

21 A NO QUESTION ABOUT IT. WE WERE VERY RECEPTIVE.

22 Q WITHOUT GETTING INTO THE RELIGIOUS BELIEFS OF  
23 THE CHURCH BECAUSE, AS YOU KNOW, THEY ARE NOT IN ISSUE, WERE  
24 THERE ANY MESSAGES INCLUDED IN HER MESSAGE THAT WAS INTENDED  
25 TO HAVE ANY EFFECT ON THE MEMBERS OF THE CHURCH?

26 MR. KLEIN: OBJECTION. VAGUE AND AMBIGUOUS. ALSO  
27 ASKING WHAT HER INTENTION --

28 THE COURT: PLEASE REPHRASE IT.

1 Q BY MR. LEVY: DID MISS PROPHET AT THAT TIME  
2 HAVE PREPARED SERMONS FOR THE SUNDAY MEETINGS?

3 A SOMETIMES, YES.

4 Q WERE THOSE SERMONS SUBJECTED TO ANY REVIEW BY  
5 ANY BOARD OR GROUP PRIOR TO BEING GIVEN TO THE GENERAL  
6 MEMBERSHIP?

7 A NO. THE BOARD WOULDN'T REVIEW THEM. SOMETIMES  
8 WE KNEW WHAT SHE WAS GOING TO TALK ABOUT AHEAD OF TIME, BUT  
9 IT WASN'T A SITUATION WHERE WE WOULD REVIEW AND MAYBE OKAY  
10 SOMETHING. SHE DECIDED WHAT WAS GOING TO BE TALKED ABOUT.

11 Q WHAT WAS THE OCCASION FOR YOU AND THE BOARD  
12 KNOWING BEFOREHAND WHAT SHE WAS GOING TO TALK ABOUT?

13 MR. KLEIN: I AM GOING TO OBJECT TO THE RELEVANCY,  
14 YOUR HONOR.

15 THE COURT: OVERRULED.

16 Q BY MR. LEVY: YOU MAY ANSWER.

17 A I AM SORRY. COULD YOU ASK THE QUESTION AGAIN?

18 MR. LEVY: WOULD THE COURT PLEASE ASK THE REPORTER TO  
19 READ THAT BACK?

20 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT. PLEASE.

21 (THE QUESTION WAS READ.)

22 THE WITNESS: WELL, A LOT OF THINGS -- LOT OF TIMES  
23 SHE WAS GOING TO SPEAK ON POLITICAL THINGS OR WHATEVER AND  
24 THERE WAS A WHOLE RESEARCH STAFF GATHERING INFORMATION  
25 TOGETHER. AND SOMETIMES I WAS INVOLVED GIVING HER THINGS AT  
26 BOARD MEETINGS OR AT MEETINGS WITH ELIZABETH ABOUT WHAT SHE  
27 WAS GOING TO TALK ABOUT.

28 Q BY MR. LEVY: DID THOSE SERMONS EVER INCLUDE

1 THINGS ABOUT FUND RAISING?

2 A OH, SURE.

3 Q DID THE BOARD DISCUSS FUND RAISING BEFORE SHE  
4 WOULD GIVE A SERMON ABOUT FUND RAISING?

5 A YES.

6 Q ARE THERE DIFFERENT KINDS OF DECREES?

7 A YES.

8 Q ARE MOST DECREES GIVEN IN A KIND OF A NICE,  
9 SWEET, SINGSONG VOICE?

10 A WELL, NO. MOST DECREES ARE, YES. I WILL SAY  
11 MOST DECREES ARE. BUT THEN THERE IS -- THERE IS  
12 AFFIRMATIONS THAT ARE A LITTLE BIT DIFFERENT AND THERE IS  
13 FIATS THAT ARE GIVEN KIND OF LOUD AND USUALLY STAND UP AND  
14 SHOUT IT. AND THEN THERE IS BLASTING DECREES WHICH ARE  
15 AGAIN GIVEN LOUD AND THEN THERE IS ALSO I THINK THE  
16 CLEARANCE CALLS.

17 Q WERE YOU EVER PRESENT DURING ANY OF THESE  
18 SERVICES WHERE MISS FRANCIS DID ANY OF THOSE CLEARANCE CALLS  
19 OR BLASTS OR OTHER KINDS OF DECREES?

20 A YES.

21 Q AND YOU WERE IN THE CHURCH FOR ABOUT TEN YEARS?

22 A YES.

23 Q YOU ARE SITTING RATHER CLOSE TO A MICROPHONE.  
24 COULD YOU GIVE US -- WE HEARD YESTERDAY A TAPE AND THEN MISS  
25 PROPHET DEMONSTRATED A DECREE FOR US. COULD YOU DEMONSTRATE  
26 FOR US ONE OF THESE BLASTING-TYPE DECREES?

27 A OKAY. ONE OF THEM WOULD GO -- YOU'D MAKE HAND  
28 SIGNALS WHEN YOU WERE DOING IT AND THE IDEA WAS YOU WERE

1 DIRECTING YOUR ENERGY TO EITHER SOME PERSON OR SOME THING  
2 THAT WE WANTED TO CHANGE. IT COULD BE A POLITICAL FIGURE,  
3 IT COULD BE SOMEBODY THAT'S LEFT THE CHURCH THAT THE CHURCH  
4 DOESN'T LIKE ANYMORE. WHATEVER IT IS.

5 AND SO YOU MAKE A LITTLE INVOCATION AND THEN  
6 YOU GO SMASH, BLAST, ANNIHILATE, SHATTER, DISSOLVE AND  
7 CONSUME THAT PERSON, HIS ENTITIES AND WHATEVER, THAT KIND OF  
8 THING. AND YOU DO THOSE OVER AND OVER.

9 Q AND YOU SAY OVER AND OVER. FOR HOW LONG WOULD  
10 YOU DO THAT KIND OF THING?

11 A I DON'T KNOW. HALF HOUR OR YOU COULD DO IT  
12 LONGER. IT DEPEND ON -- I DON'T KNOW. IT COULD BE ANY  
13 LENGTH OF TIME.

14 YOU MIGHT DO 33 OF THOSE THINGS WHICH MAY TAKE,  
15 YOU KNOW, FIVE OR TEN MINUTES OR YOU MIGHT BE IN A SESSION  
16 WHERE IT WAS REALLY IMPORTANT -- MAYBE WE WERE IN  
17 LITIGATION, AND THERE WAS A TRIAL COMING UP AND THERE WAS A  
18 WHOLE BUNCH OF PEOPLE DOING THOSE KINDS OF DECREES FOR QUITE  
19 A WHILE. IT WOULD JUST DEPEND ON THE CIRCUMSTANCES.

20 Q WHEN THEY WERE DOING THESE DECREES, WERE THEY  
21 DOING THEM FOR OR AGAINST ANYONE?

22 MR. KLEIN: I AM GOING TO OBJECT AS TO THE RELEVANCY,  
23 YOUR HONOR.

24 THE COURT: OVERRULED.

25 THE WITNESS: WELL, WE WERE DOING THEM TO OUR ENEMIES  
26 OR ORGANIZATIONS OR WHATEVER WE THOUGHT WAS OPPOSING THE  
27 CHURCH. SO WE WERE MAKING CALLS TO HAVE THEM, YOU KNOW,  
28 BLUE LIGHTNING BOMBS PUT ON THEIR HEAD, OR BOLTS OF BLUE

1 LIGHTNING OR WHATEVER THESE THINGS ARE, SO THAT THEY WOULD  
2 CHANGE THEIR MIND AND ACT THE WAY WE WANTED THEM TO ACT.

3 OR SOMETIMES WE WOULD CALL FOR -- CALL FOR THEM  
4 TO BE BOUND AND TAKEN TO THE GREAT CENTRAL SUN.

5 Q BY MR. LEVY: WHILE YOU WERE ON THE BOARD OF  
6 DIRECTORS AND MEMBER OF THAT CHURCH, WAS -- DID THE CHURCH  
7 HAVE A POLICY AS TO HOW EX-MEMBERS OF THE CHURCH WERE TO BE  
8 TREATED?

9 MR. KLEIN: OBJECTION. VAGUE AND AMBIGUOUS, YOUR  
10 HONOR.

11 THE COURT: SUSTAINED.

12 Q BY MR. LEVY: WHILE YOU WERE A MEMBER OF THE  
13 CHURCH AND ON THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS, DID THE CHURCH HAVE  
14 ANY POLICY WITH REGARD TO EX-MEMBERS?

15 MR. KLEIN: OBJECTION. VAGUE AND AMBIGUOUS.

16 THE COURT: HE CAN ANSWER YES OR NO.

17 THE WITNESS: YES.

18 Q BY MR. LEVY: WOULD YOU TELL THE COURT WHAT  
19 THAT POLICY WAS?

20 A THE CHURCH'S PHILOSOPHY WAS IF YOU WERE A  
21 MEMBER AND ONE OF THE CHOSEN FEW AND YOU WERE A MEMBER IN  
22 GOOD STANDING, YOU WERE OF THE LIGHT. AND IF YOU TURNED  
23 YOUR BACK ON THE CHURCH, YOU WERE OF THE DARKNESS. THERE  
24 WASN'T -- THERE MIGHT HAVE BEEN A FEW INSTANCES WHERE THERE  
25 WAS SOME GRAY AREA. BUT FOR THE MOST PART, YOU WERE THE  
26 CHURCH'S ENEMY IF YOU WALKED OUT AND LEFT.

27 Q WHILE YOU WERE A MEMBER OF THE CHURCH, DID THE  
28 CHURCH HAVE A FUND RAISING DEPARTMENT?

1 A YES.

2 Q CAN YOU TELL THE COURT HOW THE CHURCH WENT  
3 ABOUT RAISING FUNDS?

4 MR. KLEIN: OBJECTION AS TO RELEVANCE, YOUR HONOR.

5 THE COURT: OVERRULED.

6 Q BY MR. LEVY: YOU MAY ANSWER.

7 A WELL, AT DIFFERENT TIMES IT WAS A LITTLE BIT  
8 DIFFERENT. BUT WHEN WE STARTED DOING LARGE FUND RAISING  
9 PROJECTS, WE SENT MONROE SHEARER TO FUND RAISING SCHOOL AND  
10 HE CAME BACK AND TAUGHT OTHER BOARD MEMBERS AND OTHER GROUP  
11 MEMBERS THINGS LIKE DIFFERENT TECHNIQUES OF FUND RAISING.

12 Q WAS MISS FRANCIS EVER INVOLVED IN FUND RAISING?

13 A YES.

14 Q DID SHE GET PERSONALLY INVOLVED IN FUND  
15 RAISING?

16 A YES. SOMETIMES.

17 Q COULD YOU TELL THE COURT EXACTLY WHAT IT WAS  
18 SHE DID IN FUND RAISING VENTURES?

19 MR. KLEIN: I AM GOING TO OBJECT AS -- AS TO THE  
20 RELEVANCE AND ALSO OBJECT PURSUANT TO EVIDENCE CODE 352 AND  
21 787.

22 THE COURT: APPROACH THE BENCH FOR A MINUTE.

23 (THE FOLLOWING PROCEEDINGS WERE HELD

24 AT THE BENCH:)

25 THE COURT: MR. KLEIN, IN AN EFFORT TO HELP YOU, I AM  
26 GOING TO MAKE AN OBSERVATION.

27 MR. KLEIN: YES, YOUR HONOR.

28 THE COURT: AND THE OBSERVATION IS THAT MUCH OF THIS

1 MIGHT RELATE TO THE CIRCUMSTANCES OF MR. MULL'S SIGNING THE  
2 PROMISSORY NOTES AND TO HIS DEFENSES TO THOSE PROMISSORY  
3 NOTES. WE SEEM TO BE CONCENTRATING ON MULL'S  
4 CROSS-COMPLAINT. BUT LET US NOT FORGET THAT INDEED IT WAS  
5 THE CHURCH WHO INITIATED THIS LAWSUIT. AND INDEED, THE SUIT  
6 THAT THE CHURCH BROUGHT WAS BASED UPON A COUPLE OF  
7 PROMISSORY NOTES AS I RECALL.

8 AND IT SEEMS TO ME THAT A LOT OF THIS MATERIAL  
9 TO WHICH YOU HAVE OBJECTED -- AND IF I WERE IN YOUR  
10 POSITION, I MIGHT PROBABLY OBJECT ALSO. I AM NOT BEING  
11 CRITICAL OF YOU PERSONALLY OR PROFESSIONALLY, BUT I AM  
12 TRYING TO BE OF SOME ASSISTANCE AND GIVE YOU A -- SOMETHING  
13 TO THINK ABOUT. THAT IS THAT MUCH OF THIS HAS SOME  
14 RELATIONSHIP NOT ONLY TO MULL'S CROSS-COMPLAINT, BUT PERHAPS  
15 MORE TO THE POINT TO THE CHURCH'S COMPLAINT.

16 MR. KLEIN: COULD I HAVE AN OFFER OF PROOF FROM  
17 COUNSEL SO THAT WE CAN SEE IF THAT IS INDEED THE CASE?

18 THE COURT: THAT IS FAIR ENOUGH.

19 MR. LEVY: MISS PROPHET HAS TESTIFIED THAT SHE WAS  
20 SEPARATE AND APART FROM THE BUSINESS OF THE CHURCH. SHE WAS  
21 THE SPIRITUAL LEADER. SHE DIDN'T -- SHE WASN'T THAT MUCH  
22 INVOLVED WITH BUSINESS AND THE BOARD.

23 THIS GOES DIRECTLY TO THAT ISSUE AND THAT ISSUE  
24 IS WHETHER OR NOT SHE TOLD THE CHURCH WHEN SHE -- IT IS AN  
25 IMPEACHMENT ISSUE. SHE SAID SHE HAD NOTHING TO DO WITH THE  
26 FINANCES, THAT SOMEONE ELSE -- THAT SHE WASN'T INVOLVED IN  
27 THAT. WE ARE TALKING ABOUT SPECIFICALLY ABOUT FUND RAISING  
28 AND FINANCES.

1 MR. MIDDLETON: FURTHER, YOUR HONOR, FURTHER OFFER OF  
2 PROOF, IT IS GOING TO GO TO THE POINT THAT THEY HAD A  
3 MEETING THAT SHE WAS PRESENT AT --

4 THE COURT: THAT THEY WHAT?

5 MR. MIDDLETON: THAT THE BOARD HAD A MEETING THAT  
6 ELIZABETH WAS PRESENT AT. AND PER HER DIRECTIVES, GREGORY  
7 WAS SUMMONED TO CAMELOT. AND SHE WAS ACTUALLY AWARE THAT HE  
8 WAS OFFERED THESE TERMS AND THEY KNEW HIS TERMS WOULD BE  
9 LESS THAN ANYTHING THEY WOULD PAY TO AN OUTSIDE ARCHITECT.  
10 ONCE THEY THEY GOT HIM THERE, THEY DECIDED TO CHANGE IT.

11 THE COURT: THE OBJECTION IS OVERRULED. LET'S  
12 PROCEED.

13 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, MAY I JUST -- I HAVE NO  
14 OBJECTION TO WHAT COUNSEL JUST SAID AS FAR AS THAT. I MEAN  
15 OBVIOUSLY THAT IS RELEVANT. IS HE REPRESENTING THAT AS FAR  
16 AS THIS FUND RAISING QUESTION, THAT THAT IS ALL THEY ARE  
17 GOING TO BE GETTING INTO? ARE THEY REPRESENTING THEY ARE  
18 NOT GETTING INTO OTHER FUND RAISING ISSUES AT THIS POINT?

19 MR. MIDDLETON: GENERALLY SHE WAS AWARE OF IT, AND  
20 PARTICIPATED IN FUND RAISING AND THEN SPECIFICALLY INTO THE  
21 OTHER AREA.

22 THE COURT: LET'S GET TO WORK.

23 (THE PROCEEDINGS WERE RESUMED IN OPEN  
24 COURT IN THE PRESENCE OF THE JURY.)

25 THE COURT: PLEASE PROCEED.

26 MR. LEVY: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

27 Q MR. KING, WE WERE TALKING ABOUT MISS PROPHET'S  
28 PARTICIPATION IN CHURCH FUND RAISING. COULD YOU TELL US



1           GENERALLY WHETHER OR NOT MRS. PROPHET HERSELF BECAME  
2           PERSONALLY INVOLVED IN FUND RAISING VENTURES?

3           A       YES, SHE DID FROM A COUPLE OF DIFFERENT AREAS.

4           Q       EXCUSE ME. CAN YOU TELL US WHAT THOSE AREAS  
5           WERE?

6           A       WELL, ONE, SHE WAS ALWAYS, OF COURSE, IN ON THE  
7           FORMULATION OF WHAT WE WERE GOING TO FUND RAISE FOR AND  
8           WHATEVER THE PROJECT WAS. THAT WASN'T DIRECTLY ASKING  
9           PEOPLE FOR MONEY, BUT SHE WAS INVOLVED IN PUTTING THE  
10          PROJECT TOGETHER.

11                    THE NEXT THING SHE WOULD BE INVOLVED IN,  
12          MAKING -- MAYBE AT A CONFERENCE WHERE THERE WAS A FEW  
13          THOUSAND PEOPLE THERE OR WHATEVER, SHE WOULD MAKE -- SHE  
14          WOULD REQUEST PEOPLE TO GIVE FUNDS FOR THE PROJECT. SHE MAY  
15          TALK ABOUT THE PROJECT AND WHY IT IS IMPORTANT AND, YOU  
16          KNOW, BASICALLY MAKE AN -- I DON'T KNOW WHAT YOU CALL IT --  
17          BUT ASK PEOPLE FROM THE PLATFORM TO DONATE MONEY. AND THEN  
18          THEY MIGHT PASS AROUND THE HAT. PEOPLE WOULD WRITE CHECKS  
19          OR PLEDGES.

20                    IN ADDITION TO THAT, THERE WERE PERSONAL  
21          SITUATIONS WHERE IF WE TARGETED SOMEBODY THAT HAD A LOT OF  
22          MONEY, FOR INSTANCE, AND WE WOULD ASSIGN SOMEBODY TO BRING  
23          HIM KIND OF ALONG AND BRING HIM TO A CONFERENCE, SHE MAY  
24          AGREE TO HAVE LUNCH WITH THAT PERSON WHICH WAS A TREMENDOUS  
25          HONOR TO HAVE, YOU KNOW, TO HAVE LUNCH WITH THE MESSENGER OF  
26          GOD.

27                    AND AT THAT TIME SHE WOULD -- OR MANY TIMES --  
28          I MEAN IT IS DIFFERENT. I AM JUST KIND OF GIVING YOU A

1 GENERAL IDEA.

2 SHE MAY TELL THAT PERSON HOW SPECIAL THEY ARE,  
3 HOW THE MASTERS HAVE BROUGHT THEM THROUGH THIS EVOLUTION  
4 MAYBE FOR THE LAST 20,000 YEARS TO THE POINT THAT NOW THAT  
5 THEY COULD SERVE THE MASTERS DIRECTLY. AND HOW, YOU KNOW,  
6 "YOUR TIME HAS COME TO SERVE. AND THE MONEY THAT YOU'VE  
7 ACCUMULATED MAYBE DURING THIS LIFETIME REALLY BELONGS TO GOD  
8 AND YOU HAVE JUST BEEN ENTRUSTED WITH IT DURING THIS TIME.  
9 AND YOU NEED TO HELP THE MONTESSORI SCHOOL, THE LIBRARY OR  
10 THE BUILDING," OR WHATEVER THE SITUATION IS.

11 AND SO SHE WOULD SET THE SITUATION UP THAT THE  
12 MASTERS REALLY -- THIS PERSON WAS SPECIAL AND THE MASTERS  
13 WANTED THEM TO DO THIS CERTAIN MISSION, WHETHER IT MIGHT BE  
14 USE THEIR TALENTS OR GIVE THEM MONEY OR WHATEVER THE  
15 SITUATION MIGHT BE.

16 Q WAS THERE EVER A TIME THE CHURCH WAS INVOLVED  
17 IN FUND RAISING WHILE YOU WERE A MEMBER THAT MISS PROPHET  
18 WAS EITHER NOT INVOLVED OR NOT APPRISED OF THE PROJECT?

19 A THAT SHE WASN'T INVOLVED IN A FUND RAISING  
20 PROJECT?

21 Q LET ME REPEAT THE QUESTION. WAS THERE EVER A  
22 TIME TO YOUR KNOWLEDGE WHILE YOU WERE A MEMBER OF THE CHURCH  
23 THAT THERE WAS A MAJOR FUND RAISING THAT MRS. PROPHET WAS  
24 EITHER NOT INVOLVED IN HERSELF OR NOT MADE AWARE OF?

25 A NO, THERE WOULDN'T HAVE BEEN. NO.

26 Q IN THE INSTANCE FUNDS WERE RAISED FOR THE  
27 CHURCH, WAS MISS PROPHET MADE AWARE OF THAT?

28 A YOU MEAN AS FAR AS THE AMOUNT?

1 Q IF SOMEONE HAD, SAY, DONATED 10,000, 20,000 OR  
2 \$5, WOULD MRS. PROPHET GENERALLY BE MADE AWARE OF THE  
3 AMOUNTS THAT HAD BEEN DONATED?

4 A IN DIFFERENT CATEGORIES. THE FIVE-DOLLAR  
5 DONATIONS THAT YOU ARE TALKING ABOUT, NO. ALTHOUGH SHE  
6 WOULD KNOW THE FINAL FIGURES OF WHAT THAT FUND RAISING  
7 CAMPAIGN OR THAT PROJECT BROUGHT IN. BUT THE OTHER ONES YOU  
8 MENTIONED, LIKE THE 10,000 OR \$20,000 OR \$5,000, ANY  
9 SIGNIFICANT AMOUNT SHE WOULD BE AWARE OF BECAUSE SHE WOULD  
10 PERSONALLY SIGN A THANK YOU NOTE THAT WENT BACK TO THEM.

11 Q WHILE YOU WERE A MEMBER OF THE CHURCH AND  
12 MARRIED TO ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET KING AT THAT TIME, DID  
13 THE CHURCH HAVE A PSYCHOANALYST THAT WAS AFFILIATED WITH THE  
14 CHURCH?

15 A YES.

16 Q AND WHO WAS THAT PSYCHOANALYST?

17 A DR. RALPH YANEY.

18 Q TO YOUR KNOWLEDGE, DID THAT PSYCHOANALYST EVER  
19 PASS ON TO THE CHURCH, TO ELIZABETH AND TO THE BOARD OF  
20 DIRECTORS INFORMATION HE HAD OBTAINED FROM HIS PATIENTS?

21 MR. KLEIN: OBJECTION AS TO THE RELEVANCY OF THAT,  
22 YOUR HONOR.

23 THE COURT: SUSTAINED.

24 Q BY MR. LEVY:

25 MR. LEVY: EXCUSE ME ONE MOMENT, YOUR HONOR.

26 (MR. LEVY AND MR. MIDDLETON CONFER

27 SOTTO VOCE.)

28 MR. LEVY: MAY WE BE HEARD ON THAT, YOUR HONOR? JUST

1 BRIEFLY.

2 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT.

3 (THE FOLLOWING PROCEEDINGS WERE HELD  
4 AT THE BENCH:)

5 THE COURT: THERE ARE TOO MANY CONFERENCES.

6 MR. MIDDLETON: I AGREE, YOUR HONOR.

7 MISS PROPHET HAS ALREADY TESTIFIED THAT SHE DID  
8 NOT PASS THAT TYPE OF INFORMATION ON TO THEM WHEN SHE WAS ON  
9 THE STAND.

10 THE COURT: ACTUALLY, I AM GOING TO CHANGE THE RULING  
11 BECAUSE IT IS ALSO TRUE THAT ONE OF MULL'S COMPLAINTS HAS  
12 SAID THAT THAT INFORMATION WAS RELEASED --

13 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, MAY I BE HEARD?

14 THE COURT: -- AND USED AGAINST HIM.

15 MR. KLEIN: I DO NOT BELIEVE THAT MR. MULL EVER  
16 TESTIFIED OR THAT HIS COMPLAINT STATES THAT A PSYCHIATRIST  
17 OR AN ANALYST EVER RELEASED THAT INFORMATION.

18 THE COURT: THAT IS TRUE. BUT THIS TENDS TO IMPEACH  
19 HER CLEAR CATEGORICAL STATEMENT THAT CONFESSIONS MADE  
20 REMAINED INVIOLETE.

21 MR. KLEIN: MAY I JUST BE HEARD, YOUR HONOR?

22 THE COURT: I REALLY WANT TO GET BACK -- WE ARE  
23 LOSING THE JURY.

24 MR. KLEIN: I APPRECIATE THAT.

25 THE COURT: MR. KLEIN, WE ARE TAKING TOO MUCH TIME.

26 MR. KLEIN: WELL, I APPRECIATE IT, YOUR HONOR.

27 THE COURT: WE ARE GOING TO PROCEED.

28 (THE PROCEEDINGS WERE RESUMED IN OPEN

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28

COURT IN THE PRESENCE OF THE JURY.)

MR. LEVY: WOULD THE COURT PLEASE HAVE THE REPORTER  
READ BACK THE LAST QUESTION?

THE COURT: YES.

(THE QUESTION WAS READ.)

Q BY MR. LEVY: YOU MAY ANSWER THE QUESTION.

A YES, HE DID.

Q WHAT WAS THE PURPOSE OF HIM GIVING THAT  
INFORMATION BACK TO ELIZABETH AND TO THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS?

MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, MAY I HAVE A CONTINUING  
OBJECTION TO THIS LINE OF QUESTIONING ON THE PSYCHOANALYST?

THE COURT: ALL RIGHT. ON WHAT GROUNDS?

MR. KLEIN: ON THE GROUNDS OF RELEVANCY, ON THE  
GROUNDS OF EVIDENCE CODE 787, ON THE GROUNDS OF EVIDENCE  
CODE 352.

THE COURT: YOU MAY PROCEED.

Q BY MR. LEVY: WOULD YOU ANSWER THE QUESTION,  
PLEASE?

A I AM SORRY. WHAT WAS THE -- WHAT WERE THE  
CIRCUMSTANCES AROUND IT?

Q NO. WHAT WAS THE BOARD AND MISS PROPHE'T'S  
PURPOSE IN GETTING INFORMATION FROM THE PSYCHOANALYST?

A MANY TIMES THERE WERE STAFF MEMBERS THAT WERE A  
LITTLE REBELLIOUS OR WHATEVER. AND ELIZABETH WOULD DIRECT  
THEM TO GO SEE RALPH OR LUCILLE YANEY. LUCILLE WAS HIS WIFE  
AND SHE WAS ALSO A PSYCHOLOGIST I GUESS OR SOMETHING LIKE  
THAT.

AND BASICALLY THEY WOULD THEN GO SEE ONE OF

1 THESE THERAPISTS AND THEY WOULD TALK TO THEM FOR A WHILE.  
2 AND THE IDEA THEN IS THEY WOULD KIND OF LET OUT WHAT IS  
3 INSIDE. AND THEN DR. YANEY AND HIS WIFE WOULD COME BACK AND  
4 HAVE MEETINGS WITH ELIZABETH. I WAS PRESENT AT A NUMBER OF  
5 THEM, SOMETIMES OTHER BOARD MEMBERS WERE. MOST OF THE TIME  
6 I THINK IT WAS JUST ELIZABETH.

7 AND THEY WOULD REPORT BACK INFORMATION SO  
8 ELIZABETH WOULD HAVE INFORMATION DEALING WITH THESE PEOPLE  
9 IN THE FUTURE, INFORMATION THAT SHE DIDN'T KNOW OR COULDN'T  
10 GET OUT OF THEM IN OTHER WAYS.

11 Q BY MR. LEVY: WHILE YOU WERE WITH THE CHURCH,  
12 DID THE CHURCH HAVE SOMETHING CALLED CLEARANCE LETTERS OR  
13 CONFESSION LETTERS?

14 A YES.

15 Q WHAT WERE THE MEMBERS OR THE STUDENTS AT SUMMIT  
16 UNIVERSITY TOLD ABOUT THESE CONFESSION LETTERS BEFORE THEY  
17 WROTE THE LETTERS?

18 A THAT THEY WOULD ALL WRITE THESE LETTERS. AND  
19 THERE WERE BIG BASKETS UP BY THE ALTER AND ELIZABETH WOULD  
20 HOLD THEM UP. SHE WOULD BRIEFLY READ THEM, AND THEY WOULD  
21 BE PUT IN THE BASKET AND THEY WOULD BE TAKEN AND BURNED  
22 DURING THE CEREMONY.

23 Q WERE THE LETTERS ACTUALLY BURNED?

24 A SOME OF THEM WERE.

25 Q WERE ANY OF THOSE LETTERS PUT IN THE PEOPLE'S  
26 PERMANENT FILES FOR REVIEW?

27 A YES.

28 Q AS A BOARD MEMBER, WERE YOU EVER PRIVY TO THE

1 CONTENTS OF THOSE CONFESSION LETTERS?

2 A YES. SOME OF THE INFORMATION, IS THAT -- YES.

3 Q DID YOU EVER SIT AROUND WITH THE BOARD OF  
4 DIRECTORS AND READ ANY OF THOSE CONFESSION LETTERS?

5 A I HAVE READ PARTS OF SOME.

6 Q WOULD YOU TELL THE COURT THE CIRCUMSTANCES  
7 ABOUT THE BOARD GOING OVER CONFESSION LETTERS?

8 MR. KLEIN: I AM GOING TO OBJECT AS BEING VAGUE AND  
9 AMBIGUOUS, YOUR HONOR.

10 THE COURT: WHAT?

11 MR. KLEIN: VAGUE AND AMBIGUOUS.

12 THE COURT: HE CAN ANSWER.

13 THE WITNESS: THERE WERE A FEW DIFFERENT TIMES. ONE  
14 MAY HAVE BEEN -- WITH SUMMIT UNIVERSITY AND RIGHT AT THE END  
15 OF THE THREE -- OF THE THREE-MONTH SUMMIT UNIVERSITY, WE TRY  
16 TO RECRUIT AS MANY PEOPLE THROUGH THAT UNIVERSITY ONTO THE  
17 STAFF.

18 AND SO LOOKING AT SOME INDIVIDUAL THAT MAY  
19 EITHER HAVE SPECIAL TALENTS OR, YOU KNOW, A REAL STRANGE  
20 PAST OR SOME KIND OF SITUATION THAT WAS IN THE CLEARANCE  
21 LETTERS, WE MAY USE SOME OF THAT INFORMATION TO DECIDE WHERE  
22 HE MIGHT BE OR WHETHER WE WANTED HIM AT ALL.

23 SO IN DEALING IN INTERVIEWS AND THINGS WITH THE  
24 PERSON, IT MAY BE A BOARD MEMBER OR DEPARTMENT HEAD, MAY  
25 HAVE A LITTLE MORE INSIGHT INTO WHAT THAT PERSON IS ALL  
26 ABOUT.

27 Q BY MR. LEVY: DID THE BOARD EVER SIT AROUND AND  
28 LAUGH ABOUT SOME OF THE INFORMATION IN THOSE LETTERS?

- 1 A THERE WERE TIMES THAT WE DID THAT, YES.
- 2 Q DO YOU KNOW GREGORY MULL?
- 3 A YES.
- 4 Q WHEN DID YOU MEET HIM?
- 5 A LET'S SEE. I GUESS IT MUST HAVE BEEN
- 6 SOMETIME -- WE WERE LIVING IN SANTA BARBARA. SOMETIME IN
- 7 '74 IN SAN FRANCISCO.
- 8 Q DO YOU RECALL THE OCCASION WHEN YOU MET HIM?
- 9 A WELL, IN MY MIND, WE WERE HAVING A MEETING WITH
- 10 THE SAN FRANCISCO GROUP AND I THINK THERE WAS A DINNER OR
- 11 SOMETHING THERE THAT ELIZABETH AND I CAME UP TO. AND I WAS
- 12 INTRODUCED TO HIM.
- 13 Q AT THE TIME YOU WERE INTRODUCED TO HIM, DID YOU
- 14 PAY VERY MUCH ATTENTION TO MR. MULL?
- 15 A NO. HE WAS JUST ONE OF A LOT OF OTHER PEOPLE
- 16 THAT I MET AND THAT WERE THERE.
- 17 Q DID YOU HAVE ANYTHING TO DO WITH MR. MULL
- 18 DURING THE YEAR 1975?
- 19 A I -- I DON'T KNOW. I DON'T REMEMBER.
- 20 Q WAS THERE AN OCCASION DURING THE YEAR 1975 WHEN
- 21 YOU AND MR. MULL EXCHANGED ANY KIND OF CORRESPONDENCE?
- 22 A YES, THERE WAS.
- 23 Q WOULD YOU TELL THE COURT WHAT THE CIRCUMSTANCES
- 24 WERE?
- 25 A WE HAD SENT HIM SOME PHOTOGRAPHS THAT HE
- 26 ORDERED OF ASCENDED MASTERS. AND I GUESS WHEN THEY GOT
- 27 THERE, THEY WERE BUBBLED OR SOMETHING ON THE MOUNTING BOARD
- 28 THAT THEY WERE ON. AND HE WAS UPSET AND WANTED US TO



1 REPLACE THEM. HE GOT IN KIND OF A FRENZY ABOUT IT.

2 AND I GOT THE MESSAGE BACK, AND I BLEW MY  
3 TEMPER, AND I CALLED HIM UP AND HE WASN'T THERE. I WAS IN  
4 SANTA BARBARA, AND I CALLED HIM UP ON THE TELEPHONE, AND HE  
5 WASN'T THERE, AND I LEFT A MESSAGE ON THE ANSWERING MACHINE,  
6 AND I WAS SWEARING AT HIM AND CALLING HIM NAMES AND  
7 DIFFERENT THINGS.

8 AND THEN HE CALLED BACK AND SAID THAT HE WAS  
9 GOING TO QUIT THE CHURCH, OR HE WASN'T GOING TO HELP OUT AT  
10 THE TEACHING CENTER OR SOMETHING LIKE THAT.

11 Q DID HE QUIT THE CHURCH?

12 A NO.

13 Q DID HE HELP OUT AT THE CONFERENCE?

14 A I'M SURE HE DID, BUT I DON'T -- I DON'T  
15 REMEMBER.

16 Q DID YOU HAVE OCCASION TO SEE MR. MULL AT ANY  
17 OTHER TIMES DURING, LET'S SAY, THE YEARS 1975 AND '6 AND '7?

18 A '5, '6 AND '7. YES.

19 Q AND WHERE MIGHT YOU HAVE SEEN HIM DURING THOSE  
20 YEARS?

21 A I HAD SEEN HIM DIFFERENT TIMES DURING THAT  
22 PERIOD WHEN HE WOULD COME DOWN TO CONFERENCES OR IF WE WERE  
23 IN SAN FRANCISCO AT A CONFERENCE. AND ALSO ELIZABETH AND I  
24 TOOK HIM ON SHOPPING TRIPS WITH US.

25 Q DID YOU EVER VISIT GREGORY MULL'S HOME?

26 A YES. ONCE OR TWICE.

27 Q DID YOU EVER VISIT GREGORY MULL'S HOME IN THE  
28 COMPANY OF MISS FRANCIS?

1 A YES.

2 Q COULD YOU TELL US WHAT HAPPENED ON THAT VISIT?

3 A WHEN WE WERE AT THE HOME?

4 Q WELL, WERE YOU ON A SHOPPING TRIP THAT DAY?

5 A YES.

6 Q DO YOU RECALL WHAT YOU WERE SHOPPING FOR?

7 A WE WERE SHOPPING FOR ANTIQUES.

8 Q WAS AN INVITATION EXTENDED TO YOU TO VISIT MR.  
9 MULL'S HOME?

10 A YES, IT WAS AND WE DID GO.

11 Q DO YOU RECALL WHAT THE PURPOSE OF THE  
12 INVITATIONS WERE?

13 A YES. WE WERE AT AN ANTIQUE STORE WHEN HE  
14 INVITED US IN SAN FRANCISCO. AND WE WERE LOOKING AT A  
15 FAIRLY LARGE ARMOIRE THAT WAS LIKE \$3,000. AND ELIZABETH  
16 WAS THINKING ABOUT BUYING IT AND PUTTING IT IN HER BEDROOM  
17 AT THE ASHRAM. I THOUGHT IT WAS RATHER EXPENSIVE ALTHOUGH  
18 IT WAS PRETTY.

19 GREGORY CAME UP AND SAID HE THOUGHT IN HIS  
20 OPINION AS A DECORATOR THAT THE PIECE WAS TOO BIG FOR THAT  
21 ROOM AND A SMALLER ARMOIRE WOULD BE BETTER. SHE LIKED THAT  
22 ONE AND SO WE WERE KIND OF DISCUSSING IT.

23 AND HE SAID, "WELL, I'VE GOT ONE AT HOME. IT  
24 IS A SMALLER ONE. THAT WHY DON'T WE, ONCE WE FINISH HERE,  
25 BEFORE WE GO TO EAT, STOP BY MY HOUSE. I'D LIKE TO SHOW YOU  
26 WHERE I LIVE AND THINGS ANYWAY AND YOU TAKE A LOOK AT IT SO  
27 YOU CAN SEE THE SIZE. THAT ONE WILL STILL BE HERE. YOU  
28 DON'T HAVE TO BUY IT NOW AND YOU CAN ALWAYS PICK IT UP

1           LATER."

2                               SO SHE THOUGHT THAT WAS A GOOD IDEA. DURING --  
3       WHILE WE WERE STILL AT THE STORE AND GREGORY WAS IN ANOTHER  
4       PART OF IT, ELIZABETH AND I DISCUSSED PERSONALLY BETWEEN THE  
5       TWO OF US THAT IF -- IF GREGORY'S ARMOIRE IS A NICE ONE,  
6       LET'S JUST GET THAT ONE AND WE DON'T HAVE TO SPEND ANY MONEY  
7       AT ALL.

8           Q       DID YOU VISIT HIS HOME THEN?

9           A       YES.

10          Q       DID MR. MULL, WHEN YOU FIRST WALKED IN HIS  
11       HOME, MAKE A GIFT OF HIS ARMOIRE TO YOU AND ELIZABETH?

12          A       NO.

13          Q       COULD YOU TELL US WHAT HAPPENED WHEN YOU GOT TO  
14       HIS HOME?

15          A       YES. HE SHOWED US AROUND THE HOUSE, AND WE  
16       WENT AND HE SHOWED US THE ARMOIRE. AND WE WERE TALKING --  
17       WE BOTH SAID HOW NICE IT WAS AND WE WERE TALKING ABOUT THE  
18       SIZE AND EVERYTHING LIKE THAT. AND ELIZABETH WAS MAKING  
19       COMMENTS ON HOW BEAUTIFUL THAT WOULD LOOK. "YOU ARE RIGHT,  
20       GREGORY. THAT IS A BETTER SIZE. AND HOW NICE THAT WOULD  
21       LOOK IN THE ASHRAM AND THE MASTERS REALLY WOULD LIKE TO HAVE  
22       A PIECE VERY MUCH LIKE THAT."

23          Q       DID SHE CON HIM OUT OF THE ARMOIRE?

24          MR. KLEIN: I AM GOING TO OBJECT, YOUR HONOR AS VAGUE  
25       AND AMBIGUOUS AND AS -- VAGUE AND AMBIGUOUS.

26          THE COURT: PLEASE REPHRASE IT.

27          Q       BY MR. LEVY: DID SHE TALK GREGORY MULL INTO  
28       GIVING HER HIS ARMOIRE?

1 MR. KLEIN: I AM GOING TO OBJECT AS TO LEADING.

2 THE COURT: PLEASE REPHRASE IT.

3 Q BY MR. LEVY: DID SHE PARTICIPATE IN MR. MULL  
4 COMING TO A DECISION AS TO WHETHER OR NOT THAT ARMOIRE  
5 SHOULD RESIDE IN HIS HOME OR IN HER HOME?

6 A THERE WAS NO QUESTION IN MY MIND AT THE TIME,  
7 SINCE I HAD DISCUSSED IT WITH HER AHEAD OF TIME THAT WE  
8 WOULD TRY TO GET IT, THAT SHE SET UP THE CIRCUMSTANCES THAT  
9 THE MAN DIDN'T HAVE MUCH OF A CHOICE OTHER THAN TO OFFER IT  
10 TO HER, WHICH SHE ACCEPTED.

11 Q WAS THERE ANY PARTICULAR PURPOSE FOR TAKING  
12 GREGORY MULL ON ALL THESE SHOPPING TRIPS?

13 A YES. BECAUSE HE COULD BUY FURNITURE AND  
14 ANTIQUES AND THINGS WHOLESAL THROUGH HIS BUSINESS.

15 Q ANY OTHER PURPOSES?

16 A NOT THAT I REMEMBER.

17 Q WHAT IS A CONFERENCE?

18 A IT IS A QUARTERLY GET-TOGETHER OF MEMBERS AND  
19 STAFF MEMBERS. AND SOMETIMES IT IS MORE OFTEN THAN  
20 QUARTERLY, BUT WE HAD FOUR MAJOR QUARTERLY CONFERENCES WHERE  
21 EVERYBODY WOULD GET TOGETHER. AND FOR FOUR OR FIVE DAYS,  
22 ELIZABETH WOULD GIVE DICTATIONS AND LECTURES AND OTHER STAFF  
23 MEMBERS WOULD GIVE LECTURES ON THE TEACHINGS.

24 Q ARE THE CONFERENCES USED FOR ANY PARTICULAR  
25 PURPOSE BESIDE JUST GIVING LECTURES AND DECREES?

26 A THAT IS WHEN WE ALWAYS BROUGHT FORTH OUR MAJOR  
27 FUND RAISING CAMPAIGNS, TOO.

28 MR. LEVY: I AM SHOWING THE WITNESS EXHIBIT -- IT IS

1 MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION -- IT IS MARKED EXHIBIT NUMBER  
2 102.

3 Q DO YOU RECOGNIZE THAT?

4 A YES.

5 Q WHAT IS IT?

6 A IT IS A PIECE OF STATIONERY OF MULL INTERIORS  
7 THAT WE HAD PRINTED UP SO THAT WE COULD POSE AS A FURNITURE  
8 STORE SO THAT WE COULD BUY FURNITURE AND FURNISHINGS  
9 WHOLESALE WITHOUT HAVING TO HAVE MR. MULL WITH US EACH TIME.

10 Q DID HE KNOW BEFOREHAND THAT YOU WERE MAKING UP  
11 STATIONERY WITH HIS NAME AND HIS TITLE ON IT?

12 A NO.

13 Q ASIDE FROM THE STATIONERY, DID YOU AND  
14 ELIZABETH AND THE CHURCH MAKE UP BUSINESS CARDS ALSO?

15 A YES. ELIZABETH, MYSELF AND I BELIEVE ALEX  
16 REICHART ALL HAD BUSINESS CARDS WITH MR. MULL'S NAME AND  
17 ADDRESS ON THEM AND OUR NAME UP THERE AS INTERIOR DESIGNER.

18 Q THERE IS AN ADDRESS ON THAT IN PASADENA?

19 A YES.

20 Q WAS THAT THE ADDRESS OF THE CHURCH HEADQUARTERS  
21 IN PASADENA AT THAT TIME?

22 A YES. IT HAD BOTH THE CHURCH HEADQUARTER'S  
23 ADDRESS AND MR. MULL'S BUSINESS ADDRESS IN SAN FRANCISCO ON  
24 THE STATIONERY.

25 Q WHAT IS SUMMIT UNIVERSITY?

26 A IT IS A SCHOOL THAT THAT STUDENTS GO TO, TO --  
27 I DON'T KNOW -- TO GET THE TEACHINGS ABOUT THE MASTERS. IF  
28 YOU WANT TO GET INVOLVED WITH THE CHURCH DEEPER, YOU GO TO

1 SUMMIT UNIVERSITY.

2 MR. LEVY: WHATEVER THE COURT'S CONVENIENCE IS WITH  
3 REGARD TO A MORNING BREAK. IT IS A CONVENIENT TIME FOR ME.

4 THE COURT: WE WILL TAKE OUR RECESS AT THIS TIME. WE  
5 WILL RESUME IN 15 MINUTES.

6 (RECESS.)

7 THE COURT: PLEASE PROCEED.

8 MR. LEVY: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

9 Q BEFORE WE TOOK OUR BREAK, MR. KING, I INQUIRED  
10 OF YOU ABOUT SUMMIT UNIVERSITY. THE LAST QUESTION TO YOU  
11 WAS WHILE YOU WERE A MEMBER, WHAT WAS THE PURPOSE OF SUMMIT  
12 UNIVERSITY? WOULD YOU PLEASE REPEAT YOUR ANSWER?

13 A WELL, IT WAS A PLACE WHERE WE BASICALLY  
14 INDOCTRINATED STUDENTS INTO THE -- INTO THE TEACHINGS.  
15 WE -- IF WE COULD GET THEM TO SUMMIT UNIVERSITY, WE HAD A  
16 GOOD SHOT AT REALLY GETTING AHOLD OF THEM AND GETTING THEM  
17 TO DO WHAT WE WANTED. AND SO WE USED THAT AS KIND OF A  
18 PLACE TO INDOCTRINATE THEM, A BOOT CAMP, IF YOU WILL.

19 Q WHAT KIND OF METHODS DID YOU USE TO  
20 INDOCTRINATE THEM?

21 A WELL BASICALLY, AT SUMMIT UNIVERSITY, WE TRIED  
22 TO CHANGE EVERYTHING ABOUT THEIR ENVIRONMENT THAT THEY WERE  
23 USED TO. THEY COULDN'T -- THEY COULDN'T CONTACT THEIR  
24 PARENTS OR THEIR OLD FRIENDS, YOU KNOW, WITHOUT SPECIAL  
25 PERMISSION. WE CHANGED THEIR EATING HABITS, WE CHANGED  
26 THEIR SLEEP HABITS, WE CHANGED -- WE CHANGED AND CONTROLLED  
27 EVERYTHING THEY THOUGHT ABOUT, EVERYTHING THEY DID FOR THAT  
28 THREE-MONTH PERIOD.

1 WE WANTED TO MAKE IT TOTALLY UNCOMFORTABLE TO  
2 THEM, OR AT LEAST DIFFERENT THAN THEY HAD EVER EXPERIENCED  
3 BEFORE. AND THEN WE WOULD HAVE THEM DO THESE SURRENDER  
4 DECREES SO THEY COULD SURRENDER TO THE FLAME. AND THEY WERE  
5 GOING THROUGH WHAT WE CALLED THE TRANSMUTING PROCESS THAT  
6 THEY WERE TRANSMUTING ALL OF THEIR WORLDLY VIBRATIONS AND  
7 FEELINGS AND COMING INTO THE LIGHT. AND IT WAS A PERFECT  
8 SITUATION TO GET CONTROL OF THEM.

9 Q DO YOU REMEMBER WHAT TIME THE STUDENTS THERE  
10 WOULD USUALLY ARISE IN THE MORNING?

11 A I DON'T KNOW EXACTLY. IT MIGHT HAVE CHANGED  
12 FROM QUARTER TO QUARTER DEPENDING ON HOW FAR THEY HAD TO  
13 COME TO THE SCHOOL. BUT I WOULD SAY SOMEWHERE IN THE  
14 VICINITY OF 5:00.

15 Q WHEN YOU SAY, "HOW FAR THEY WOULD HAVE TO COME  
16 TO THE SCHOOL," WERE PEOPLE HOUSED IN ANOTHER AREA?

17 A YES. SOMETIMES THEY WERE HOUSED AT A CAMP OR  
18 SOMETHING LIKE THAT OFF THE PREMISES AND THEY HAD TO BE  
19 BUSSED IN.

20 Q AND GENERALLY SPEAKING, CAN YOU GIVE US AN  
21 AVERAGE ABOUT HOW MUCH TIME IT WOULD TAKE TO BUS THEM IN?

22 A WELL, AGAIN THAT WOULD DEPEND ON WHAT QUARTER  
23 AND WHERE IT WAS LOCATED. BUT IT MIGHT TAKE ANYWHERE FROM  
24 20 MINUTES TO 45 MINUTES I GUESS.

25 Q WHAT WOULD THE STUDENTS DO WHILE THEY WERE  
26 BEING BUSSED IN?

27 A THEY DECREED. THAT IS WHAT EVERYBODY DID ALL  
28 THE TIME THEY EVER HAD A SPARE MINUTE IS YOU WOULD DECREE.

1 Q WHAT DID THEY GENERALLY DO WHEN THEY GOT TO THE  
2 SCHOOL?

3 A DECREE.

4 Q WHEN THEY GOT TO THE SCHOOL, WERE THEY FED?

5 A YES.

6 Q WHAT DID THEY DO AFTER THEY WERE FED?

7 A THEY'D GO TO THEIR CLASSES AND DECREE UNTIL AN  
8 INSTRUCTOR GOT THERE, UNTIL A CLASS STARTED, OR THEY WATCHED  
9 A TAPE, VIDEOTAPE OF ELIZABETH GIVING TEACHINGS.

10 Q WHAT WAS THE PURPOSE OF DOING ALL THAT  
11 DECREEING BEFORE THEY GOT THEIR LESSON TAUGHT TO THEM?

12 A TO GET THEM IN A SUPERSUGGESTIBLE STATE.  
13 BASICALLY TO GET THEM IN A STATE OF MIND THAT WHATEVER WE  
14 WANTED TO DROP INTO THEIR MINDS, THEY WOULD ACCEPT, BELIEVE  
15 AND BECOME PART OF THEIR LIFE.

16 Q HOW LONG DID THEIR SCHOOL DAY GENERALLY LAST?

17 A EARLY IN THE MORNING UNTIL LATE AT NIGHT. AND  
18 WHEN THEY GOT BACK TO THEIR DORM, THEY WOULD HAVE STUDYING  
19 TO DO UNTIL VERY LATE AT NIGHT BECAUSE THEY HAD THESE LONG  
20 PAPERS THAT THEY HAD TO WRITE AND TURN IN.

21 Q FOR THE AVERAGE STUDENT, WERE THEY ABLE TO  
22 FINISH ALL OF THEIR HOMEWORK THAT WAS ASSIGNED EACH NIGHT?

23 A MANY OF THE STUDENTS COULDN'T FINISH IT.

24 Q DID THEY EVER HAVE TO GET UP EARLY IN THE  
25 MORNING TO FINISH THEIR HOMEWORK?

26 A YES.

27 Q YOU SAID THEY GOT UP AT FIVE O'CLOCK IN THE  
28 MORNING. WHAT TIME FOR THE AVERAGE STUDENT WOULD THEY



1           GENERALLY GO TO BED AT NIGHT?

2           A           I DON'T KNOW FOR SURE. BUT I MEAN I HAVE HEARD  
3           LOTS OF STUDENTS TELL ME THAT BOY, THEY WERE UP UNTIL TWO  
4           O'CLOCK IN THE MORNING WORKING ON THEIR PAPER AND THEY GOT  
5           ONLY A FEW HOURS SLEEP. I DON'T KNOW IF THAT HAPPENED EVERY  
6           NIGHT WITH EVERY STUDENT.

7                        I KNOW MANY TIMES THEY WERE KEPT ON CAMPUS  
8           UNTIL 10:00 OR ELEVEN O'CLOCK AT NIGHT IF THERE WAS SOME  
9           SPECIAL THING HAPPENING.

10          Q           WHAT KIND OF THINGS WOULD THEY BE KEPT ON  
11          CAMPUS FOR?

12          A           THEY WOULD BE DECREEEING FOR A CERTAIN PROJECT  
13          OR SOMETHING THAT WAS HAPPENING THAT ELIZABETH NEEDS ENERGY  
14          FOR OR DECREES FOR OR WHATEVER IT MIGHT. IT COULD BE  
15          ANYTHING.

16          Q           ON THOSE SPECIAL OCCASIONS, WAS THE PRIMARY  
17          THING THAT THEY DID TO DECREE?

18          A           YEAH, I WOULD SAY THAT WOULD BE PRIMARY.

19          Q           WERE THERE OTHER THINGS THAT THEY DID?

20          A           YEAH. ELIZABETH MAY HAVE SOME SPECIAL ADDRESS  
21          OR SOMETHING TO GIVE THEM.

22          Q           TO THE BEST OF YOUR KNOWLEDGE, WERE ANY  
23          STUDENTS EVER AWAKENED DURING THE MIDDLE OF THE NIGHT TO DO  
24          DECREES AT MISS PROPHET'S BIDDING?

25          A           YES.

26          Q           AND GENERALLY HOW LONG WOULD THOSE DECREES  
27          LAST?

28          A           WELL, DEPENDING ON WHAT KIND OF TAG YOU WERE

1 ON, IT MAY HAVE BEEN A COUPLE OF HOURS OR IT MAY HAVE BEEN  
2 AN HOUR.

3 Q WHAT IS A TAG?

4 A THERE IS USUALLY 24-HOUR TAGS GOING ON THE  
5 DIFFERENT PROPERTIES. AND WHAT IT MEANS IS YOU WILL GO IN  
6 AND DECREE, MAYBE A 25-MAN TAG. SO THERE IS 25 PEOPLE IN A  
7 ROOM AND YOU WILL BE DECREERING ALL THIS TIME FOR A COUPLE OF  
8 HOURS.

9 AND THEN SOMEBODY ELSE GETS UP IN THE MIDDLE OF  
10 THE NIGHT, OR DURING THE DAY OR WHATEVER, AND THEY COME AND  
11 THEY TAKE YOUR PLACE SO THAT THERE IS AT LEAST 25 PEOPLE  
12 DECREERING, YOU KNOW, ABOUT THIS PROJECT OR THAT PROJECT OR  
13 AGAINST THIS PERSON 24 HOURS A DAY. AND THEY KEEP -- THEY  
14 KEEP THESE TAGS GOING.

15 Q ARE ANY OF THOSE DECREES EVER DIRECTED AGAINST  
16 SOMEONE?

17 A SOME OF THEM ARE, YES.

18 Q DOES -- OR RATHER DID MISS PROPHET EVER DO  
19 CLEARANCES DURING THESE QUARTERS AT SUMMIT UNIVERSITY?

20 A YES.

21 Q NOW, IS THAT ANY DIFFERENT FROM THE REGULAR  
22 DECREERING THAT YOU DID BEFORE?

23 A YES, IT IS QUITE DIFFERENT.

24 Q COULD YOU SHOW US WHAT THE DIFFERENCE IS?  
25 WITH THE COURT'S PERMISSION, OF COURSE.

26 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT.

27 THE WITNESS: BASICALLY, IT IS A CALL THAT SHE WOULD  
28 STAND UP AND OTHER PEOPLE DID IT, TOO. AND WE'D CALL FOR

1 BLUE LIGHTNING BOMBS TO DESCEND UPON THEM AND THEM TO BE  
2 BURNED AND BOUND AND TAKEN TO THE GREAT CENTRAL SUN.

3 AND IT KIND OF GO LIKE: BLUE LIGHTNING BOMBS  
4 DESCEND, BLUE LIGHTNING BOMBS DESCEND, BLUE LIGHTNING BOMBS  
5 DESCEND, BLAZE, BURN AND BIND THAT PERSON OR ALL OF ITS  
6 CONSCIOUSNESS AND EVERYTHING LIKE THAT AND TAKE THEM UP TO  
7 THE GREAT CENTRAL SUN.

8 Q BY MR. LEVY: DID MISS PROPHET DO THAT KIND OF  
9 THING WHEN THE THE STUDENTS WERE PRESENT?

10 A YES.

11 Q YOU MENTIONED THAT ONE OF THE PURPOSES AT  
12 SUMMIT UNIVERSITY WAS TO GET THE STUDENTS TO SURRENDER TO  
13 THE FLAME?

14 A YES.

15 Q WAS THAT PART OF THE INDOCTRINATIONAL TEACHING?

16 A YES.

17 Q DID ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET TEACH THAT SHE WAS  
18 THE MOTHER OF THAT FLAME?

19 A YES.

20 Q YOU TALKED ABOUT CHANGING THE LIVING HABITS OF  
21 THE STUDENTS AT SUMMIT UNIVERSITY. WHAT KIND OF FOODSTUFFS  
22 WERE PROVIDED FOR STUDENTS AT SUMMIT UNIVERSITY?

23 A WELL, IT VARIED FROM QUARTER TO QUARTER  
24 DEPENDING ON WHAT THE LATEST DISPENSATION WAS. BUT NORMALLY  
25 IT WAS FRUITS, VEGETABLES, GRAINS. SOME QUARTERS THEY HAD  
26 TO EAT ALL RAW FOOD, SOME QUARTERS THERE WOULD BE FISH  
27 SERVED A FEW TIMES ONCE OR TWICE A WEEK. THAT KIND OF  
28 SITUATION.

1 Q AND YOU MENTIONED FASTING. IS THERE A POLICY  
2 AT THE CHURCH ABOUT FASTING?

3 A YES.

4 Q AND WHAT WAS THE FASTING POLICY FOR THE  
5 STUDENTS AT SUMMIT UNIVERSITY?

6 A AT SUMMIT --

7 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, I WOULD OBJECT TO THE EXTENT  
8 THE QUESTION GOES BEYOND YEARS THAT MR. MULL WAS ACTUALLY AT  
9 SUMMIT UNIVERSITY.

10 THE COURT: SUSTAINED.

11 Q BY MR. LEVY: LET'S KEEP IT TO THE YEARS 1974  
12 TO 1980 WHILE MR. MULL WAS CONNECTED WITH THE CHURCH. AND  
13 IN PARTICULAR THE YEARS THAT HE ATTENDED SUMMIT UNIVERSITY.  
14 THAT WOULD HAVE BEEN IN 1975, HIS FIRST QUARTER.

15 NOW, WAS FASTING A PRACTICE THAT THE STUDENTS  
16 AT SUMMIT UNIVERSITY HAD TO FOLLOW AT THAT TIME?

17 A YES.

18 Q COULD YOU TELL US HOW OFTEN THEY WOULD HAVE TO  
19 FAST?

20 A DURING THAT TIME, MOST OF THE QUARTERS HAD TO  
21 FAST LIKE ONE DAY A WEEK AND THEN USUALLY A THREE-DAY FAST A  
22 MONTH. ALTHOUGH SOME QUARTERS THEY ONLY DID, I THINK, A  
23 THREE-DAY APPLE JUICE FAST ONCE DURING THAT TIME INSTEAD OF  
24 EVERY MONTH.

25 Q HAS FASTING ALWAYS BEEN A POLICY OF THE CHURCH  
26 SINCE YOU'VE BEEN A PART OF IT?

27 A NOT AS A POLICY, NO.

28 Q DID SOME PEOPLE FAST IN THE PAST?

1 A SOME PEOPLE FASTED AND SOME PEOPLE DIDN'T.

2 Q DID THE CHURCH MAKE A DECISION WITH REGARD TO  
3 FASTING WHILE YOU WERE A PART OF THE BOARD?

4 A YES.

5 Q CAN YOU TELL US THE CIRCUMSTANCES AS -- THAT  
6 CAUSED YOU TO MAKE A POLICY DECISION?

7 A WELL, AT SUMMIT UNIVERSITY, WE HAD QUITE A  
8 LARGE STAFF, AND THERE WAS A LOT OF PEOPLE AND OUR MONTHLY  
9 FOOD BUDGET GOT TO BE SUBSTANTIAL SOME QUARTERS. AND WE  
10 DECIDED IF WE MADE THE FASTING THING MANDATORY, THAT IT WAS  
11 GOING TO MAKE A DIFFERENCE OF 4- OR \$5,000 A MONTH TO OUR  
12 BUDGET.

13 AND SO THAT WAS -- I MEAN WE DIDN'T TELL  
14 EVERYBODY THAT, BUT THAT WAS ONE OF THE REASONS THAT THE  
15 BOARD DECIDED TO MAKE FASTING MANDATORY RATHER THAN JUST  
16 VOLUNTARY.

17 Q TO SAVE MONEY?

18 A TO SAVE MONEY.

19 Q NO REAL RELIGIOUS PURPOSE?

20 A NOT -- NOT AT THAT POINT. WE FELT THE  
21 CLEANSING, YOU KNOW, FASTING WAS GOOD AND IT IS GOOD TO  
22 CLEANSE. BUT WHEN WE MADE THE POLICY THAT -- THAT IT WAS  
23 GOING TO BE MANDATORY, I WOULD SAY IT WAS WEIGHTED AT LEAST  
24 75 PERCENT BECAUSE OF BUDGETARY REASONS AT THAT PARTICULAR  
25 MEETING.

26 Q WAS FASTING ONE OF THE METHODS YOU USED TO  
27 INDOCTRINATE STUDENTS AT SUMMIT UNIVERSITY?

28 A EVERYTHING THAT THEY -- WE HAD THEM DO WAS PART

1 OF THE INDOCTRINATION. IT WAS A TOTAL EXPERIENCE THAT THEY  
2 HAD THAT CHANGED THEM AND IT WORKED.

3 Q DID EVERYBODY WHO WENT TO SUMMIT UNIVERSITY  
4 COME OUT A CHANGED PERSON?

5 A PROBABLY IN SOME WAYS. BUT AS FAR AS REALLY  
6 GETTING INTO THE TEACHINGS, NO. IT IS MORE LIKE YOU TAKE A  
7 BUNCH OF PEOPLE AND PUT THEM IN A COLANDER, SOME OF THEM  
8 WILL STICK AND SOME OF THEM WON'T.

9 THERE IS A PERCENTAGE THAT KIND OF WENT ALONG  
10 THEIR WAY, AND THERE IS A GOOD PERCENTAGE THAT WENT ON TO  
11 MAKE A COMMITMENT TO BE ON THE STAFF AND SOME OF THEM DIDN'T  
12 WANT TO GET PERSONALLY INVOLVED EVERY SINGLE DAY BUT THEY  
13 WOULD GIVE THEIR MONEY. AND WE JUST FIGURED THERE WAS A  
14 GOOD PERCENTAGE. THOSE THAT WE COULD REALLY HOOK AND GET  
15 A HOLD OF, WE COULD USE FOR A LONG TIME AND GET THEIR MONEY  
16 AND THEIR TALENTS AND THEIR ENERGY.

17 Q NOW, IS THERE SOME FINAL THING THAT'S -- STRIKE  
18 THAT.

19 IS THERE USUALLY A DINNER HELD OR SOME KIND OF  
20 BANQUET AT THE END OF A QUARTER?

21 A YES. IT IS -- I THINK THEY CALL IT THE  
22 PRESIDENT'S RECEPTION.

23 Q WERE STUDENTS ENCOURAGED TO MAKE A CONTRIBUTION  
24 TO THE CHURCH FOR THAT DINNER?

25 A I THINK IT -- I AM NOT SURE IF THEY ARE  
26 ENCOURAGED. I THINK IT IS MANDATORY OR -- THEY ARE TOLD  
27 THAT THIS IS WHAT YOU SHOULD DO SO EVERYBODY DOES IT. I  
28 MEAN I DON'T KNOW WHETHER THAT IS MANDATORY OR NOT. MAYBE

1           THEY HAVE FREE WILL. BUT BY THE END OF THE QUARTER, THEY  
2           DON'T. EVERYBODY WOULD DO IT. I AM SURE IT WAS A HUNDRED  
3           PERCENT ALL THE TIME THAT WOULD DO IT.

4           Q       WHAT EXACTLY THAT IT WAS THAT THEY WERE  
5           DIRECTED TO DO?

6           MR. KLEIN: I AM GOING TO OBJECT AS TO THE RELEVANCY,  
7           YOUR HONOR.

8           THE COURT: OVERRULED.

9           THE WITNESS: THEY WOULD HAVE TO GIVE A GIFT TO  
10          ELIZABETH, SHE WAS THE PRESIDENT, AT THE PRESIDENT'S  
11          RECEPTION.

12          Q       BY MR. LEVY: HOW DID THEY GO ABOUT GIVING THAT  
13          GIFT?

14          A       IT WAS SUGGESTED THAT THEY GIVE AT LEAST \$20  
15          AND IT COULD BE A GIFT OF MONEY. I KNEW THERE WERE  
16          INSTANCES WHERE SOMEBODY MIGHT MAKE A CHECK OUT TO THE  
17          CHURCH AND, YOU KNOW, GIVE IT AT THAT TIME. AND THEY GOT  
18          CHECKS BACK BECAUSE WE WANTED IT MADE OUT TO ELIZABETH.

19          Q       WAS THERE A REASON THE MONEY WENT TO ELIZABETH  
20          AS TO RATHER THAN THE CHURCH?

21          A       YEAH. IT WAS TO PUT MONEY INTO HER PERSONAL  
22          FUNDS.

23          Q       TALKING ABOUT PERSONAL FUNDS, WHILE YOU WERE  
24          MARRIED TO ELIZABETH AND DURING THE YEARS THAT MR. MULL WAS  
25          ATTACHED TO THE CHURCH, JUST AS AN AVERAGE, WHAT WOULD HER  
26          PERSONAL CHECKING ACCOUNT AMOUNT TO?

27          MR. KLEIN: I WILL OBJECT AS IRRELEVANT, YOUR HONOR.

28          THE COURT: OVERRULED.

1 Q BY MR. LEVY: YOU MAY ANSWER.

2 A AVERAGE. I DON'T KNOW. IT COULD RANGE  
3 ANYWHERE FROM A FEW THOUSAND DOLLARS, I SUPPOSE, TO 20- OR  
4 \$30,000 DEPENDING ON WHAT WAS NEEDED AT THAT TIME. WE NEVER  
5 KEPT A LOT IN OUR PERSONAL FUNDS. IF WE NEEDED A LOT OF  
6 MONEY TO BUY SOMETHING, WE WOULD, YOU KNOW, FILTER IT  
7 THROUGH OTHER AVENUES AND POSITION IT TO GET WHAT WE WANTED,  
8 YOU KNOW, SOME OTHER WAY.

9 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, I WOULD ASK THAT THE LAST  
10 PART OF THAT ANSWER BE STRICKEN AS NOT RESPONSIVE TO THE  
11 QUESTION.

12 THE COURT: THE MOTION IS GRANTED. THE LAST PART OF  
13 THE WITNESS' ANSWER IS STRICKEN. THE JURY IS DIRECTED TO  
14 DISREGARD IT.

15 Q BY MR. LEVY: NOW, PLEASE LIMIT YOUR ANSWER TO  
16 THE AMOUNT OF MONEY THAT WAS IN HER CHECKING ACCOUNT. WOULD  
17 YOU REPEAT THE AMOUNT OF MONEY THAT WAS IN HER CHECKING  
18 ACCOUNT?

19 A IT COULD RUN FROM A COUPLE OF THOUSAND DOLLARS  
20 TO MAYBE 20- OR \$30,000.

21 Q DO YOU KNOW WHAT HER SALARY WAS AT THAT TIME?

22 A AT WHICH TIME?

23 Q DURING THE YEARS WHEN MR. MULL WAS ATTACHED TO  
24 THE CHURCH.

25 A PROBABLY RANGED FROM \$500 A MONTH TO \$650 A  
26 MONTH, SOMETHING LIKE THAT.

27 Q WAS SHE LIMITED IN HER ACTIVITIES TO THOSE  
28 PERSONAL MONIES, 5- OR \$600, OR WERE THERE EXPENSE MONIES



1 FOR HER?

2 MR. KLEIN: I WILL OBJECT AGAIN AS IRRELEVANT, YOUR  
3 HONOR.

4 THE COURT: APPROACH THE BENCH, PLEASE.

5 (THE FOLLOWING PROCEEDINGS WERE HELD  
6 AT THE BENCH:)

7 THE COURT: WHAT ABOUT IT?

8 MR. LEVY: SHE'S TESTIFIED UNDER OATH THAT SHE ONLY  
9 GOT SO MUCH MONEY -- SHE'S TESTIFIED UNDER OATH THAT SHE  
10 ONLY GOT SO MUCH MONEY AND SHE HAD NO OTHER MONEY. I AM  
11 JUST INQUIRING INTO THE AREA AS TO WHETHER SHE HAD OTHER  
12 FUNDS AVAILABLE AND WHAT SHE GOT PAID FROM THE CHURCH.

13 MR. KLEIN: SHE TESTIFIED AS TO WHAT HER SALARY WAS.  
14 I DON'T BELIEVE HE EVER ASKED HER WHAT HER -- IF SHE GOT  
15 MONEY FOR EXPENSES OR ANYTHING ELSE. SHE ALSO TESTIFIED SHE  
16 DID GET PERSONAL GIFTS. I WOULD SUGGEST THAT HE IS TRYING  
17 TO GET A PRIOR INCONSISTENT STATEMENT WHERE HE DIDN'T ASK  
18 THE PROPER QUESTIONS TO SET IT UP.

19 THE COURT: THE OBJECTION IS OVERRULED.

20 MR. LEVY: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

21 (THE PROCEEDINGS WERE RESUMED IN OPEN  
22 COURT IN THE PRESENCE OF THE JURY.)

23 MR. LEVY: WOULD THE COURT PLEASE BE KIND ENOUGH TO  
24 HAVE THE REPORTER REPEAT THE LAST QUESTION?

25 THE COURT: VERY WELL. PLEASE.

26 (THE QUESTION WAS READ.)

27 THE WITNESS: THERE WAS DEFINITELY EXPENSE MONEY.

28 SHE COULDN'T HAVE LIVED ON 5- OR \$600 A MONTH. MOST

1 EVERYTHING WAS PROVIDED FOR HER BY THE CHURCH.

2 Q BY MR. LEVY: WHEN YOU SAY, "MOST EVERYTHING  
3 WAS PROVIDED FOR HER BY THE CHURCH," COULD YOU GIVE US A  
4 FAIRLY ACCURATE ESTIMATE OF THE AMOUNT OF MONIES MISS  
5 FRANCIS EXPENDED ON A MONTHLY BASIS WHILE SHE WAS THE HEAD  
6 OF THE CHURCH FOR HER PERSONAL USE?

7 MR. KLEIN: I WOULD OBJECT AS IRRELEVANT, YOUR HONOR.  
8 THE COURT: SUSTAINED.

9 Q BY MR. LEVY: DO YOU KNOW THE APPROXIMATE  
10 AMOUNT OF EXPENSE MONEY THAT SHE UTILIZED PERSONALLY?

11 A NO. NOT REALLY BECAUSE IT WOULD VARY FROM TIME  
12 TO TIME. I KNOW ONE TIME WE TRIED TO FIGURE OUT HOW MUCH  
13 INCOME WE ACTUALLY WERE GETTING AS A FAMILY AND WE FIGURED  
14 IT WAS 2- TO \$300,000.

15 MR. KLEIN: I WOULD OBJECT. HE IS GOING BEYOND THE  
16 QUESTIONS. IT IS NOT RESPONSIVE AND I WOULD ASK THAT IT BE  
17 STRICKEN.

18 THE COURT: THE OBJECTION IS OVERRULED.

19 Q BY MR. LEVY: YOU WERE SAYING?

20 A AND WE -- WE FELT THAT WE WERE -- OUR LIFESTYLE  
21 AND WHAT WE WERE ACTUALLY GETTING IN BENEFITS AND MONEY WAS  
22 IN THE RANGE OF 2- TO \$300,000 A YEAR FOR OUR FAMILY.

23 THE COURT: BY "THE FAMILY," YOU WERE REFERRING TO --

24 THE WITNESS: ELIZABETH, MYSELF AND THE FOUR  
25 CHILDREN.

26 THE COURT: OKAY.

27 Q BY MR. LEVY: SINCE YOU MENTIONED THE CHILDREN,  
28 WERE THEY YOUR CHILDREN?

1 A NO.

2 Q WERE THEY MR. PROPHET'S CHILDREN?

3 A YES.

4 Q WERE YOU ALL LIVING TOGETHER AS A FAMILY AT  
5 THAT TIME?

6 A MOST OF THAT TIME, YES.

7 Q DID YOU PARTICIPATE IN ANY DISCUSSIONS THAT LED  
8 TO MR. MULL COMING TO LIVE AT CAMELOT?

9 A YES.

10 Q DID ANYONE ELSE -- WELL, COULD YOU NAME THE  
11 PARTIES WHO PARTICIPATED IN THOSE DISCUSSIONS WITH YOU?

12 A ELIZABETH, EDWARD, MONROE, JIM MC CAFFREY, TOM  
13 MILLER, EDWARD, MYSELF AND DIFFERENT PEOPLE WERE THERE AT  
14 DIFFERENT TIMES.

15 Q WERE THEY FORMAL BOARD MEETINGS?

16 A THERE MAY HAVE BEEN A FORMAL BOARD MEETING.  
17 MOST OF THE MEETINGS -- RARELY DOES THE CHURCH, AT LEAST AT  
18 THAT TIME, HAVE FORMAL BOARD MEETINGS. IT WAS USUALLY THE  
19 BOARD OF DIRECTORS OR EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE WOULD GET  
20 TOGETHER, COULD BE OVER LUNCH OR WHATEVER, AND TALK ABOUT  
21 THINGS AND WE CALLED THEM BOARD MEETINGS. BUT THEY WEREN'T  
22 ALWAYS WHERE WE HAD A SECRETARY AND BOARD MINUTES WERE TYPED  
23 UP AFTERWARDS.

24 Q SO YOU HAD INFORMAL MEETINGS?

25 A YEAH.

26 Q DID YOU DISCUSS GREGORY MULL COMING TO CAMELOT  
27 AT AN INFORMAL MEETING WHERE MISS FRANCIS WAS PRESENT?

28 A YES.

1 Q DID YOU HAVE MORE THAN ONE?

2 A YES.

3 Q AS A RESULT OF THOSE MEETINGS, WAS, TO YOUR  
4 KNOWLEDGE, GREGORY MULL ASKED TO COME TO CAMELOT?

5 A YES.

6 Q WAS A MEMBER OF THE BOARD SELECTED TO ASK HIM  
7 TO COME TO CAMELOT?

8 A YES.

9 Q WHO WAS THAT PERSON?

10 A MONROE SHEARER.

11 Q PRIOR TO MR. MULL COMING TO CAMELOT, WAS THERE  
12 A DISCUSSION AS TO WHATEVER TERMS AND AGREEMENTS THERE WERE  
13 GOING TO BE BETWEEN MR. MULL AND THE CHURCH?

14 A I'M SURE THERE WERE.

15 Q DID YOU PARTICIPATE IN THOSE DISCUSSIONS?

16 A BETWEEN GREGORY MULL AND THE CHURCH, NO, I  
17 DIDN'T.

18 Q I DON'T MEAN BETWEEN MR. MULL PERSONALLY AND  
19 THE CHURCH. WHAT I AM ASKING IS DID THE BOARD OR THAT GROUP  
20 THAT MET INFORMALLY DISCUSS THE ARRANGEMENTS UNDER WHICH MR.  
21 MULL WAS GOING TO BE ASKED TO COME TO CAMELOT?

22 A YES.

23 Q COULD YOU TELL US APPROXIMATELY WHAT WAS SAID  
24 AT THOSE MEETINGS WITH REGARD TO THE TERMS UNDER WHICH MR.  
25 MULL WAS GOING TO COME TO CAMELOT?

26 A WELL, JUST SPECIFICALLY THE TERMS WAS THAT  
27 GREGORY MULL COULD COME DOWN. BUT HE WAS IN BUSINESS IN SAN  
28 FRANCISCO, WHICH WE KNEW, AND HE HAD THINGS THAT HE HAD TO

1 FINISH UP UP THERE. AND THAT HE HAD CERTAIN EXPENSES. HE  
2 HAD MORTGAGE PAYMENTS AND CREDIT CARD BILLS AND SO ON AND SO  
3 FORTH.

4 AND HE WOULD CLOSE UP HIS BUSINESS AS SOON AS  
5 POSSIBLE AND -- OVER A PERIOD OF TIME AND COME DOWN AND WORK  
6 ON THE PLANS THAT WE WANTED HIM TO DO IF WE COULD MEET HIS  
7 EXPENSES.

8 Q DID THE GROUP THAT WAS DISCUSSING IT DISCUSS  
9 THE AMOUNT OF HIS ANTICIPATED EXPENSES?

10 A YEAH, WE DISCUSSED IT. TO THE BEST OF MY  
11 RECOLLECTION, IT RINGS A BELL SOMEWHERE IN THAT RANGE OF 2-  
12 TO \$3,000 A MONTH. BUT THE WAY I REMEMBER IT IS WE DIDN'T  
13 KNOW FOR SURE WHAT THEY WERE GOING TO BE UNTIL HE STARTED  
14 MOVING THINGS AND GETTING -- YOU KNOW, THIS WAS IN THE  
15 INITIAL DISCUSSIONS.

16 SO IF THERE WAS A SPECIFIC AMOUNT, I DON'T  
17 REMEMBER IT. BUT IN MY MIND, I REMEMBER SOMEWHERE IN THE  
18 RANGE OF 2- TO \$3,000 A MONTH IS WHAT WE THOUGHT THEY MIGHT  
19 BE.

20 Q NOW DURING THESE DISCUSSIONS, DID THE SUBJECT  
21 OF LOANING MR. MULL THAT MONEY EVER COME UP?

22 A NO.

23 Q WAS THIS TO BE A DIRECT PAYMENT FOR SERVICES  
24 RENDERED?

25 A YES.

26 Q WAS MR. MULL AT ANY TIME PRIOR TO HIS COMING TO  
27 CAMELOT EVER INFORMED THAT HE WAS GOING TO BE OBLIGATED TO  
28 REPAY THOSE MONIES THAT WERE PAID TO HIM?

1 A NO.

2 Q AT THE TIME MR. MULL WAS ASKED TO COME TO  
3 CAMELOT, WAS THE CHURCH AND THAT BOARD GROUP WHO MET OVERLY  
4 CONCERNED WITH THAT AMOUNT, THAT 2- TO \$3,000 A MONTH?

5 A NO. ACTUALLY, WE THOUGHT IT WAS A GOOD DEAL.  
6 IT WAS MUCH CHEAPER THAN WE WERE GOING TO HAVE TO PAY THE  
7 OTHER ARCHITECTS THAT WE HAD HIRED.

8 Q WHO WERE THE OTHER ARCHITECTS THAT THE CHURCH  
9 HIRED?

10 A I DON'T KNOW WHAT THEIR -- SMITH AND WILLIAMSON  
11 OR SOMETHING. I AM NOT SURE I REMEMBER THE NAME. BUT THERE  
12 WERE A COUPLE OF PEOPLE WE HAD HIRED ON A CONSULTING BASIS  
13 THAT PUT TOGETHER THE DRAWINGS AND SOME OF THE BUILDING  
14 IDEAS FOR OUR FUND RAISING CAMPAIGN AT CAMELOT.

15 Q LET ME SHOW YOU THIS. DO YOU RECOGNIZE THIS  
16 BROCHURE?

17 A YES.

18 Q DID THIS ARCHITECTURAL FIRM PUT THIS TOGETHER  
19 OR PARTICIPATE IN PUTTING IT TOGETHER?

20 THE COURT: FOR THE RECORD, YOU ARE REFERRING TO  
21 WHICH EXHIBIT?

22 MR. LEVY: EXHIBIT 1, YOUR HONOR.

23 THE WITNESS: YES, THEY DID.

24 Q BY MR. LEVY: DO YOU RECALL WHAT THEY CHARGED  
25 FOR ASSISTING YOU IN PUTTING THAT BROCHURE TOGETHER?

26 A NOT SPECIFICALLY THE BROCHURE. BUT I REMEMBER  
27 ABOUT WHAT THE CHARGES WERE FOR THE BROCHURE, AND THE  
28 DRAWINGS, AND THINGS THAT WERE IN HERE AND THE MODELS THAT

1           THEY BUILT.

2           Q       AND HOW MUCH WAS THAT AMOUNT?

3           A       I THINK FOR THE PICTURES AND THINGS IT WAS  
4           SOMEWHERE IN THE RANGE -- THE DRAWINGS OF 30,000, 33,000.  
5           AND WITH THEIR OTHER CONSULTATION FEES AND STUFF LIKE THAT,  
6           MY MEMORY IS SOMEWHERE AROUND \$50,000.

7           Q       DID THEY ACTUALLY PREPARE ARCHITECTURAL PLANS  
8           FOR THE DEVELOPMENT OF CAMELOT?

9           A       NO.

10          Q       DO YOU KNOW WHY NOT?

11          A       BECAUSE AT THAT POINT, WE HADN'T HIRED THEM TO  
12          DO THAT. WE HIRED THEM TO GET THIS FAR IN THE PLANS SO THAT  
13          WE COULD DO OUR FUND RAISING. AND THEN PIECE BY PIECE, WE  
14          WERE GOING TO HIRE THEM OR SOMEBODY ELSE TO DO THE ACTUAL  
15          DRAWINGS OF EACH BUILDING.

16          Q       DO YOU RECALL WHETHER OR NOT THEY QUOTED YOU A  
17          FIGURE THAT THEY WOULD REQUIRE BEFORE THEY WOULD DO PLANS  
18          FOR THE CHURCH?

19          A       NOT A FIGURE BEFORE. BUT I KNOW THE FIGURE  
20          THAT THEY TOLD US THAT IT WAS GOING TO COST SAY FOR THE NEXT  
21          COUPLE YEARS BUILDINGS.

22          Q       AND HOW MUCH WAS THAT FIGURE?

23          A       THAT WAS IN THE RANGE OF A HUNDRED FIFTY- TO  
24          \$200,000.

25          Q       DID THEY QUOTE YOU A PERCENTAGE OF THE ACTUAL  
26          TOTAL AMOUNT OF THE PROJECT IF THEY PARTICIPATED IN THAT  
27          PROJECT FROM THE BEGINNING TO THE END OF THE PROJECT?

28          A       ACTUALLY, THAT SOUNDS FAMILIAR. THEY PROBABLY

1 DID. I HADN'T THOUGHT ABOUT THAT. BUT NOW THAT YOU MENTION  
2 IT, THEY PROBABLY DID. BUT I DON'T REMEMBER WHAT THE FIGURE  
3 IS.

4 Q WHEN THE CHURCH DECIDED NOT TO UTILIZE THEIR  
5 SERVICES IMMEDIATELY, DID THE BOARD DISCUSS ALTERNATIVES?

6 A THE ONLY ALTERNATIVE I REMEMBER WAS EITHER  
7 GETTING GREGORY MULL OR HAVING THEM DO IT.

8 Q DO YOU RECALL WHETHER OR NOT GREGORY MULL EVER  
9 CAME TO CAMELOT?

10 A YES, HE DID.

11 Q DID HE PREPARE BLUEPRINTS WHILE HE WAS AT  
12 CAMELOT?

13 A YES.

14 Q WERE GREGORY MULL'S PLANS EVER USED AT A  
15 CONFERENCE TO DEMONSTRATE TO MEMBERS OR AFFILIATES WHAT THE  
16 CHURCH'S PLANS FOR DEVELOPMENT OF CAMELOT WERE?

17 A YES, I BELIEVE THEY WERE.

18 Q IN WHAT WAY WERE THEY USED?

19 A TO RAISE FUNDS.

20 Q DID THE CHURCH ACTUALLY RAISE FUNDS THROUGH THE  
21 UTILIZATION OF HIS PLANS?

22 A YES.

23 Q CAN YOU TELL US APPROXIMATELY HOW MUCH?

24 MR. KLEIN: I AM GOING TO OBJECT. IF HE IS SAYING  
25 THAT BY -- WHAT FUNDS WERE RAISED WERE AUTOMATICALLY RAISED  
26 THROUGH THOSE PLANS, I THINK THE QUESTION IS VAGUE AND  
27 AMBIGUOUS IN THAT WAY.

28 THE COURT: PLEASE REPHRASE IT.



1 Q BY MR. LEVY: YOU TOLD ME BEFORE CONFERENCES  
2 ARE USED QUITE OFTEN FOR FUND RAISING.

3 A YES.

4 Q AND YOU JUST TOLD ME MR. MULL'S PLANS WERE USED  
5 FOR FUND RAISING. DO YOU KNOW HOW MUCH WAS RAISED  
6 SPECIFICALLY BY THE USE OF MR. MULL'S PLANS IN FUND RAISING?

7 A NOT SPECIFICALLY, BUT I THINK WE -- WE MET OUR  
8 GOAL FROM THE FUND RAISING PROJECT AND I THINK WE NEEDED A  
9 COUPLE HUNDRED THOUSAND DOLLARS TO REWORK SOME OF THESE  
10 BUILDINGS THAT WE HAD FOR THE MONTESSORI SCHOOL. SO I THINK  
11 SOMEWHERE IN THE RANGE OF A HUNDRED FIFTY- TO \$200,000.

12 Q NOW, OVER THE PERIOD OF TIME THAT MR. MULL WAS  
13 WORKING AT CAMELOT AND PREPARING PLANS, WERE HIS PLANS EVER  
14 USED OTHER THAN AT THAT PARTICULAR CONFERENCE FOR A FUND  
15 RAISER?

16 A YES.

17 Q DID THE CHURCH EVER KNOW WHETHER OR NOT THEY  
18 WERE GOING TO BE ABLE TO DEVELOP CAMELOT FULLY?

19 A WELL, WE DIDN'T KNOW -- WHEN WE FIRST BOUGHT  
20 THE PROPERTY, WE DIDN'T KNOW WHETHER WE WERE ACTUALLY GOING  
21 TO BE ABLE TO. WE HAD HOPED THAT WE WERE GOING TO BE ABLE  
22 TO. AFTER WE GOT INTO THE DRAWINGS AND THE PLANS SOMEWHAT,  
23 WE HAD A PRETTY GOOD IDEA THAT WE WEREN'T GOING TO BE ABLE  
24 TO BUILD ALL THOSE THINGS THERE AND THAT IS WHY WE WERE  
25 LOOKING FOR OTHER PROPERTY AT THE SAME TIME.

26 Q DID THE CHURCH KNOW THAT BEFORE MR. MULL WAS  
27 INVITED TO COME TO CAMELOT?

28 A CONSIDERABLY BEFORE WE ASKED HIM TO COME.

1 Q NOW, OTHER THAN A CONFERENCE THAT YOU'VE  
2 MENTIONED WHERE YOU MET YOUR QUOTA AND RAISED SOME HUNDRED  
3 FIFTY- TO \$200,000, AND SINCE YOU KNEW THAT MR. MULL WAS NOT  
4 GOING TO BE ABLE TO COMPLY FULLY AND DESIGN THE ENTIRE  
5 PROJECT THAT THAT BROCHURE LAYS OUT, WHAT WAS THE PRIMARY  
6 PURPOSE THAT THE CHURCH HAD WHEN THEY ASKED MR. MULL TO COME  
7 TO CAMELOT? WHAT WAS THE PRIMARY PURPOSES OF HAVING HIS  
8 SERVICES THERE?

9 A SO WE COULD USE HIM AS A BUILDING DESIGNER TO  
10 DESIGN THESE BUILDINGS. BUT WE DESIGNED ALL KINDS OF OTHER  
11 THINGS. WE HAD HIM BUSY ALL THE TIME WITH NEW LITTLE  
12 PROJECTS THAT WE WERE DESIGNING. AND SOME THINGS WERE  
13 BUILT, SOME THINGS WEREN'T, SOME THINGS WE WERE HOPING TO  
14 BUILD. HE DESIGNED A HOUSE FOR ELIZABETH AND I AND  
15 DIFFERENT THINGS LIKE THAT.

16 Q I JUST WANT TO CLARIFY ONE THING. DID THE  
17 BOARD KNOW WHAT MR. MULL'S INTENTION WAS AND HAD HE  
18 EXPRESSED IT WITH REGARD TO WHETHER OR NOT HE WAS GOING TO  
19 MAINTAIN HIS BUSINESS IN SAN FRANCISCO ONCE HE CAME TO  
20 CAMELOT?

21 A MY UNDERSTANDING OF WHAT WE KNEW AT THAT TIME  
22 IS THAT HE HAD PROJECTS THAT WERE ALREADY STARTED, BUT HE  
23 HAD TO FINISH UP AND HE WOULD HAVE TO GO BACK ON WEEKENDS  
24 FROM TIME TO TIME TO FINISH THOSE THINGS. AS SOON AS HE  
25 CLEARED THOSE OFF, HE WAS STOPPING THE BUSINESS, NOT TAKING  
26 ANY MORE BUSINESS AND WORKING FOR THE STAFF FULL-TIME.

27 Q DID THE CHURCH OBLIGATE ITSELF TO PAY MR. MULL  
28 FOR HIS EXPENSES GOING BACK AND FORTH TO SAN FRANCISCO?

1           A       YES. BECAUSE HE DIDN'T HAVE ANY OTHER FUNDS  
2       COMING IN TO COVER THAT. AT LEAST THAT IS MY RECOLLECTION.

3           Q       THE FUNDS THAT WERE PAID TO MR. MULL, DID THE  
4       CHURCH ONLY PAY HIM THOSE FUNDS BECAUSE HE HAD AGREED TO  
5       SELL HIS HOME BEFORE HE CAME TO CAMELOT?

6           A       NO.

7           Q       WAS THE SALE OF HIS HOME ANY PART OF THE  
8       AGREEMENT BEFORE MR. MULL CAME TO CAMELOT?

9           A       NO. IN FACT, MY UNDERSTANDING IS HE DIDN'T  
10      EVEN HAVE AN INTENTION TO SELL HIS HOME AT THAT POINT. HIS  
11      DAUGHTER WAS GOING DO TO KEEP LIVING THERE.

12          Q       TO THE BEST OF YOUR KNOWLEDGE, DID ANYTHING  
13      OCCUR THAT AFFECTED THE CHURCH'S OBLIGATION TO MR. MULL?  
14      AND BY THAT, I MEAN WAS THERE ANYTHING THAT OCCURRED WITH  
15      REGARD TO THE CHURCH PAYING MR. MULL'S MONTHLY EXPENSES,  
16      PAYING HIS TRANSPORTATION EXPENSES, SUPPLYING HIM WITH ROOM  
17      AND BOARD WHILE HE WAS AT CAMELOT?

18          A       DID ANYTHING OCCUR?

19          Q       YES.

20          A       ABOUT THAT?

21          Q       THAT AFFECTED THE CHURCH'S OBLIGATION TO HIM IN  
22      ANY WAY.

23          A       WELL, AS -- YEAH. AS TIME WENT ON, WE, YOU  
24      KNOW, AS THE BOARD, WE TALKED ABOUT HOW MUCH MONEY WE WERE  
25      PUTTING OUT FOR MR. MULL AND HOW IT WAS -- HE WAS THE  
26      HIGHEST PRICED STAFF MEMBER ON THE STAFF. AND, YOU KNOW, IF  
27      THERE WAS ANY WAY WE COULD GET HIM TO COME ON PERMANENT  
28      STAFF, THAT WAY WE COULD GET HIS HOUSE UP THERE TO SELL AND

1 THAT WOULD HELP REIMBURSE US FOR THE EXPENSES WE WERE  
2 PUTTING OUT.

3 SOMETIME DURING THAT TIME SEQUENCE, HE ALSO  
4 AGREED TO TITHE. WHEN HE SOLD HIS HOUSE, TO GIVE US TEN  
5 PERCENT OF THE VALUE. SINCE HE WAS A CHURCH MEMBER, THAT IS  
6 WHAT YOU WERE EXPECTED TO DO. SO WE WERE ALSO EXPECTING  
7 THAT MONEY TO COME IN DOWN THE ROAD ONCE HE SOLD HIS HOUSE.

8 Q I AM NOT SURE WHETHER I UNDERSTOOD YOU  
9 CORRECTLY OR NOT. YOU SAID SOMETHING ABOUT TRYING TO GET  
10 HIM TO BECOME PART OF PERMANENT STAFF?

11 A YES.

12 Q HOW DID THE CHURCH GO ABOUT TRYING TO GET  
13 SOMEBODY TO BECOME PART OF PERMANENT STAFF?

14 A WELL, WE WOULD TALK TO HIM ABOUT BECOMING  
15 PERMANENT STAFF MEMBER AND HOW, YOU KNOW, TO FULFILL HIS  
16 MISSION. THAT IS WHAT THE MASTERS WANTED HIM TO DO. AND  
17 BASICALLY PRESSURING HIM INTO THINKING THAT WAS THE RIGHT  
18 PATH HE SHOULD TAKE.

19 THE REAL BENEFIT TO US WAS IF HE BECAME  
20 PERMANENT STAFF, WE HAD NOT ONLY HIS TALENTS FOR FREE, WE  
21 WOULD HAVE THE ASSETS THAT HE HAD ALSO.

22 Q HOW OFTEN DID YOU DISCUSS BECOMING PERMANENT  
23 STAFF WITH MR. MULL?

24 A I DON'T REMEMBER. I AM SURE IT WAS A NUMBER OF  
25 TIMES.

26 Q WOULD IT HAVE BEEN AN ONGOING EVERYDAY THING?

27 A I DOUBT IF IT WAS EVERYDAY. BUT ONCE IN A  
28 WHILE OVER A PERIOD OF A FEW MONTHS.

1 Q WERE THERE ANY OTHER PRESSURES EXERTED, TO YOUR  
2 KNOWLEDGE, ON MR. MULL TO BECOME A PERMANENT FIXTURE WITH  
3 THE CHURCH?

4 A WELL, I REMEMBER THAT HE WAS HAVING A LOT OF  
5 PRESSURE FROM HIS CREDITORS BECAUSE, YOU KNOW, HE'D SUBMIT  
6 BILLS, AND WE'D HAVE PROBLEMS OR WE WOULD WAIT OR SOMETHING  
7 TO PAY HIM. AND HE HAD OVERDUE BILLS SO HE WAS FEELING  
8 PRESSURE FROM THAT STANDPOINT. AND THAT WAS WHY HE TOLD US  
9 HE WOULD GIVE -- THAT HE WOULD TITHE ON THE SALE OF HIS  
10 HOUSE. SO HE COULD GET MORE FUNDS FROM US.

11 Q YOU SAID THAT THE CHURCH WOULD WAIT ON PAYING  
12 HIS MONTHLY EXPENSES. AT THAT TIME, DID THE CHURCH HAVE THE  
13 FUNDS TO PAY HIS MONTHLY EXPENSES WHEN THEY WERE DUE?

14 A OH, YEAH.

15 Q WAS IT A DELIBERATE THING, MAKING HIM WAIT?

16 A FOR GREGORY AND FOR EVERYBODY ELSE, WHEN THERE  
17 WERE MONEY REQUESTS, MOST OF THE TIME WE MADE PEOPLE WAIT  
18 JUST AS A POINT OF CONTROL. IT WAS NOT EASY TO GET  
19 REIMBURSED FOR EXPENSES. WE HAD A PRETTY HARD-NOSE APPROACH  
20 TO GIVING OUT MONEY TO ANY STAFF MEMBER WHETHER THEY NEEDED  
21 MEDICAL EXPENSES OR WHATEVER IT WAS.

22 MR. KLEIN: I AM GOING TO OBJECT TO THE SECOND PART  
23 OF THAT, THE END OF THAT ANSWER AS BEING RESPONSIVE TO THE  
24 QUESTION, YOUR HONOR, AND ASK THAT IT BE STRICKEN.

25 THE COURT: OBJECTION IS SUSTAINED. THE LAST PART OF  
26 THE WITNESS' ANSWER IS STRICKEN. THE JURY IS DIRECTED TO  
27 DISREGARD IT.

28 Q BY MR. LEVY: DO YOU KNOW WHETHER OR NOT MR.

1 MULL EVER SIGNED ANY PROMISSORY NOTES FOR THE CHURCH?

2 A YES, HE DID.

3 Q IN YOUR OPINION, DID THE PRESSURES THAT WERE  
4 PUT UPON HIM CAUSE HIM TO SIGN THOSE NOTES?

5 MR. KLEIN: I AM GOING TO OBJECT TO THE WITNESS  
6 GIVING AN OPINION ON THAT, YOUR HONOR.

7 THE COURT: SUSTAINED.

8 MR. LEVY: MAY WE BE HEARD ON THAT, YOUR HONOR?

9 THE COURT: REPHRASE YOUR QUESTION.

10 Q BY MR. LEVY: DID GREGORY MULL --

11 THE COURT: THE ACTUAL GROUNDS IS THAT IT CALLS FOR A  
12 CONCLUSION.

13 MR. KLEIN: YES, YOUR HONOR.

14 THE COURT: I SAY THAT FOR THE ASSISTANCE OF ALL OF  
15 YOU.

16 MR. LEVY: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

17 Q DO YOU KNOW WHETHER OR NOT MR. MULL WAS EVER  
18 PRESENTED BY THE BOARD WITH THE IDEA OF SIGNING ANY  
19 AGREEMENT THAT WOULD CHANGE THE STATUS OF THE PAYMENTS BY  
20 THE CHURCH TO HIM INTO LOANS?

21 A YES. THE BOARD DID APPROACH HIM WITH THE IDEA  
22 THAT IF WE WERE GOING TO KEEP GIVING HIM MONEY AND IF HE WAS  
23 GOING TO GET MORE MONEY FROM US, THAT WE WANTED TO MAKE SURE  
24 WE COULD GET PAID BACK AT SOMETIME IN THE FUTURE AND WHY  
25 DOESN'T HE GIVE US HIS HOUSE.

26 Q WAS IT THE INTENT OF THE BOARD PRIOR TO MR.  
27 MULL COMING TO CAMELOT TO INVITE HIM UNDER ONE SET OF TERMS  
28 WHILE THEY KNEW ONCE THEY GOT HIM THERE, THEY WOULD CHANGE

1 THOSE TERMS ON HIM?

2 A WE DIDN'T KNOW FOR SURE WE WERE GOING TO DO  
3 THAT, BUT IT -- IT WAS DISCUSSED BECAUSE THAT WAS NOT AN  
4 UNUSUAL THING THAT WE DID TO A LOT OF PEOPLE. I HAD IT  
5 HAPPEN TO MYSELF WHEN I FIRST CAME ON THE STAFF.

6 Q WOULD YOU TELL US SPECIFICALLY WHAT IT WAS THAT  
7 HAPPENED TO YOU WHEN YOU CAME ON THE STAFF?

8 A I -- I CAME ON THE STAFF AND I WAS TOLD THAT I  
9 WOULD MAKE A CERTAIN AMOUNT OF SALARY WHEN I CAME ON THE  
10 STAFF. AND FOR A COUPLE OF MONTHS, I DIDN'T GET ANYTHING AT  
11 ALL. AND FINALLY I KEPT ASKING AND ASKING.

12 AND FINALLY THEY GAVE ME -- ONCE I WAS IN  
13 THERE, QUIT MY WORK, AND NOW I WAS A PART OF THE STAFF, AND  
14 I WAS NEEDED THERE, AND I FELT I HAD TO STAY THERE, THEY  
15 DECIDED TO GIVE ME HALF OF WHAT THEY HAD PROMISED ME.

16 I STAYED. I BELIEVED THAT WHAT WAS -- IT WAS  
17 STILL THE RIGHT THING TO DO. ONCE YOU ARE IN THE MIDDLE OF  
18 IT, IT IS REAL HARD TO -- TO TAKE THE STEPS TO GO AWAY. I  
19 MEAN YOU CAN'T. PSYCHOLOGICALLY YOU JUST CAN'T DO IT.

20 Q TO YOUR KNOWLEDGE, IN BUSINESS DEALINGS WITH  
21 MEMBERS OF THE CHURCH, DID THE BOARD EVER DO ANYTHING  
22 DISTINCTLY AND DELIBERATELY MANIPULATIVE?

23 A YES.

24 Q CAN YOU TELL THE COURT APPROXIMATELY WHAT THAT  
25 WAS?

26 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, I WOULD OBJECT AS TO  
27 RELEVANCE AND I WOULD ALSO CITE EVIDENCE CODE 352, 786 AND  
28 787.

1 THE COURT: SUSTAINED.

2 Q BY MR. LEVY: DID THE CHURCH HAVE INVESTMENT  
3 GROUPS WITHIN THE CHURCH?

4 A AT ONE TIME WE HAD AN INVESTMENT CLUB.  
5 ACTUALLY, A COUPLE OF TIMES THAT -- THAT WAS TRUE.

6 Q WERE YOU EVER IN CHARGE OF ANY OF THOSE CLUBS?

7 A ONE OF THEM I WAS, YES.

8 Q WITH REGARD TO THE SIGNING OF DOCUMENTS, WAS  
9 THERE A TIME THE PEOPLE WHO WERE ASSOCIATED WITH THAT CLUB  
10 WERE REQUESTED TO SIGN DOCUMENTS?

11 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, AGAIN I WOULD OBJECT AS TO  
12 RELEVANCE AND CITE EVIDENCE CODE 352, 786, 787.

13 THE COURT: SUSTAINED.

14 MR. LEVY: MAY WE APPROACH THE BENCH, YOUR HONOR?

15 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT.

16 (THE FOLLOWING PROCEEDINGS WERE HELD  
17 AT THE BENCH:)

18 THE COURT: WHY DON'T YOU FIND A CONVENIENT PLACE TO  
19 STOP IN THREE OR FOUR OR FIVE MINUTES.

20 MR. LEVY: I WILL STOP RIGHT AFTER THIS ONE.

21 THE WHOLE ISSUE HERE IS WHETHER OR NOT NOTES  
22 WERE SIGNED AND THE CONDITIONS UNDER WHICH THEY WERE SIGNED.  
23 THAT AREA I AM INQUIRING ABOUT DEALS DIRECTLY WITH THE  
24 CHURCH'S POLICY IN HAVING PEOPLE SIGN THINGS.

25 I THINK IT IS PARAMOUNT. I THINK THE ISSUE OF  
26 NOTES AND DOCUMENTS BEING SIGNED BY MEMBERS AND THE  
27 CONDITIONS UNDER WHICH THEY SIGN THEM IS PARAMOUNT TO OUR  
28 CASE. I DON'T THINK IT IS IRRELEVANT AT ALL.



1 THE COURT: I WANT YOU TO STAY CLOSER TO MULL'S CASE  
2 AND NOT GENERAL --

3 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, TO THE EXTENT --

4 THE COURT: -- ACTIVITIES THAT MAY HAVE TAKEN PLACE.

5 MR. KLEIN: WELL, HE WAS A GENERAL MEMBER AND THIS  
6 HAPPENED TO GENERAL MEMBERS THERE. HE WAS NOTHING SPECIAL.

7 MR. MIDDLETON: WE ARE TRYING TO ESTABLISH THE  
8 ONGOING PATTERN OF CONDUCT, YOUR HONOR, WHICH IS AN ONGOING  
9 POLICY THEY HAVE IN TREATING ALL PEOPLE THAT THEY DEAL WITH  
10 UNDER THESE CIRCUMSTANCES. AND I DO RECOGNIZE THE EVIDENCE  
11 CODE IN SPECIFIC INSTANCES. BUT WHEN WE HAVE AN ONGOING  
12 PATTERN, I THINK THE ONGOING PATTERN CAN BE SHOWN.

13 MR. KLEIN: MAY I BE HEARD?

14 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT.

15 MR. KLEIN: I WOULD SUGGEST WHAT THEY ARE TRYING TO  
16 DO IS NOT A PATTERN. WE ARE NOT TALKING ABOUT SOMETHING  
17 THAT HAPPENS THIS SAME SITUATION OVER AND OVER AGAIN. THEY  
18 ARE SIMPLY TAKING EVERY ACT THAT HAS OCCURRED OVER A PERIOD  
19 OF YEARS AND TRYING TO PREJUDICE THE JURY BY SAYING, "IF  
20 THEY DID THIS HERE, THEY MUST HAVE DONE SOMETHING TO MR.  
21 MULL IN THIS SITUATION."

22 I THINK THAT THE PREJUDICIAL VALUE OF THAT --

23 THE COURT: KEEP YOUR VOICE DOWN.

24 MR. KLEIN: -- FAR OUTWEIGHS ANY PROBATIVE VALUE.  
25 AND I THINK ALSO THEY ARE PUTTING IN SPECIFIC INSTANCES OF  
26 CONDUCT TO SHOW A TRAIT FOR DISHONESTY, WHICH IS WHAT 786  
27 AND 787 TALK ABOUT.

28 THE COURT: WHY DON'T YOU REPHRASE YOUR QUESTION. I

1 THINK YOU CAN ASK ABOUT THE POLICY, I THINK YOU CAN ASK IF  
2 THIS OCCURRED FROM TIME TO TIME WITHOUT GETTING INTO  
3 SPECIFIC INSTANCES.

4 MR. LEVY: THERE IS ONE SPECIFIC INSTANCE THAT I  
5 THINK IS PARAMOUNT TO THE WHOLE ISSUE AND I THINK IT GOES TO  
6 THE HEART OF THE DUPLICITY OF THIS ENTIRE GROUP AND THE  
7 BOARD OF DIRECTORS.

8 THE COURT: WHAT SPECIFIC INSTANCE?

9 MR. LEVY: THEY HAD PEOPLE SIGN DOCUMENTS BASED ON  
10 ELIZABETH'S WORD -- BASED ON THE WORD OF THE HEAD OF THE  
11 CHURCH, PEOPLE WERE BROUGHT IN WHERE THERE WAS A DOCUMENT  
12 WHERE THE CONTENTS OF THE DOCUMENT WAS COVERED, AND THEY  
13 WERE ORDERED TO SIGN THEIR NAME TO THE DOCUMENT AND THEY  
14 COMPLIED WITH THE REQUEST.

15 THE COURT: BUT THAT DIDN'T HAPPEN TO MULL.

16 MR. LEVY: DIDN'T IT WHEN HE SIGNED THE PROMISSORY  
17 NOTES? HE WAS IN THERE WITH PEOPLE PRESSURING HIM TO SIGN  
18 NOTES.

19 THE COURT: BUT IT WAS NOT COVERED UP.

20 MR. LEVY: THERE IS NO DIFFERENCE. HE WAS PRESSURED  
21 TO SUCH A POINT HE -- IT IS THE SAME EXACT THING.

22 MR. MIDDLETON: PART OF THE LAWSUIT HAS TO DO WITH  
23 THE IDEA OF COERCIVE PERSUASION.

24 THE COURT: YES, IT IS AS PART OF THE LAWSUIT.

25 MR. MIDDLETON: AND THEY HAVE CONTROL OVER THESE  
26 PEOPLE TO SUCH AN EXTENT THAT THEY COULD GET PEOPLE TO SIGN  
27 DOCUMENTS WITHOUT KNOWING THE CONTENTS OF THOSE DOCUMENTS BY  
28 HAVING THEM COVERED. THEY HAD THAT KIND OF CONTROL OVER

1 PEOPLE THEY DEALT WITH.

2 THE COURT: BUT THAT ISN'T WHAT HAPPENED IN THIS  
3 CASE. THAT IS WHY I HESITATE. I WANT US TO STICK CLOSER TO  
4 MR. MULL'S CASE. I HAVE SUGGESTED TO YOU HOW YOU MIGHT  
5 HANDLE IT.

6 (THE PROCEEDINGS WERE RESUMED IN OPEN  
7 COURT IN THE PRESENCE OF THE JURY.)

8 Q BY MR. LEVY: WITH REGARD TO THIS INVESTMENT  
9 CLUB, WERE THERE ESTABLISHED POLICIES AND PROCEDURES OF  
10 DOING BUSINESS?

11 MR. KLEIN: I WILL OBJECT AS TO RELEVANCE, YOUR  
12 HONOR.

13 THE COURT: OVERRULED.

14 THE WITNESS: YEAH, THERE WAS -- THERE WAS -- I  
15 BASICALLY HAD CONTROL OVER IT. SO I SET THE POLICIES AND  
16 HOW -- HOW WE DID THINGS.

17 Q BY MR. LEVY: DID ELIZABETH PARTICIPATE IN THE  
18 DISCUSSIONS OF HOW THAT PROJECT WAS TO RUN?

19 A YES.

20 Q AS A PART OF THE ONGOING BUSINESS, WERE MEMBERS  
21 EVER REQUIRED TO SIGN DOCUMENTS?

22 A YES, THEY WERE.

23 Q CAN YOU DESCRIBE THE CONDITIONS UNDER WHICH  
24 MEMBERS WERE SOMETIMES REQUIRED TO SIGN DOCUMENTS?

25 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, AGAIN I WOULD MAKE THE SAME  
26 OBJECTION I MADE BEFORE PURSUANT TO EVIDENCE CODE 352, 786,  
27 787.

28 THE COURT: OVERRULED.

1 Q BY MR. LEVY: YOU MAY ANSWER.

2 A YES. THERE WERE MEMBERS THAT WERE BROUGHT INTO  
3 A ROOM AND TOLD THAT SAINT GERMAIN HAD AN ALCHEMICAL PROJECT  
4 THAT HE WANTED TO INVITE THEM INTO. AND THAT WE COULDN'T —  
5 ELIZABETH WAS DOING THE TALKING IN THE MEETING AND WE  
6 COULDN'T TELL THESE — THESE PEOPLE, THESE STAFF MEMBERS  
7 WHAT THE PROJECT WAS ABOUT, BUT WE WERE GOING TO ASK THAT  
8 THEY TRUST US AND BECAUSE THE MASTERS WANT THEM TO DO THIS  
9 AND THIS IS A SPECIAL PROJECT THAT IS GOING TO BE BENEFICIAL  
10 FOR EVERYBODY.

11 WE ASKED THEM TO ONE BY ONE GO INTO ANOTHER  
12 ROOM AND WE WOULD COVER UP THE DOCUMENTS. WE ASKED THEM TO  
13 SIGN THREE DOCUMENTS, AND WE COVERED THEM UP SO THEY  
14 COULDN'T READ THE DOCUMENTS, AND THE ONLY THING THAT WAS  
15 LEFT WAS A SIGNATURE LINE AND WE ASKED THEM TO SIGN THESE  
16 THINGS. WE EXPLAINED THAT THEY WERE LEGAL DOCUMENTS, BUT AT  
17 THIS POINT WE COULDN'T TELL THEM THE CONTENTS.

18 AND ONE BY ONE EACH PERSON WENT IN AND SIGNED  
19 THE DOCUMENTS.

20 Q IN YOUR OPINION, DID THOSE PEOPLE HAVE SUCH A  
21 FAITH IN ELIZABETH AND THE CHURCH THAT THEY WOULD DO  
22 WHATEVER WAS SUGGESTED FOR THEM TO DO WITHOUT QUESTION?

23 MR. KLEIN: I AM GOING TO OBJECT AS LEADING AND  
24 CALLING FOR A CONCLUSION, YOUR HONOR.

25 THE COURT: OVERRULED.

26 THE WITNESS: ABSOLUTELY.

27 THE COURT: IN VIEW OF THE HOUR AND THE INSUFFICIENT  
28 AIR CONDITIONING, WE WILL STOP AT THIS TIME. WE WILL RESUME

1

AT 1:30.

2

MR. LEVY: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

3

(AT 11:55 A.M., A RECESS WAS TAKEN UNTIL

4

1:30 P.M. OF THE SAME DAY.)

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

1 LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA; THURSDAY, FEBRUARY 20, 1986

2 1:40 P.M.

3 DEPARTMENT NO. 50

HON. ALFRED L. MARGOLIS, JUDGE

4 (APPEARANCES AS NOTED ON TITLE PAGE.)

5  
6 RANDALL CHARLES KING,

7 RESUMED THE STAND AND TESTIFIED FURTHER AS FOLLOWS:

8 THE CLERK: SIR, YOU HAVE PREVIOUSLY BEEN SWORN AND  
9 ARE STILL UNDER OATH. PLEASE STATE YOUR NAME AGAIN FOR THE  
10 RECORD.

11 THE WITNESS: RANDALL CHARLES KING.

12 THE CLERK: THANK YOU.

13 THE COURT: PLEASE PROCEED.

14 MR. LEVY: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

15 MR. LEVY: BEFORE I PROCEED ANY FURTHER WITH THE  
16 QUESTIONING, I'D LIKE TO OFFER SEVERAL EXHIBITS THAT HAVE  
17 BEEN MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION AS NUMBER 5 AND NUMBER 102  
18 INTO EVIDENCE.

19 MR. KLEIN: I WOULD OBJECT TO NUMBER FIVE AS NO  
20 FOUNDATION BEING LAID.

21 THE COURT: NUMBER 5 IS RECEIVED AND NUMBER 102 IS  
22 RECEIVED.

23 MR. LEVY: MIGHT AS WELL DO ALSO THIS, YOUR HONOR.  
24 THIS IS NUMBER 2. THIS IS THE INVITATION TO THE SQUARE  
25 DANCE.

26 THE COURT: IT'S RECEIVED.

27 MR. LEVY: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

28 ///

## DIRECT EXAMINATION (RESUMED)

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28

BY MR. LEVY:

Q MR. KING, BEFORE WE LEFT FOR THE BREAK, WE HAD TALKED ABOUT CHURCH POLICIES. NOW, CONTINUING ON IN THAT VEIN, DID THE CHURCH REQUIRE APPLICATIONS TO BE COMPLETED BY PROSPECTIVE SUMMIT UNIVERSITY MEMBERS?

A YES.

Q WHAT WAS THE PURPOSE OF THE APPLICATION?

A IT WAS TO FIND OUT EVERYTHING WE COULD ABOUT THAT PERSON BEFORE WE -- WELL, ONE, LET THEM INTO SUMMIT UNIVERSITY, BUT ALSO TO HELP US DECIDE AND GET INFORMATION ABOUT THEIR BACKGROUND AND THINGS SO WE COULD HELP DECIDE WHAT WE WERE GOING TO DO WITH THEM ONCE THEY GRADUATED FROM SUMMIT UNIVERSITY. WHETHER WE WANTED THEM ON THE STAFF, WHETHER THEY OWNED THEIR OWN HOME THAT MAYBE WE COULD, YOU KNOW, GET SOME GIFTS OR WHATEVER IT MIGHT BE.

IT WAS JUST -- FROM WHAT I REMEMBER, IT WAS QUITE AN EXTENSIVE APPLICATION TO GET A LOT OF INFORMATION.

Q ASIDE FROM THE APPLICATION, WAS IT CHURCH POLICY TO PREPARE A DOSSIER OR A FILE ON EACH INDIVIDUAL PERSON?

A YES. WE KEPT FILES ON EVERYBODY.

Q NOW, WE TALKED BEFORE ABOUT A MEETING THAT WAS HAD PRIOR TO GREGORY MULL GOING TO CAMELOT. ASIDE FROM THAT MEETING, WERE THERE ANY OTHER CONTACTS MADE WITH MR. MULL ABOUT HIS PARTICIPATING IN THE FUTURE OF CAMELOT?

A BEFORE THE BOARD MEETINGS THAT WE TALKED ABOUT HAVING HIM COME? IS THAT WHAT YOU MEAN?

1 Q YES.

2 A I DON'T REMEMBER MEETINGS. BUT I REMEMBER  
3 THERE WAS A NUMBER OF TIMES THAT PROBABLY OVER THE LAST YEAR  
4 TO MAYBE YEAR-AND-A-HALF THAT WE HAD DISCUSSED WITH HIM AND  
5 KIND OF LET HIM KNOW ON THE INSIDE WHAT WAS GOING ON, THAT  
6 WE WERE PUTTING THIS WHOLE PROJECT TOGETHER, AND THE  
7 POSSIBILITY OF HIM COMING AND BEING THE ARCHITECT FOR THE  
8 NEW JERUSALEM, YOU KNOW, WERE THINKING ABOUT THAT. SO FROM  
9 THAT STANDPOINT --

10 Q I DON'T MEAN FORMAL MEETINGS OF THE BOARD AND  
11 MR. MULL. WHAT I MEAN IS DID ANYBODY FROM THE CHURCH  
12 APPROACH MR. MULL WITH REGARD TO HIS POSSIBLE PARTICIPATION  
13 AT CAMELOT?

14 A YES.

15 Q OKAY. AND THAT'S WHAT YOU JUST DESCRIBED TO  
16 US?

17 A YES.

18 Q NOW, WAS THERE A POLICY AT THE CHURCH WITH  
19 REGARD TO MARRIAGES? AND WHAT I MEAN BY THAT IS COULD  
20 ANYBODY IN THE CHURCH MARRY ANYBODY THEY WANTED TO?

21 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, COULD WE GET CLARIFICATION AS  
22 TO TIME FOR THAT QUESTION, PLEASE?

23 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT.

24 Q BY MR. LEVY: I AM ALWAYS REFERRING TO THE TIME  
25 WHEN MR. MULL WAS IN THE CHURCH. THAT WOULD HAVE BEEN AT  
26 CAMELOT WHILE HE WAS IN THE CHURCH WHICH WENT FROM JANUARY,  
27 '79, TO MAY OF '80.

28 A YES, THERE WAS. BASICALLY NOBODY -- OR I DON'T



1 KNOW WHAT YOUR QUESTION WAS. THERE WERE RESTRICTIONS.  
2 NOBODY COULD JUST GET MARRIED IF THEY WANTED TO. THEY HAD  
3 TO GET PERMISSION AND THEY HAD TO APPLY THROUGH A SERIES OF  
4 LETTERS AND THINGS LIKE THAT TO ELIZABETH.

5 Q WAS THERE EVER A TIME THAT YOU KNOW OF WHEN  
6 MISS FRANCIS DENIED PEOPLE PERMISSION TO GET MARRIED?

7 A SURE. IN FACT TO MY RECOLLECTION, I EVEN THINK  
8 SHE -- GREGORY APPLIED TO GET MARRIED TO SOMEBODY AND SHE  
9 DENIED HIM PERMISSION TO GET MARRIED.

10 Q WHAT ABOUT THE REVERSE OF THAT? DID SHE EVER  
11 INSTRUCT ANYONE TO GET MARRIED?

12 A THERE WERE A COUPLE OF CASES -- THIS WASN'T AS  
13 OFTEN -- BUT THERE WERE A COUPLE OF CASES WHERE SHE THOUGHT  
14 TWO PEOPLE OUGHT TO BE TOGETHER, AND SHE SUGGESTED THAT THEY  
15 START DATING AND POSSIBLY GET MARRIED IN THE FUTURE. AND I  
16 KNOW A FEW OF THOSE MARRIAGES DID HAPPEN AND I KNOW AT LEAST  
17 ONE ENDED IN A DIVORCE.

18 Q DID YOU EVER ATTEND SUMMIT UNIVERSITY BY ANY  
19 CHANCE?

20 A YES.

21 Q WHEN DID YOU ATTEND SUMMIT UNIVERSITY?

22 A I THINK IT WAS PROBABLY -- I DON'T -- 1975 OR  
23 MAYBE 1974, THE END OF '74. I THINK IT WAS THE END OF '75  
24 PROBABLY. IT WAS IN COLORADO SPRINGS ANYWAY, WHENEVER WE  
25 HAD IT THERE.

26 Q WHAT WERE THE CIRCUMSTANCES UNDER WHICH YOU  
27 ATTENDED SUMMIT UNIVERSITY?

28 A THAT I ATTENDED?

1 Q YES.

2 A I WAS TOLD I HAD TO GO. IT WAS A DISCIPLINARY  
3 THING. IT WAS ONE OF THE TIMES THAT I GOT UPSET AT A  
4 CONFERENCE THAT WE HAD IN ANAHEIM THAT I QUIT THE STAFF.  
5 AND THEN I CAME BACK IN A FEW HOURS OR THE NEXT DAY LATER  
6 AND WANTED TO BE PUT BACK ON THE STAFF.

7 AND ELIZABETH TOLD ME IF THAT WAS GOING TO  
8 HAPPEN, THAT EL MORYA SAID I HAD TO ATTEND THIS QUARTER OF  
9 SUMMIT UNIVERSITY. SO I DID. DIDN'T REALLY WANT TO, BUT I  
10 DID.

11 Q NOW, WAS IT A COMMON THING THAT MISS FRANCIS  
12 RECEIVED GIFTS FROM CHURCH MEMBERS?

13 A YES.

14 Q TO YOUR KNOWLEDGE, DID SHE EVER SOLICIT GIFTS?

15 A SURE.

16 Q HOW DID SHE GO ABOUT THAT?

17 A WELL, A NUMBER OF WAYS. IN CERTAIN WAYS, SHE  
18 WOULD SET UP THE CIRCUMSTANCES THAT -- AND TELL PEOPLE LIKE  
19 IN SUMMIT UNIVERSITY, THE PRESIDENT'S RECEPTION, THAT THEY  
20 WERE SUPPOSED TO GIVE HER GIFTS.

21 OTHER TIMES SHE WOULD TAKE PEOPLE PRIVATELY --  
22 LIKE A TIME WHEN WE WERE TRYING TO RAISE MONEY TO GET HER A  
23 HOUSE IN MALIBU TO LIVE ON THE BEACH AND WE DIDN'T WANT ANY  
24 OF THE CHURCH MEMBERS TO KNOW ABOUT IT. SO WE WENT TO  
25 PRIVATE PEOPLE AND SOLICIT THEIR DONATIONS OR THEIR -- AND  
26 ALSO THEIR BALANCE SHEETS, THEIR FINANCIAL STATEMENTS TO BE  
27 ABLE TO GET THE CREDIT TO BE ABLE TO GET THIS HOUSE.

28 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, I WOULD ASK THAT THE PART OF

1 THE TESTIMONY RELATING TO THE HOUSE IN MALIBU WAS  
2 UNRESPONSIVE TO THE QUESTION AND BE STRICKEN FROM THE  
3 RECORD.

4 THE COURT: OBJECTION IS OVERRULED. MOTION IS  
5 DENIED.

6 Q BY MR. LEVY: NOW, THERE CAME A TIME AT SUMMIT  
7 UNIVERSITY THAT MR. MULL SIGNED SOME PROMISSORY NOTES. WERE  
8 YOU AWARE THAT HE SIGNED THE PROMISSORY NOTES?

9 A YES.

10 Q DO YOU KNOW WHETHER OR NOT HE STAYED THERE  
11 AFTER HE SIGNED THE PROMISSORY NOTES?

12 A STAYED AT CAMELOT?

13 Q YES.

14 A YES, HE DID.

15 Q DO YOU KNOW WHETHER HE WAS RECEIVING PAYMENT  
16 AFTER HE SIGNED THE PROMISSORY NOTES?

17 A WELL, I THINK THERE WAS TWO NOTES. I THINK HE  
18 GOT MORE MONEY AFTER THE FIRST NOTE, BUT I DON'T THINK WE  
19 GAVE HIM ANYMORE MONEY AFTER THE SECOND NOTE. I COULD BE  
20 WRONG, BUT THAT IS MY RECOLLECTION.

21 Q COULD MR. MULL, IN YOUR OPINION, HAVE LEFT  
22 CAMELOT ANY TIME HE WANTED TO?

23 A THERE IS NO QUESTION THAT HE COULDN'T.  
24 GIVEN --

25 Q WHY IS THAT?

26 A GIVEN MR. MULL'S PERSONALITY, HE --  
27 PSYCHOLOGICALLY AND MENTALLY, THERE WAS JUST NO WAY POSSIBLE  
28 THAT HE COULD LEAVE CAMELOT.

1 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, I WOULD OBJECT TO THAT LAST  
2 ANSWER AS CALLING FOR EXPERT OPINION, WHICH THIS WITNESS IS  
3 NOT QUALIFIED TO GIVE, AND I WOULD ASK THAT IT BE STRICKEN.

4 THE COURT: MOTION IS GRANTED. THE LAST ANSWER IS  
5 STRICKEN. JURY IS DIRECTED TO DISREGARD IT.

6 Q BY MR. LEVY: WAS IT EASY FOR PEOPLE TO LEAVE  
7 CAMELOT?

8 MR. KLEIN: I AM GOING TO OBJECT. IT IS VAGUE AND  
9 AMBIGUOUS AND ALSO CALLS FOR A CONCLUSION ON THE PART OF  
10 THIS WITNESS.

11 THE COURT: SUSTAINED.

12 Q BY MR. LEVY: DO YOU KNOW OF ANY OCCASIONS WHEN  
13 PEOPLE LEFT CAMELOT AFTER THEY HAD BEEN THERE FOR A PERIOD  
14 OF TIME WHEN THEY DID NOT SO -- DO SO EASILY?

15 A I THINK IT WAS VERY DIFFICULT FOR ANYBODY TO  
16 LEAVE AFTER THEY HAD BEEN ON THE STAFF FOR A PERIOD OF TIME.

17 Q IF SOMEBODY LEFT CAMELOT AND THEY WERE AN  
18 EX-MEMBER OF THE CHURCH, WAS THERE ANY KIND OF ONGOING  
19 POLICY ABOUT HOW THE CHURCH REGARDED THEM?

20 A YES. IF -- YOU WERE EITHER IN AND A GOOD GUY  
21 OR OUT AND A BAD GUY. IF YOU LEFT THE CHURCH, THE CHURCH  
22 WAS ALWAYS WORRIED ABOUT WHAT YOU MIGHT SAY AGAINST THE  
23 CHURCH AND YOU WERE REGARDED BASICALLY AS A PERSON OF  
24 DARKNESS AND AN ENEMY OF THE CHURCH.

25 Q WHEN DID YOU LEAVE THE CHURCH?

26 A MARCH OF 1980.

27 Q HOW WERE YOU TREATED BY THE CHURCH WHEN YOU  
28 LEFT?

1 MR. KLEIN: I AM GOING TO OBJECT AS TO RELEVANCE,  
2 YOUR HONOR.

3 THE COURT: SUSTAINED.

4 Q BY MR. LEVY: WHAT WERE THE CIRCUMSTANCES OF  
5 YOUR LEAVING?

6 A PSYCHOLOGICALLY, I JUST COULDN'T HANDLE  
7 EVERYTHING THAT WAS HAPPENING IN MY LIFE AND IT WAS FALLING  
8 APART. AND I WAS EMOTIONALLY UPSET AND I JUST COULDN'T KEEP  
9 IT TOGETHER. AND I KNEW I HAD TO GET OUT. I HAD TRIED TO  
10 GET OUT AND LEAVE A NUMBER OF TIMES OVER THE YEARS THAT I  
11 WAS THERE.

12 AND FACING -- IF I LEFT, I KNEW IT WAS  
13 BASICALLY SPIRITUAL SUICIDE. MY SALVATION WAS IN THE  
14 CHURCH. I MEAN THAT IS WHERE MY -- MY GURU WAS, THAT IS  
15 WHERE THE MASTERS WERE, THAT IS WHERE GOD WAS. IF I WALKED  
16 OUT ON THEM, I WOULD BE WALKING OUT ON MY MISSION AND I  
17 COULDN'T DO IT.

18 MY SOUL WAS SAYING I WANTED TO GET FREE, I  
19 WANTED TO LEAVE. BUT EVERY TIME I'D TRY IT, I'D HAVE TO  
20 COME BACK AND ASK TO COME BACK. AND SO I FINALLY -- THE  
21 STRAW THAT BROKE THE CAMEL'S BACK, I FINALLY DID QUIT AFTER  
22 AN ARGUMENT WITH ONE OF OUR BOARD OF DIRECTORS ABOUT SOME  
23 GOLD COINS.

24 Q WAS THERE A GENERAL APPROACH USED BY THE CHURCH  
25 TO KEEP PEOPLE WITHIN THE CHURCH?

26 MR. KLEIN: I AM GOING TO OBJECT AS TO RELEVANCE,  
27 YOUR HONOR.

28 THE COURT: OVERRULED.

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28

YOU CAN ANSWER.

THE WITNESS: OKAY. WELL, GENERALLY -- IT IS KIND OF LIKE WHAT HAPPENED TO ME. YOU KEEP PEOPLE BELIEVING THAT THEIR PATH -- THEIR SALVATION IS KEYED THROUGH ELIZABETH AND THOSE TEACHINGS AND THAT IS THE PATH. AND IF THEY GO ANY OTHER DIRECTION, IT IS SPIRITUAL AND SOMETIMES PHYSICAL SUICIDE.

SO IN THAT RESPECT, THE POLICY IS AS LONG AS PEOPLE KEPT BELIEVING THAT, YOU WERE GOING TO KEEP CONTROL AND KEEP THEM IN THE CHURCH.

Q BY MR. LEVY: DID YOU ENTER INTO A CONTRACTUAL AGREEMENT WITH ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET KING WHEN YOU LEFT THE CHURCH?

A YES, I DID.

Q WHAT WAS, GENERALLY SPEAKING, THE NATURE OF THAT AGREEMENT?

MR. KLEIN: OBJECTION AS TO RELEVANCE, YOUR HONOR.

THE COURT: SUSTAINED.

Q BY MR. LEVY: DID YOU AND THE CHURCH COME TO AN UNDERSTANDING WHEN YOU LEFT THE CHURCH AS TO HOW YOU WOULD TREAT EACH OTHER?

A YES, WE DID.

Q AND WHAT WAS THAT AGREEMENT GENERALLY?

MR. KLEIN: I AM GOING TO OBJECT AS TO RELEVANCE, YOUR HONOR.

THE COURT: SUSTAINED.

Q BY MR. LEVY: MAY WE BE HEARD ON THAT, YOUR HONOR?

1 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT.

2 (THE FOLLOWING PROCEEDINGS WERE HELD  
3 AT THE BENCH:)

4 MR. LEVY: THE CHURCH ENTERED INTO A WRITTEN  
5 AGREEMENT WITH MR. KING WHEN HE LEFT. THE WRITTEN AGREEMENT  
6 SIMPLY SAID THAT HE WAS TO KEEP HIS MOUTH SHUT ABOUT THEM  
7 AND THEY WERE TO KEEP THEIR MOUTH SHUT AGAINST HIM. THEY  
8 VIOLATED THAT AGREEMENT. AND I BELIEVE IT GOES TO THE VERY  
9 HEART OF ALL THE ISSUES, THAT THEY DO NOT IN FACT KEEP THEIR  
10 AGREEMENT. THIS ONE HAPPENED TO BE A WRITTEN AGREEMENT.

11 THE COURT: I THINK THAT IS IRRELEVANT TO THIS TRIAL.

12 (THE PROCEEDINGS WERE RESUMED IN OPEN  
13 COURT IN THE PRESENCE OF THE JURY.)

14 Q BY MR. LEVY: NOW, YOU TOLD US THAT THERE WAS  
15 AN AGREEMENT OF SORTS. DID ANYONE VIOLATE THAT AGREEMENT?

16 MR. KLEIN: OBJECTION, YOUR HONOR, AS TO RELEVANCE.

17 THE COURT: SUSTAINED.

18 Q BY MR. LEVY: WHEN YOU LEFT THE CHURCH AFTER  
19 HAVING BEEN A MEMBER AND A PARTICIPANT WITH THE CHURCH FOR  
20 SOME TEN OR MORE YEARS, DID IT HAVE ANY PSYCHOLOGICAL EFFECT  
21 ON YOU?

22 A ABSOLUTELY.

23 Q AND WHAT WAS THAT?

24 MR. KLEIN: I AM GOING TO OBJECT AS TO THE WITNESS  
25 NOT HAVING EXPERTISE TO ANSWER ABOUT THE PSYCHOLOGICAL  
26 EFFECTS, YOUR HONOR.

27 THE COURT: SUSTAINED.

28 Q BY MR. LEVY: LET'S REMOVE THE WORD

1 "PSYCHOLOGICAL EFFECT." WAS THERE ANY -- WAS YOUR  
2 EXPERIENCE WITH THE CHURCH IN ANY WAY -- STRIKE THAT.

3 DID YOUR LEAVING THE CHURCH AFTER A TEN-YEAR  
4 AFFILIATION HAVE ANY EFFECT ON YOU?

5 A YES, IT DID.

6 Q WOULD YOU TELL ME WHAT THAT WAS?

7 A I WENT THROUGH A LONG PERIOD WHERE I FELT  
8 GUILTY, I FELT THAT I HAD BETRAYED GOD, BETRAYED MY MISSION,  
9 THAT I WAS A TERRIBLE PERSON, THAT EVERYTHING I DID WAS BAD  
10 AND THAT I WAS, YOU KNOW, JUST FALLEN FROM GRACE WITH GOD.  
11 AND PSYCHOLOGICALLY THAT PUT ME IN A VERY DOWNWARD SPIRAL.

12 Q DO YOU BELIEVE THAT THOSE FEELINGS WAS AS A  
13 RESULT OF YOUR INDOCTRINATION IN THAT CHURCH?

14 A YES, I DO.

15 MR. LEVY: I HAVE NOTHING FURTHER FROM THIS WITNESS,  
16 YOUR HONOR.

17 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT. PLEASE PROCEED.

18 MR. KLEIN: THANK YOU.

19

20

CROSS-EXAMINATION

21 BY MR. KLEIN:

22 Q GOOD AFTERNOON, MR. KING.

23 A HELLO, KENNETH.

24 Q YOU FILED A LAWSUIT AGAINST THE CHURCH?

25 A YES, I DID.

26 Q ASK FOR DAMAGES OF \$16,000,000?

27 A THEREABOUTS. I'M NOT SURE HOW MUCH IT WAS.

28 Q MR. LEVY SITTING OVER HERE, HE IS YOUR LAWYER



1 IN THAT LAWSUIT?

2 A YES, HE IS.

3 Q ARE YOU CURRENTLY IN THE PROCESS OF WRITING A  
4 BOOK ABOUT YOUR EXPERIENCES IN THE CHURCH?

5 MR. LEVY: OBJECTION, YOUR HONOR. RELEVANCE.

6 THE COURT: SUSTAINED.

7 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, MAY I BE HEARD ON THAT?

8 THE COURT: LET'S PROCEED, PLEASE. THE OBJECTION IS  
9 SUSTAINED.

10 Q BY MR. KLEIN: DID YOU EVER HAVE A CONTRACT  
11 WITH A MR. ROBERT GOLDSTEIN WHEREBY HE WAS TO ATTEMPT TO  
12 FIND YOU A PUBLISHER SO YOU CAN TALK ABOUT YOUR EXPERIENCES  
13 IN THE CHURCH?

14 MR. LEVY: OBJECTION. RELEVANCE, YOUR HONOR.

15 THE COURT: SUSTAINED.

16 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, MAY I BE HEARD ON THAT?

17 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT.

18 (THE FOLLOWING PROCEEDINGS WERE HELD  
19 AT THE BENCH:)

20 THE COURT: I AM GOING TO TELL YOU ONCE AND I AM NOT  
21 GOING TO TELL YOU AGAIN. WHEN I SUSTAIN AN OBJECTION  
22 RELATIVE TO SOME TOPIC ON THE BASIS OF IT BEING IRRELEVANT,  
23 IT BORDERS ON THE CONTEMPTUOUS TO THEN PURSUE THAT SUBJECT.

24 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR --

25 THE COURT: NOW, WHY DO YOU SUSPECT THIS MIGHT  
26 POSSIBLY BE RELEVANT?

27 MR. KLEIN: THE FACT THAT THE MAN IS WRITING A BOOK  
28 ABOUT THE CHURCH HAS TO DO WITH HIS BIAS IN HIS TESTIMONY TO

1 THE EXTENT THAT HE TELLS ALL KINDS OF TERRIBLE THINGS ABOUT  
2 THE CHURCH --

3 THE COURT: THE BOOK MIGHT BE FACTUAL -- IT MIGHT BE  
4 FAVORABLE.

5 MR. KLEIN: IT MIGHT BE, BUT IT STILL GOES TO BIAS.  
6 HE HAS A BIASED REASON TO TELL TERRIBLE THINGS ABOUT THE  
7 CHURCH BECAUSE THAT IS GOING TO SELL A LOT MORE BOOKS.

8 THE COURT: THAT IS YOUR SUPPOSITION. YOU ARE  
9 WASTING TIME. LET'S PROCEED.

10 (THE PROCEEDINGS WERE RESUMED IN OPEN  
11 COURT IN THE PRESENCE OF THE JURY.)

12 THE COURT: ANY OTHER QUESTIONS?

13 MR. KLEIN: YES, YOUR HONOR.

14 Q IN YOUR LAWSUIT AGAINST THE CHURCH, IS IT TRUE  
15 THAT YOU ARE ALLEGING IN THAT LAWSUIT THAT YOU WERE THE  
16 VICTIM OF MANIPULATION AND COERCIVE PERSUASION BY THE  
17 CHURCH?

18 A YES.

19 MR. LEVY: OBJECTION, YOUR HONOR. RELEVANCE.

20 THE COURT: THE ANSWER CAN STAND.

21 MR. LEVY: IF I MAY, BEFORE MR. KLEIN CONTINUES, IF  
22 THERE ARE SIMILAR QUESTIONS ALONG THE SAME VEIN, MAY I HAVE  
23 A CONTINUING OBJECTION?

24 THE COURT: I DON'T THINK THERE ARE GOING TO BE ANY  
25 MORE ON THIS SUBJECT. LET'S PROCEED.

26 Q BY MR. KLEIN: YOU WERE AFFILIATED WITH THE  
27 CHURCH FROM APPROXIMATELY 1970 THROUGH MARCH OF 1980?

28 A YES.

1 Q YOU LEFT THE CHURCH --

2 A EXCUSE ME. NO. FROM THE END OF '79 THROUGH  
3 '80.

4 Q THE END OF --

5 A I MEAN '69. EXCUSE ME.

6 Q THE END OF 1969 THROUGH MARCH OF 1980?

7 A YES.

8 Q AND YOU LEFT BECAUSE YOU WERE PSYCHOLOGICALLY  
9 COMING APART --

10 A YES.

11 Q -- IS THAT HOW YOU DESCRIBED IT?

12 IN MARCH OF 1980 WHEN YOU LEFT THE CHURCH, WERE  
13 YOU STILL MARRIED --

14 THE COURT: I THOUGHT YOU OBJECTED TO THE USE OF THE  
15 WORD "PSYCHOLOGICALLY."

16 Q BY MR. KLEIN: YOU LEFT BECAUSE YOU WERE  
17 EMOTIONALLY UPSET?

18 THE COURT: IN FACT, YOU OBJECTED SUCCESSFULLY.

19 MR. KLEIN: THAT'S CORRECT, YOUR HONOR.

20 MR. LEVY: I HAVE NO QUARREL WITH THAT WORD, YOUR  
21 HONOR. I UNDERSTAND WHAT IT MEANS. MY WIFE IS A M.F.C.C.

22 Q BY MR. KLEIN: YOU LEFT BECAUSE YOU WERE UPSET?

23 A YES, I WAS.

24 Q PHYSICALLY, EMOTIONALLY?

25 A YES.

26 Q ANY OTHER REASON YOU LEFT?

27 MR. LEVY: I AM GOING TO OBJECT TO THIS LINE OF  
28 QUESTIONING. IT REGARDS -- WELL, STRIKE THE OBJECTION.

1 Q BY MR. KLEIN: ANY OTHER REASON YOU LEFT THE  
2 CHURCH?

3 A WELL, THERE WAS A NUMBER OF THINGS. I WASN'T  
4 GETTING ALONG WITH ELIZABETH. I WAS HAVING EMOTIONAL  
5 PROBLEMS. I WAS EVEN HAVING AN AFFAIR WITH MY SECRETARY.  
6 THERE WERE A LOT OF THINGS PULLING ON ME FROM A LOT OF  
7 DIFFERENT AREAS. FINALLY, IN THE ARGUMENT WITH MR. MC  
8 CAFFREY, IT WAS THE STRAW THAT BROKE THE CAMEL'S BACK AND I  
9 RESIGNED.

10 Q IN MARCH OF 1980, YOU WERE STILL MARRIED TO  
11 ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET?

12 A YES.

13 Q FROM THE FALL OF 1969 THROUGH APRIL OF 1980,  
14 DID YOU HAVE A PRIEST-PENITENT RELATIONSHIP WITH ELIZABETH  
15 CLARE PROPHET?

16 A YES.

17 Q BY PRIEST-PENITENT RELATIONSHIP DURING THAT  
18 PERIOD OF TIME, YOU MEAN SHE WAS YOUR SPIRITUAL TEACHER?

19 A YES.

20 Q YOUR GURU?

21 A YES.

22 Q DID YOU EVENTUALLY COME TO BELIEVE DURING THAT  
23 TIME, 1969 THROUGH MARCH OF 1980, THAT SHE WAS GOD  
24 INCARNATE?

25 A GOD INCARNATE, YES.

26 Q YOU KNOW WHAT ADULTERY IS?

27 A YES.

28 Q ADULTERY IS WHEN YOU HAVE VOLUNTARY SEXUAL

1 INTERCOURSE WITH A MARRIED MAN AND SOMEONE OTHER THAN HIS  
2 WIFE?

3 A YES.

4 Q WITH THAT DEFINITION IN MIND, DID THERE COME A  
5 TIME IN EARLY 1980 WHEN ELIZABETH CLARE PROPHET WAS YOUR  
6 WIFE, YOUR SPIRITUAL LEADER, YOUR GOD INCARNATE, YOUR  
7 PRIEST, WERE YOU HAVING AN ADULTEROUS RELATIONSHIP WITH YOUR  
8 SECRETARY?

9 A YES. JUST LIKE ELIZABETH AND I DID WHEN SHE  
10 WAS MARRIED TO MARK.

11 Q AND IT WAS YOU WHO INSTIGATED THAT SEXUAL  
12 RELATIONSHIP WITH YOUR SECRETARY?

13 MR. LEVY: OBJECTION, YOUR HONOR. RELEVANCE.

14 THE COURT: SUSTAINED.

15 Q BY MR. KLEIN: YOU TESTIFIED ABOUT A NUMBER OF  
16 BOARD MEETINGS AND YOU TALKED ABOUT HOW THE BOARD HAD  
17 DECIDED IN LATE 1979 TO GET MR. MULL TO COME TO CAMELOT.  
18 YOU REMEMBER THAT?

19 A YES.

20 MR. LEVY: I AM GOING TO OBJECT, YOUR HONOR. I THINK  
21 MR. KLEIN HAS MISSTATED THE FACTS. HE SAID --

22 MR. KLEIN: LATE 1978.

23 MR. LEVY: THAT'S CORRECT.

24 MR. KLEIN: I AM SORRY.

25 Q LATE 1978 THE BOARD HAD DECIDED TO CONVINCING MR.  
26 MULL TO COME TO CAMELOT?

27 A YES, UH-HUH.

28 Q AND THEN IN 1979, THEY HAD THE DISCUSSIONS

1 ABOUT HOW THEY WOULD CHANGE WHAT HAD ORIGINALLY BEEN -- THE  
2 IDEA TO JUST GIVE HIM THE MONEY, THEY'D CHANGE IT AND MAKE  
3 IT A LOAN?

4 MR. LEVY: I AM GOING TO OBJECT TO THE QUESTION, YOUR  
5 HONOR. I THINK MR. KLEIN IS MISCHARACTERIZING THE --  
6 THE COURT: SUSTAINED.

7 Q BY MR. KLEIN: IN 1979, DID THE BOARD HAVE  
8 DISCUSSIONS ABOUT MR. MULL?

9 A YES.

10 Q AND ABOUT MAKING THE MONEY THAT WAS GIVEN TO  
11 HIM INTO A LOAN OR CALLING IT A LOAN?

12 A YES.

13 Q AND WHEN YOU TALKED ABOUT ALL THOSE BOARD  
14 MEETINGS, I NOTICED YOU KEPT SAYING "WE DECIDED THIS" AND  
15 "WE DECIDED THAT." WERE YOU A MEMBER OF THE BOARD OF  
16 DIRECTORS IN 1978?

17 A NOT AT THAT TIME, NO.

18 Q WERE YOU A --

19 A '78? I'M NOT SURE. I DON'T THINK I WAS IN  
20 '78.

21 Q ISN'T IT A FACT THAT YOU WERE NOT A MEMBER OF  
22 THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS SUBSEQUENT TO 1977?

23 A YEAH, I THINK '77. THAT'S RIGHT.

24 Q SO IN 1978, YOU WEREN'T A MEMBER OF THE BOARD  
25 OF DIRECTORS?

26 A NOT A MEMBER OF THE CHURCH BOARD, THAT'S  
27 CORRECT.

28 Q IN 1979 YOU WEREN'T A MEMBER?

1 A NO.

2 Q DID YOU JUST HAPPEN TO WALK IN WHEN THEY WERE  
3 HAVING THESE MEETINGS AND DISCUSSING MR. MULL?

4 A SOMETIMES. I WAS MARRIED TO ELIZABETH. I WAS  
5 WITH HER A LOT. THESE WERE INFORMAL MEETINGS. SOMETIMES  
6 OVER LUNCH, LIKE I WAS SAYING, IN THE CAFETERIA. SOMETIMES  
7 ELIZABETH WOULD CALL ME OVER FROM MY OFFICE TO ATTEND THE  
8 MEETINGS.

9 Q THE BOARD MEETINGS WERE AT CAMELOT; IS THAT  
10 RIGHT?

11 A THE ONES I AM RECALLING WERE AT CAMELOT, YES.

12 Q YOU DIDN'T WORK AT CAMELOT, DID YOU?

13 A NO, I DIDN'T.

14 Q YOU DIDN'T LIVE AT CAMELOT, DID YOU?

15 A NO, I DIDN'T.

16 Q SHE WOULD JUST CALL YOU UP FROM SOME OTHER  
17 LOCATION AND ASK YOU TO DRIVE OVER?

18 A YES.

19 Q AND WHO WERE THE OTHER PEOPLE WHO WERE ON THE  
20 BOARD IN LATE 1979 WHEN YOU ATTENDED THESE MEETINGS? I AM  
21 SORRY, LATE 1978.

22 A '78. I'D SAY IT WAS ELIZABETH, EDWARD, MONROE,  
23 JIM MC CAFFREY, TOM MILLER, SOMETIME IN THERE FLORENCE  
24 MILLER WAS AND THEN SHE DIED. SO I DON'T REMEMBER THE EXACT  
25 TIME SEQUENCE. BUT THOSE ARE THE BOARD MEMBERS I REMEMBER.

26 Q WERE THEY THE SAME ONES IN LATE 1978 -- LATE  
27 1979?

28 A EXCEPT FOR FLORENCE. I DON'T KNOW WHEN SHE

1 DIED.

2 Q AND IS IT CORRECT THAT YOU HAD BEEN ON THE  
3 BOARD UP TO 1977?

4 A IF 1977 IS THE DATE, IT IS SOMEWHERE AROUND  
5 THERE.

6 Q AND THEN YOU HAD QUIT THE CHURCH FOR A WHILE OR  
7 LEFT THE CHURCH?

8 A YES.

9 Q AND THEN WHEN YOU CAME BACK, ISN'T IT CORRECT  
10 THAT THE BOARD UNANIMOUSLY DECIDED NOT TO ALLOW YOU TO  
11 BECOME A BOARD MEMBER THEN?

12 A I DON'T KNOW. I NEVER ASKED TO BE A BOARD  
13 MEMBER. IT DIDN'T COME UP. I WAS PUT BACK ON THE BOARD OF  
14 LANELLO RESERVES WHEN I CAME BACK, BUT I WASN'T ON THE  
15 CHURCH BOARD.

16 Q LANELLO RESERVES WAS A SUBSIDIARY OF THE  
17 CHURCH?

18 A RIGHT.

19 Q BUT YOU WERE NOT PUT BACK ON THE CHURCH BOARD?

20 A RIGHT.

21 Q AND THAT IS THE BOARD WE ARE TALKING ABOUT THAT  
22 HAD THESE DISCUSSIONS REGARDING MR. MULL; IS THAT RIGHT?

23 A THAT'S RIGHT.

24 Q DO YOU KNOW OF ANY REASON WHY THE BOARD  
25 PERMITTED YOU TO COME TO THESE MEETINGS WHEN THEY DISCUSSED  
26 MR. MULL?

27 MR. LEVY: OBJECTION, YOUR HONOR. CALLS FOR A  
28 CONCLUSION.



1 THE COURT: SUSTAINED.

2 Q BY MR. KLEIN: DID ANYONE EVER TELL YOU FROM  
3 THE BOARD, ANY OF THE PEOPLE YOU HAVE MENTIONED, WHY THEY  
4 CALLED YOU TO COME TO THE MEETINGS INVOLVING MR. MULL?

5 A SURE.

6 Q WHAT DID THEY TELL YOU?

7 A ELIZABETH -- THE TIMES SHE CALLED ME IN, SHE  
8 WANTED MY ADVICE ON IT, MY OPINION ON IT.

9 Q IN 1978 WHEN YOU WERE NOT ON THE BOARD, CAN YOU  
10 GIVE ME SOME IDEA OF HOW MANY BOARD MEETINGS YOU ATTENDED?

11 A JUST IN THAT YEAR?

12 Q YES.

13 A COULD HAVE BEEN ANYWHERE FROM 10 TO 20.

14 Q AND SOME OF THOSE WERE FORMAL BOARD MEETINGS;  
15 IS THAT RIGHT?

16 A I DON'T REMEMBER SPECIFICALLY IN '78. I  
17 ATTENDED FORMAL BOARD MEETINGS SOMETIMES AND SOMETIMES NOT.  
18 I DON'T REMEMBER THAT PARTICULAR YEAR HOW MANY OF WHICH  
19 THERE WERE.

20 Q WHAT ABOUT 1979? HOW MANY BOARD MEETINGS DID  
21 YOU ATTEND?

22 A I DON'T KNOW. I AM GUESSING. PROBABLY A  
23 COUPLE OF DOZEN EACH OF THOSE YEARS.

24 Q IS IT YOUR BELIEF THAT FROM THE YEARS 1969,  
25 WHEN YOU FIRST BECAME INVOLVED WITH THE CHURCH, THROUGH 1980  
26 THAT YOU WERE CONTROLLED BY THE CHURCH DURING THOSE YEARS?

27 A DURING ALL THAT PERIOD OF TIME?

28 Q YES.

1 A YES. IN GRADUAL WAY, IN DIFFERENT LEVELS, BUT  
2 I WAS, YES.

3 Q AND WHO WAS IT THAT WAS CONTROLLING YOU?

4 MR. LEVY: I AM GOING TO OBJECT, YOUR HONOR. AND IF  
5 MR. KLEIN CAN CONFINE IT TO THE TIME FRAME WHEN MR. MULL --  
6 BECAUSE IT IS MR. MULL'S LAWSUIT IS INVOLVED.

7 THE COURT: SUSTAINED.

8 THE WITNESS: SHOULD I ANSWER THAT THEN?

9 THE COURT: NO.

10 Q BY MR. KLEIN: DURING THE YEARS 1975 THROUGH  
11 1980, PART OF THOSE YEARS YOU WERE PRESIDENT OF THE CHURCH;  
12 IS THAT RIGHT?

13 A '75 THROUGH '80? I DON'T BELIEVE SO.

14 Q WHEN WERE YOU PRESIDENT OF THE CHURCH, WHAT  
15 YEARS?

16 A I AM NOT SURE. SOMEWHERE FROM '73 TO '74 OR  
17 '73 -- MAYBE INTO '75. I AM NOT SURE.

18 Q NOW, WHEN YOU WERE PRESIDENT OF THE CHURCH, WHO  
19 WAS CONTROLLING OR MANIPULATING YOU THEN?

20 A ELIZABETH.

21 Q BY HERSELF OR WERE THERE OTHERS INVOLVED?

22 A THERE WERE OTHERS INVOLVED, BUT BASICALLY  
23 ELIZABETH BECAUSE SHE IS THE ONE THAT DIRECTLY DIRECTED ME.

24 Q AND WHAT TECHNIQUES DID SHE USE TO BE ABLE TO  
25 CONTROL YOU?

26 A EVERYTHING FROM SEXUAL SEDUCTION TO TELLING ME  
27 THINGS ABOUT MY PAST LIVES AND MY SPIRITUAL ATTAINMENT,  
28 UNATTAINMENT, AND THINGS I HAD DONE AND NEEDED TO DO AND

1 THINGS THAT THE MASTERS WERE TELLING HER ABOUT ME THAT I  
2 NEEDED TO DO THIS, I NEEDED TO DO THAT. SO HER, AS A  
3 MESSENGER FROM THE MASTERS, TELLING ME THINGS THAT I  
4 COULDN'T REFUTE AND THINGS THAT I WAS SUPPOSED TO DO.

5 THAT WAS THE CONTROL THAT WAS OVER ME.

6 Q AND IS THERE ANYTHING ELSE THAT SHE DID DURING  
7 THOSE YEARS IN ORDER TO CONTROL AND MANIPULATE YOU OTHER  
8 THAN WHAT YOU'VE TOLD ME JUST NOW?

9 A SURE. THERE IS ALL KINDS OF LITTLE THINGS  
10 LIVING WITH HER.

11 Q WHY DON'T YOU TELL US? WHAT DID SHE DO TO  
12 CONTROL AND MANIPULATE YOU AS YOU ARE TALKING ABOUT IN YOUR  
13 LAWSUIT WHEN YOU SAY "COERCIVE PERSUASION"?

14 MR. LEVY: I AM GOING TO OBJECT TO THIS LINE OF  
15 QUESTIONING, RELEVANCE. HE HAS NOW CONFINED IT TO MR.  
16 KING'S LAWSUIT.

17 THE COURT: SUSTAINED.

18 Q BY MR. KLEIN: WITHOUT CONFINING IT TO YOUR  
19 LAWSUIT, YOU HAVE TESTIFIED YOU WERE MANIPULATED BY THE  
20 CHURCH. AND WHAT I AM ASKING YOU IS IN THE YEARS 1975 TO  
21 1980, HAVE YOU TOLD ME EVERYTHING THAT WAS DONE IN ORDER FOR  
22 THE CHURCH TO MANIPULATE YOU THAT YOU WERE AWARE OF?

23 MR. LEVY: I AM GOING TO OBJECT AGAIN, YOUR HONOR.  
24 RELEVANCE TO THIS CASE.

25 THE COURT: SUSTAINED.

26 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, MAY I BE HEARD ON THAT?

27 THE COURT: PLEASE PROCEED.

28 Q BY MR. KLEIN: WHILE -- FROM THE YEARS 1975

1 THROUGH 1980, WHEN YOU WERE PART OF THAT TIME PRESIDENT OF  
2 THE CHURCH AND OTHER TIMES --

3 A I DON'T BELIEVE I WAS --

4 MR. LEVY: OBJECTION, YOUR HONOR. THAT IS  
5 MISSTATEMENT OF THE FACTS.

6 THE COURT: SUSTAINED.

7 Q BY MR. KLEIN: LET'S JUST GET IT CLEAR. WHAT  
8 YEARS WERE YOU PRESIDENT OF THE CHURCH?

9 A I JUST EXPLAINED I AM NOT SURE, BUT IT WAS '73  
10 THROUGH EITHER SOMETIME IN '74 OR MAYBE IN THE BEGINNING OF  
11 '75. I AM NOT SURE.

12 Q OKAY. FROM 1975 TO 1980, WERE YOU INVOLVED IN  
13 MANIPULATING AND CONTROLLING OTHER CHURCH MEMBERS?

14 A YES.

15 Q AND AT THE SAME TIME YOU WERE MANIPULATING AND  
16 CONTROLLING OTHER CHURCH MEMBERS, YOU YOURSELF WERE BEING  
17 MANIPULATED AND CONTROLLED?

18 A YES.

19 Q SO YOU WERE BOTH THE VICTIM AND THE PERPETRATOR  
20 AT THE SAME TIME?

21 A YES.

22 Q WHO WAS IT WHO TAUGHT YOU HOW TO CONTROL AND  
23 MANIPULATE OTHER PEOPLE SUCH AS YOU'VE DESCRIBED THAT  
24 HAPPENED TO CHURCH MEMBERS?

25 A FIRST TRAINING STARTED WITH MARK PROPHET AND  
26 THEN ELIZABETH.

27 Q HOW LONG DID IT TAKE THEM TO DO IT, TO TEACH  
28 YOU? HOW LONG DID IT TAKE MARK AND ELIZABETH TO TEACH YOU

1 HOW TO DO THAT?

2 A IT IS A GRADUAL THING OVER A PERIOD OF YEARS.

3 Q WERE THERE CLASSES?

4 A NO. PRIVATE INSTRUCTION.

5 Q IS -- AM I CORRECT THAT THE WAY THE CHURCH  
6 CONTROLS AND MANIPULATES THE MEMBERS IS THROUGH DIET AND  
7 DECREEING AND NOT LETTING THEM HAVE ENOUGH SLEEP? IS THAT  
8 THE BASIC TECHNIQUE?

9 MR. LEVY: I AM GOING TO OBJECT TO THAT, YOUR HONOR.  
10 THIS WITNESS IS NOT QUALIFIED AS AN EXPERT IN MANIPULATION  
11 AND CONTROL OF PEOPLE.

12 THE COURT: SUSTAINED.

13 Q BY MR. KLEIN: AS FAR AS YOU WERE AWARE, YOU  
14 SAID YOU MANIPULATED AND CONTROLLED OTHER CHURCH MEMBERS.  
15 WHAT TECHNIQUES DID YOU USE TO DO THAT?

16 A ALL THE WAY FROM BLUE-RAYING THEM, WHICH IS  
17 SHOUTING AT THEM TO THE POINT WHERE SOMETIMES THEY WOULD  
18 TREMBLE, GETTING THEM TO DO SOMETHING THAT YOU WANTED TO DO,  
19 TO MAKING THEM DECREE, MAKING THEM DECREE CERTAIN DECREES  
20 THAT I WANTED OR ELIZABETH WANTED WHERE BASICALLY IT WOULD  
21 CHANGE THEIR BEHAVIOR PATTERNS AND THEIR THOUGHT PATTERNS TO  
22 THE WAY WE WANTED THEM TO BE, TO ALL THE WAY FROM PRESSURING  
23 PEOPLE TO GIVE MONEY DONATIONS, SERVICES -- LET'S SEE. EVEN  
24 TO THE POINT OF PRESSURING OTHER STAFF MEMBERS TO CHANGE AND  
25 FORGE DOCUMENTS.

26 Q WELL, MY QUESTION WAS HOW WOULD YOU CONTROL THE  
27 PEOPLE? NOW, BY PRESSURING THEM TO CHANGE THE DOCUMENTS, IS  
28 THAT HOW YOU WOULD CONTROL THEM?

1 MR. LEVY: I AM GOING TO OBJECT TO THE QUESTION. IT  
2 LIMITS ANY REASONABLE RESPONSE, YOUR HONOR. WHAT --

3 THE COURT: PLEASE REPHRASE IT.

4 Q BY MR. KLEIN: WHAT SPECIFIC TECHNIQUES DID YOU  
5 USE FROM 1975 THROUGH 1980 TO MANIPULATE AND CONTROL OTHER  
6 CHURCH MEMBERS?

7 A MAKING THEM DECREE, YELLING AT THEM, WE CALL IT  
8 BLUE-RAYING THEM -- LET'S SEE. TECHNIQUES OF TWISTING THE  
9 FACTS IN SOMETHING SO THAT WE COULD GET THEM TO DO THINGS  
10 THAT I WANTED THEM TO DO OR THE BOARD WANTED THEM TO DO OR  
11 ELIZABETH DID. SO IN OTHER WORDS, I GUESS YOU MIGHT SAY THE  
12 TECHNIQUE MIGHT BE LYING TO SOMEBODY.

13 NOTHING ELSE COMES TO MIND RIGHT NOW.

14 Q DID YOU LIE TO CHURCH MEMBERS DURING THE YEAR  
15 '75 TO 1980 IN ORDER TO MANIPULATE OR CONTROL THEM?

16 A YES, I DID.

17 Q WERE YOU -- WERE YOU YOURSELF MANIPULATED OR  
18 CONTROLLED INTO DOING THAT, INTO LYING TO THEM?

19 A I FELT IT WAS THE RIGHT THING TO DO BECAUSE I  
20 WAS DOING THINGS THAT WERE FOR THE GREATER GLORY OF GOD.  
21 AND EVEN THOUGH I WAS MANIPULATING PEOPLE, YOU KNOW, I FELT  
22 THAT IT WAS THE RIGHT THING TO DO.

23 Q WERE THERE EVER TIMES WHEN YOU THOUGHT ABOUT  
24 THAT AND SAID, "GEE, MAYBE THIS IS NOT THE RIGHT THING,  
25 MAYBE IT IS WRONG"? DID YOU EVER HAVE ANY THOUGHTS LIKE  
26 THAT?

27 A SURE.

28 Q AND WHEN YOU HAD THOUGHTS LIKE THAT, DID YOU

1 THEN JUST DECREE AND -- DID YOU JUST DECREE? IS THAT HOW  
2 YOU GOT RID OF THOSE THOUGHTS?

3 A SOMETIMES.

4 Q WHAT KIND OF DECREERING WOULD YOU DO THAT WOULD  
5 CHANGE YOUR OPINION THAT SOMETHING THAT WAS WRONG REALLY WAS  
6 OKAY? WHAT KIND OF DECREE DID YOU DO FOR THAT?

7 A SEEMS LIKE THE BEST DECREE THAT WORKED THE BEST  
8 FOR ME WAS IF I DID 36 ASTREAS OR 40 ASTREAS. THAT SEEMED  
9 TO CLEAR UP EVERYTHING FOR ME.

10 Q IF THERE WAS SOMETHING THAT YOU HAD DONE OR THE  
11 CHURCH HAD DONE THAT YOU THOUGHT WAS REALLY BAD AND YOU DID  
12 36 ASTREAS, THEN YOU WOULD FEEL IT WAS ALL OKAY?

13 A FOR THE MOST PART, WHAT IT WOULD DO IS KIND OF  
14 REALIGN ME WITH THE POSITION IN MY MIND WHERE I THOUGHT I  
15 WAS SUPPOSED TO BE RATHER THAN MY QUESTIONING -- MY HUMAN  
16 SELF IS THE QUESTIONING SELF. I HAD IN MY BELIEF SYSTEM I  
17 HAD THE IDEALS OF MYSELF, THE CHURCH AND ELIZABETH, HOW I  
18 SHOULD ACT, HOW I WAS SUPPOSED TO THINK AND WHAT I WAS  
19 SUPPOSED TO BELIEVE IN.

20 AS I WOULD START TO ALTER FROM THAT, I BELIEVED  
21 THAT WAS MY PROBLEM AND MY FAULT AND I WAS TOLD BY ELIZABETH  
22 THERE WAS ENTITIES ON ME OR WHATEVER. SO WHEN I DECREED, I  
23 KIND OF REALIGNED MYSELF BACK INTO THE POSITION OF THE  
24 CHURCH AND SO I FELT BETTER.

25 Q HOW LONG WOULD IT TAKE YOU TO DO THIS DECREERING  
26 WHICH WOULD THEN REALIGN YOU BACK INTO THE CHURCH AND MAKE  
27 YOU FEEL THAT WHAT YOU WERE DOING WAS RIGHT AND NOT WRONG?  
28 HOW MUCH TIME?

1           A       IT COULD TAKE ANYWHERE FROM 15 MINUTES TO A  
2 COUPLE OF HOURS.

3           Q       DEPENDING ON HOW BAD THE PARTICULAR CONDUCT  
4 WAS, WOULD THAT DEPEND ON HOW LONG YOU NEEDED?

5           A       NOT ALWAYS CONDUCT. I THOUGHT YOU WERE ASKING  
6 ME HOW I WAS FEELING MY THOUGHTS.

7           Q       WHAT I WAS ASKING WAS IF YOU FELT SOMETHING WAS  
8 WRONG AND THEN ALL OF A SUDDEN YOU FELT BAD ABOUT IT, YOU  
9 HAD LIED OR SOMETHING LIKE THAT, HOW YOU WOULD THEN CONVINC  
10 YOURSELF THAT IT REALLY WAS OKAY. I THOUGHT YOU SAID YOU  
11 MIGHT DECREE AND THAT IS HOW YOU WOULD CONVINC YOURSELF  
12 THAT IT WAS OKAY. IS THAT RIGHT?

13          A       SURE. THAT IS ONE OF THE WAYS.

14          Q       WHAT I AM SAYING IS THE AMOUNT OF TIME THAT YOU  
15 SPENT DECREERING, WOULD THAT BE DEPENDENT ON WHETHER IT WAS A  
16 BIG LIE OR A SMALL LIE?

17          A       NO. IT -- NO, IT REALLY DIDN'T. IT WASN'T  
18 NECESSARILY HARDER TO TELL A BIG LIE THAN IT WAS A SMALL  
19 LIE. IT REALLY MORE DEPENDED HOW MUCH MORE OUT OF ALIGNMENT  
20 I FELT I WAS BY DOUBTING THE TEACHINGS AND WHAT WE WERE  
21 DOING. SO THE TIME IT TOOK IS TO GET MY MIND BACK IN LINE  
22 WITH WHAT I THOUGHT I WAS SUPPOSED TO BE DOING.

23          Q       WERE THERE PARTICULAR WORDS OF THE DECREES THAT  
24 YOU WOULD SAY WHEN YOU HAD THESE DOUBTS ABOUT WHETHER WHAT  
25 YOU WERE DOING WAS RIGHT OR NOT?

26          A       WE COULD DO DIFFERENT -- AND MAYBE ELIZABETH  
27 MIGHT TELL ME TO DO CERTAIN DECREES SO THERE WERE CERTAIN  
28 WORDS IN THEM. FOR THE MOST PART, THE WORDS IN THEM -- I



1 DIDN'T PAY A WHOLE LOT OF ATTENTION TO THEM. I HAD THEM  
2 MEMORIZED AND I KIND OF DID THEM. IT WAS MORE THE  
3 MEDITATION, THE ROTE, DRONING THING OVER A PERIOD OF TIME  
4 THAT MADE ME FEEL BETTER.

5 Q SO WHEN YOU GOT DONE DOING THE DECREES, YOU  
6 WOULD NO LONGER FEEL BAD ABOUT LYING OR SOMETHING LIKE THAT;  
7 IS THAT WHAT WOULD HAPPEN?

8 A YEAH, I WOULD SAY SO.

9 Q WHEN YOU ORIGINALLY CAME TO WORK FOR THE  
10 CHURCH, YOU WORKED IN THE KITCHEN?

11 A YES.

12 Q PRIOR TO COMING TO THE CHURCH, YOU WORKED FOR  
13 YOUR FATHER IN HIS RESTAURANT?

14 A YES.

15 Q APPROXIMATELY OCTOBER OF 1973, YOU MARRIED  
16 ELIZABETH; IS THAT RIGHT?

17 A YES.

18 Q YOU BECAME PRESIDENT OF THE CHURCH EITHER A  
19 MONTH BEFORE OR MONTH AFTER YOU MARRIED ELIZABETH?

20 A SOMEWHERE IN THERE.

21 Q AS PRESIDENT OF THE CHURCH, THERE WAS NOBODY  
22 HIGHER THAN YOU IN THE CHURCH HIERARCHY THAN ELIZABETH?

23 A OH, YES -- OH, THERE WAS NOBODY HIGHER THAN ME  
24 OTHER THAN ELIZABETH; IS THAT WHAT YOU ARE --

25 Q RIGHT.

26 A IN THE CORPORATE STRUCTURE, THAT IS TRUE, YES.

27 Q SO WOULD IT BE FAIR TO SAY THAT YOUR METEORIC  
28 RISE THROUGH THE CHURCH HIERARCHY WAS DUE TO THE FACT THAT

1 YOU MARRIED ELIZABETH?

2 A MY ASSOCIATION WITH ELIZABETH.

3 Q WELL, DO YOU THINK THAT THE REASON YOU BECAME  
4 PRESIDENT HAD TO DO WITH YOUR OWN ABILITIES?

5 A PROBABLY NOT.

6 Q WHEN YOU WERE AFFILIATED WITH THE CHURCH, DID  
7 THERE COME A TIME WHEN YOU DECIDED THAT YOU WANTED TO BE A  
8 MILLIONAIRE?

9 A YES.

10 Q AND DID THERE COME A TIME THAT YOU DECIDED THAT  
11 YOU WERE GOING TO DO WHATEVER ENTERPRISE WAS NECESSARY IN  
12 ORDER TO BECOME A MILLIONAIRE?

13 A I DON'T KNOW IF I WOULD SAY IT THAT WAY OR NOT.

14 Q HOW WOULD YOU SAY IT?

15 A THERE CAME A TIME THAT ELIZABETH AND I  
16 DISCUSSED THAT IT WOULD BE NICE TO BECOME MILLIONAIRES IN  
17 OUR OWN RIGHT RATHER THAN ALWAYS HAVING TO FEED OFF THE  
18 CHURCH. SO WE WERE GOING TO INVESTIGATE POSSIBILITIES AS TO  
19 HOW TO DO THAT.

20 Q DID YOU DECIDE YOU WOULD WORK OUT WHATEVER  
21 ENTERPRISE YOU COULD IN ORDER TO BECOME A MILLIONAIRE?

22 A WELL, AGAIN, I COULDN'T AGREE WITH THAT  
23 WORDING. I COULDN'T AGREE WITH IT EXACTLY THE WAY YOU ARE  
24 SAYING.

25 Q WOULD IT BE A FAIR STATEMENT THAT THE CHURCH  
26 OFFERS ITS MEMBERS A GOOD DIET AND A HEALTHY LIFE?

27 A THE CHURCH OFFERS --

28 MR. LEVY: I AM GOING TO OBJECT TO THE QUESTION, YOUR

1 HONOR. CALLS FOR CONCLUSION AS TO WHAT OTHER PEOPLE THINK.

2 THE COURT: OBJECTION SUSTAINED. LAST ANSWER OF THE  
3 WITNESS IS STRICKEN. THE JURY IS DIRECTED TO DISREGARD IT.

4 Q BY MR. KLEIN: DID YOU EVER TELL A REPORTER  
5 THAT THE CHURCH OFFERS ITS MEMBERS A GOOD DIET AND A HEALTHY  
6 LIFE?

7 MR. LEVY: OBJECTION, YOUR HONOR. RELEVANCE.

8 THE COURT: HE CAN ANSWER.

9 THE WITNESS: IT DEPENDS ON THE TIME FRAME YOU ARE  
10 ASKING ME. MY -- THE REASON IS MY FEELING NOW OF WHAT A  
11 GOOD DIET AND HEALTHY LIFE IS IS DIFFERENT THAN WHEN I WAS  
12 ON THE STAFF.

13 Q BY MR. KLEIN: WELL, LET'S SAY I AM TALKING AS  
14 FAR AS THE TIME PERIOD AFTER 1983. DID YOU EVER TELL A  
15 REPORTER AFTER 1983 THAT THE CHURCH OFFERED ITS MEMBERS A  
16 GOOD DIET AND A HEALTHY LIFE?

17 MR. LEVY: I AM GOING TO OBJECT, YOUR HONOR. WE ARE  
18 IN A TIME FRAME OUTSIDE OF MR. KING'S ASSOCIATION WITH THE  
19 CHURCH AND I QUESTION ITS RELEVANCE TO THIS TRIAL.

20 THE COURT: OUTSIDE OF MR. MULL'S ASSOCIATION, TOO, I  
21 BELIEVE.

22 MR. KLEIN: I THINK I MISPHRASED MY QUESTION, YOUR  
23 HONOR.

24 THE COURT: GO AHEAD.

25 Q BY MR. KLEIN: MY QUESTION WAS DID YOU EVER  
26 TELL A REPORTER -- YOU MADE THE STATEMENT, SAY, AFTER 1983,  
27 BUT REFERRING BACK TO THE YEARS THAT YOU WERE A MEMBER OF  
28 THE CHURCH -- THAT THE CHURCH OFFERED ITS MEMBERS A GOOD

1 DIET AND A HEALTHY LIFE?

2 A I MAY HAVE SAID THAT, BUT IT WOULD DEPEND ON  
3 THE CONTENTS. YOU SEE, I MAY HAVE TOLD HIM THAT WHEN I WAS  
4 THERE, I THOUGHT WE HAD A GOOD DIET, AND IT WAS A HEALTHY  
5 LIFE AND WE WERE DOING GOOD THINGS FOR PEOPLE, YOU SEE,  
6 RATHER THAN SAYING IN THE PRESENT 1983 OR '84, THAT I FEEL  
7 THAT THAT WAS A PROPER THING AND IT WAS A GOOD, HEALTHY  
8 LIFE.

9 THAT IS THE ONLY REASON I WAS HAVING A LITTLE  
10 PROBLEM ANSWERING IT. DID I NOT MAKE MYSELF CLEAR?

11 Q NO, YOU DID. YOU MADE YOURSELF CLEAR.

12 A OKAY.

13 MR. LEVY: WHICH LAWSUIT ARE YOU READING FROM?

14 MR. KLEIN: THE ONE THAT WAS DISMISSED.

15 MR. LEVY: I KNOW WHICH ONE THAT IS. THAT DIDN'T  
16 CONCERN EITHER MR. KING OR MR. MULL, DID IT?

17 MR. KLEIN: NO.

18 MR. LEVY: THANK YOU.

19 MR. KLEIN: I WILL HAVE TO GET THAT AT THE BREAK.

20 VOLUME 1, PAGE 83, LINE 20, THROUGH PAGE 84,  
21 LINE 7.

22 MR. LEVY: I AM GOING TO OBJECT TO THE ENTRY OF ANY  
23 MATERIAL FROM A DEPOSITION IN A CASE NOT RELATED TO THIS  
24 CASE THAT EMANATED FROM A NEWSPAPER REPORT, YOUR HONOR. I  
25 DON'T SEE THE RELEVANCE OF IT TO THIS CASE.

26 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, IN THE PART THAT I --

27 THE COURT: JUST WAIT A MINUTE. TELL ME WHERE --  
28 WHAT LINES YOU PROPOSE TO READ.

1 MR. KLEIN: PAGE 83, VOLUME 1 OF THE PURCELL  
2 DEPOSITION. PAGE 83, LINE 20, THROUGH PAGE 84, LINE 7.

3 THE COURT: AND WHO IS THE PLAINTIFF IN THAT CASE?

4 MR. KLEIN: PURCELL.

5 MR. LEVY: I WILL RENEW MY OBJECTION. IT HAS HEARSAY  
6 ON HEARSAY ON HEARSAY.

7 THE COURT: LET ME READ IT AND I WILL MAKE A  
8 DECISION.

9 MR. LEVY: ON SECOND THOUGHT, YOUR HONOR, IF IT HELPS  
10 MR. KLEIN, I WILL WITHDRAW MY OBJECTION. I DON'T CARE.

11 THE COURT: GO AHEAD.

12 Q BY MR. KLEIN: DO YOU REMEMBER BEING ASKED  
13 THESE QUESTIONS AND GIVING THESE ANSWERS:

14 "QUESTION," YOU ARE TALKING ABOUT A NEWSPAPER  
15 COLUMN, "THEN IN THE NEXT TO LAST COLUMN AT THE  
16 VERY BOTTOM FOUR PARAGRAPHS," QUOTE, "'KING  
17 WORKS AS PHOTOGRAPHER IN SUN VALLEY,  
18 SHOOTING MURAL-SIZE PHOTOGRAPHS FOR  
19 DEPARTMENT STORE DISPLAYS. HE IS ALSO  
20 REMARRIED AND AVOIDS CONTACT WITH THE  
21 CHURCH, EXCEPT IN COURT,'" END QUOTE. THEN QUOTING  
22 AGAIN FROM THE NEWSPAPER ARTICLE, "'DESPITE HIS  
23 BITTER LAWSUIT, KING SAYS HE STILL HAS  
24 MIXED FEELINGS ABOUT HIS YEARS IN THE  
25 CHURCH UNIVERSAL AND TRIUMPHANT.'"

26 AND THE QUOTES FROM THE NEXT PARAGRAPH:

27 "'IT WASN'T THAT THE TEACHINGS WERE EVIL,  
28 HE SAYS. SOME WERE GOOD. YOU GOT

1 FRIENDSHIP, LOVE, A FEELING OF IMPORTANCE,  
2 GOOD DIET AND HEALTHY LIFE.

3 "BUT WHAT YOU HAD TO GIVE UP  
4 FOR THAT WAS YOUR FREE WILL AND YOUR  
5 ABILITY TO THINK FOR YOURSELF. AND I THINK  
6 THAT'S DANGEROUS," END QUOTE.

7 AND YOU WERE ASKED A QUESTION:

8 "IS THAT INFORMATION ALL TRUE AND  
9 CORRECT?

10 "A YES."

11 A OKAY. SO WHAT ARE YOU ASKING ME?

12 Q I AM ASKING YOU DO YOU RECALL TELLING A  
13 NEWSPAPER REPORTER -- WELL, LET ME WITHDRAW THAT.

14 I AM ASKING YOU IF DURING THE YEARS YOU WERE A  
15 MEMBER OF THE CHURCH, YOU WERE OF THE OPINION THAT YOU HAD A  
16 GOOD DIET AND A HEALTHY LIFE?

17 A YES.

18 Q AND WERE YOU ALSO OF THE OPINION DURING THOSE  
19 YEARS THAT YOU HAD FRIENDSHIP, LOVE AND A FEELING OF  
20 IMPORTANCE?

21 A YES.

22 Q YOU TALKED ABOUT THE COMMODITY TRANSACTIONS  
23 THAT YOU WERE INVOLVED IN WHEN MR. LEVY HAD YOU ON DIRECT.  
24 IS IT TRUE THAT WITH RESPECT TO THOSE TRANSACTIONS, THE  
25 PERSON WHO ACTUALLY CALLED THE BROKER AND MADE THE  
26 INVESTMENTS IN THE GOLD AND SILVER WAS YOU? IS THAT RIGHT?

27 A YES.

28 Q WERE YOU MANIPULATED OR CONTROLLED OR PERSUADED

1 TO DO THAT BY ANYBODY?

2 A MAKE THE PHONE CALL -- NO. I WOULD SAY MAKE  
3 THE PHONE CALLS TO THE BROKER, I WANTED TO DO IT.

4 Q WERE YOU AWARE WHEN YOU WERE DOING IT THAT IT  
5 WAS WRONG?

6 MR. LEVY: OBJECTION, YOUR HONOR. I THINK THAT IS A  
7 CONFUSING AND AMBIGUOUS QUESTION.

8 THE COURT: SUSTAINED.

9 Q BY MR. KLEIN: DID YOU HAVE AN OPINION AT THE  
10 TIME YOU DID IT AS TO WHETHER WHAT YOU WERE DOING WAS RIGHT  
11 OR WRONG?

12 A CALLING THE BROKER AND MAKING INVESTMENTS? IS  
13 THAT WHAT YOU --

14 Q WITH THE CHURCH MONEY.

15 THE COURT: I ASSUME YOUR QUESTION MEANS DID HE HAVE  
16 AN OPINION AT THAT TIME?

17 MR. KLEIN: YES.

18 Q DID YOU HAVE AN OPINION AT THAT TIME?

19 A NO. AT THAT TIME, I BELIEVED THAT I WAS DOING  
20 THE RIGHT THING.

21 Q AND WITH THE CHURCH'S MONEY, YOU BOUGHT AND  
22 SOLD GOLD AND SILVER; IS THAT RIGHT?

23 A NO, THAT'S NOT CORRECT.

24 Q DID YOU PURCHASE GOLD OR SILVER WITH THE  
25 CHURCH'S MONEY?

26 A ARE WE STILL TALKING ABOUT WITH THE COMMODITY  
27 INVESTMENT?

28 Q YES.

1 A NO, THAT IS NOT CORRECT.

2 Q DID YOU PURCHASE ANY COMMODITY?

3 A YES.

4 Q WHAT COMMODITY?

5 A SILVER, SILVER COINS, I THINK SOME WHEAT.

6 Q WAS -- WERE THOSE COMMODITIES PURCHASED WITH  
7 THE CHURCH'S MONEY?

8 A THAT IS HARD TO ANSWER YES OR NO. I'D HAVE TO  
9 EXPLAIN.

10 Q WHERE DID THE MONEY ORIGINATE FROM? FROM THE  
11 CHURCH'S FUNDS OR FROM YOUR OWN FUNDS?

12 A WHEN I ACTUALLY GAVE IT TO THE BROKER, I  
13 THOUGHT IT WAS MY FUNDS.

14 Q BEFORE IT BECAME YOUR FUNDS, HAD IT BEEN CHURCH  
15 FUNDS?

16 A YES.

17 Q NOW, WHEN YOU TOOK THE MONEY FROM THE CHURCH  
18 FUNDS, DID YOU --

19 MR. LEVY: I AM GOING TO OBJECT, YOUR HONOR, AS TO  
20 THE CATEGORIZATION OF "TAKING."

21 THE COURT: PLEASE REPHRASE IT.

22 MR. KLEIN: I WILL.

23 Q HOW DID IT COME ABOUT THAT THE MONEY WENT FROM  
24 CHURCH FUNDS TO YOUR FUNDS?

25 A ELIZABETH AND I LOANED OURSELVES THE MONEY.

26 Q WERE THERE ANY DOCUMENTS?

27 A NOT AT THAT TIME. THERE WERE LATER.

28 Q NOW, I THINK YOU SAID THE PERSON WHO CALLED THE



1 BROKER AND MADE THE INVESTMENTS WAS YOURSELF; IS THAT RIGHT?

2 A YES.

3 Q DID THERE COME A TIME WHEN YOU EVER WENT DOWN  
4 TO THE BROKER'S OFFICE IN ORDER TO MAKE ORDERS OR SELL OR  
5 BUY WITH RESPECT TO THOSE COMMODITIES?

6 A YES.

7 Q AND IT WAS YOU WHO ALWAYS DID THAT?

8 A YES. LET ME CLARIFY. I WASN'T THE ONLY ONE  
9 THAT ALWAYS WENT DOWN THERE, BUT I WAS ALWAYS DOWN THERE. I  
10 MEAN SOMETIMES THERE WAS OTHER PEOPLE WITH ME, BUT I WAS  
11 ALWAYS DOWN THERE.

12 Q AND WAS THERE -- THERE MUST HAVE BEEN AN  
13 ACCOUNT YOU HAD WITH THE BROKER; IS THAT RIGHT?

14 A YES.

15 Q WAS YOUR NAME -- THE NAME OF THE PERSON ON THAT  
16 ACCOUNT AUTHORIZED TO BUY YOURSELF?

17 A YES, UH-HUH.

18 Q IN ORDER TO GET THAT MONEY FROM THE CHURCH  
19 ACCOUNTS TO YOUR ACCOUNTS SO THAT YOU COULD THEN GO BUY THE  
20 COMMODITIES, IS IT CORRECT THAT EITHER YOU WROTE THE CHECKS  
21 YOURSELF OR YOU TOLD AN AIDE TO WRITE THE CHECKS SO THAT THE  
22 MONEY COULD COME FROM THE CHURCH ACCOUNT TO YOUR ACCOUNT?

23 A YES.

24 Q AND IT WAS YOU WHO DID THAT, RIGHT?

25 A WHO GAVE THE ORDERS, YES. I GAVE THE ORDERS.

26 Q NOW, IN DOING ANY OF THESE THINGS I HAVE BEEN  
27 TALKING ABOUT WITH RESPECT TO THE COMMODITY -- GIVING THE  
28 ORDERS TO WRITE THE CHECKS TO PUT THE MONEY FROM THE CHURCH

1 ACCOUNT TO YOUR ACCOUNT, AUTHORIZING THE BUYING AND SELLING  
2 OF THE COMMODITIES -- IN DOING ANY OF THAT, AT THE TIME DID  
3 YOU BELIEVE ANY OF THAT WAS WRONG?

4 A AT THE TIME, I DID NOT.

5 Q YOU TALKED ABOUT SUMMIT UNIVERSITY. WERE YOU  
6 THERE IN 1975?

7 A WAS I WHERE IN 1975?

8 Q AT SUMMIT UNIVERSITY.

9 A I -- I SAID I THINK IT WAS '74 OR '75.

10 Q OTHER THAN THE PARTICULAR QUARTER THAT YOU WERE  
11 THERE, WERE YOU INVOLVED IN SUMMIT UNIVERSITY AT ANY OTHER  
12 TIME DURING THE YEARS YOU WERE WITH THE CHURCH?

13 A YOU MEAN AS FAR AS ATTENDANCE OR AS FAR AS  
14 MANAGEMENT?

15 Q WELL, FIRST AS FAR AS ATTENDANCE. YOU WERE  
16 THERE THE PARTICULAR QUARTER YOU MENTIONED. WERE YOU THERE  
17 IN ATTENDANCE AT ANY OTHER QUARTER?

18 A NO.

19 Q WERE YOU INVOLVED IN THE MANAGEMENT OF SUMMIT  
20 UNIVERSITY?

21 A YES.

22 Q IN WHAT WAY?

23 A I SAT IN ON MEETINGS, I HELPED DECIDE  
24 CURRICULUM AND THINGS LIKE THAT. I WAS VICE-PRESIDENT OF  
25 THE UNIVERSITY FOR A WHILE.

26 Q WHAT YEARS?

27 A I DON'T REMEMBER. I THINK IT WAS -- AT LEAST  
28 PART OF THE TIME I WAS -- WHILE WE WERE LIVING IN SANTA

1 BARBARA AND I AM NOT SURE WHEN IT ENDED.

2 Q YOU TALKED ABOUT THE FASTING AT ONE POINT. YOU  
3 MENTIONED A THREE-DAY APPLE JUICE FAST. WHAT WAS THAT?  
4 WHAT WERE YOU REFERRING TO?

5 A THE WAY THE FAST WORKS IS FOR THREE DAYS, EVERY  
6 HOUR WHILE YOU ARE AWAKE OR MAYBE 12 HOURS A DAY, YOU DRINK  
7 A GLASS OF RAW APPLE JUICE EVERY HOUR. AND THEN AT THE END  
8 OF THREE DAYS, YOU SIT IN A HOT BATHTUB, AND SOME OF THE  
9 QUARTERS THEY DIDN'T HAVE BATHS SO THEY USED HOT SHOWERS,  
10 AND YOU DRINK FOUR OUNCES OF OLIVE OIL.

11 Q WERE THERE FASTING AT BOTH CAMELOT AND AT  
12 SUMMIT UNIVERSITY THAT INVOLVED MORE THAN JUST WATER OR  
13 APPLE JUICE IF CERTAIN PEOPLE REQUESTED IT?

14 MR. LEVY: I AM GOING TO OBJECT TO THIS QUESTION,  
15 YOUR HONOR. IT IS VAGUE AND AMBIGUOUS.

16 MR. KLEIN: I WILL WITHDRAW THAT QUESTION.

17 Q WHEN THEY TALK ABOUT FASTING AT CAMELOT, DID IT  
18 REFER TO TAKING IN NO FOOD OR WATER?

19 A NO FOOD OR WATER? NO, IT DIDN'T REFER TO THAT.

20 Q AM I CORRECT THAT WHEN THEY TALKED ABOUT  
21 FASTING AT CAMELOT, THERE WERE DIFFERENT DEGREES OF FASTING  
22 WHERE IN ONE FAST YOU MIGHT TAKE IN JUICE AND ANOTHER FAST  
23 YOU MIGHT TAKE IN SOMETHING, SOME OTHER FOOD, OR VEGETABLE?

24 A I WOULDN'T CALL THEM DIFFERENT DEGREES OF  
25 FASTING. THERE WERE DIFFERENT FASTS. SOME WERE WATER  
26 FASTS, SOME WERE LEMON AND WATER FASTS, SOME WERE APPLE  
27 JUICE FAST. FASTING GENERALLY DIDN'T MEAN ANY FOODS, IT WAS  
28 LIQUIDS.

1 Q YOU SAID IT WAS VERY DIFFICULT TO LEAVE AFTER  
2 BEING ON THE STAFF FOR A PERIOD OF TIME. WAS ANYBODY EVER  
3 PREVENTED FROM JUST WALKING OUT OF CAMELOT AS FAR AS YOU  
4 KNOW?

5 A YOU ARE ONLY SPECIFICALLY TALKING ABOUT  
6 CAMELOT; IS THAT CORRECT?

7 Q THAT WAS THE QUESTION.

8 A I DON'T KNOW IF ANYBODY WAS ACTUALLY PHYSICALLY  
9 STOPPED AT CAMELOT OR NOT.

10 Q AS FAR AS YOU KNOW, DID YOU EVER HEAR OF ANY  
11 INSTANCE WHERE SOMEBODY SAID, "I WANT TO LEAVE CAMELOT," AND  
12 JUST WALKED -- AND WAS NOT PERMITTED TO JUST WALK OR DRIVE  
13 OUT?

14 A I WASN'T THERE ALL THE TIME. IT COULD HAVE  
15 HAPPENED, BUT I DON'T REMEMBER A SPECIFIC INSTANCE AT  
16 CAMELOT, NO.

17 Q AS FAR AS SUMMIT UNIVERSITY, WAS THERE EVER AN  
18 OCCASION THAT YOU KNOW OF WHERE SOMEBODY WANTED TO LEAVE  
19 SUMMIT UNIVERSITY AND WASN'T PERMITTED TO DO SO?

20 A JUST WANTED TO LEAVE IN THE MIDDLE OF A  
21 QUARTER?

22 Q AT ANY TIME. DO YOU KNOW OF ANY OCCASION WHERE  
23 THEY WANTED TO LEAVE AND THEY WERE NOT PERMITTED TO LEAVE?

24 A PHYSICALLY?

25 Q PHYSICALLY.

26 A NO, I DON'T REMEMBER ANY INSTANCE.

27 Q YOU SPOKE ABOUT THE SITUATION WITH MR. MARK  
28 PROPHET WHEN HE WAS ON THE LIFE-SUPPORT SYSTEM. IS IT

1 CORRECT THAT THE DOCTORS IN THE HOSPITAL TOLD ELIZABETH  
2 CLARE PROPHET THAT MARK PROPHET WAS BRAIN DEAD?

3 MR. LEVY: I AM GOING TO OBJECT TO THAT, YOUR HONOR.  
4 CALLS FOR A CONCLUSION ON THE PART OF THIS WITNESS. PLUS IT  
5 WOULD BE HEARSAY.

6 THE COURT: SUSTAINED.

7 Q BY MR. KLEIN: DID YOU HAVE ANY KNOWLEDGE AT  
8 THE TIME THE LIFE-SUPPORT SYSTEM WAS TURNED OFF THAT MR.  
9 PROPHET HAD BEEN BRAIN DEAD?

10 A I DON'T KNOW THAT THAT'S THE WORD THEY USED.  
11 BUT IT WAS MY IMPRESSION, AS I REMEMBER BACK, THAT THERE  
12 WASN'T MUCH THEY COULD DO FOR HIM AND HE WAS JUST GOING TO  
13 SIT THERE UNDER THE MACHINE FOR WHO KNOWS HOW LONG. AND WE  
14 DIDN'T REALLY WANT THAT TO HAPPEN.

15 Q IT IS YOUR TESTIMONY THAT WHILE YOU WERE AT  
16 CAMELOT, YOU LIED TO PEOPLE, TO CHURCH MEMBERS?

17 A YES.

18 Q IS IT ALSO TRUE THAT WHILE YOU WERE THERE, YOU  
19 DID VARIOUS DEEDS TO DECEIVE AND CHEAT OTHER STAFF MEMBERS  
20 AND CHURCH MEMBERS?

21 MR. LEVY: I AM GOING TO OBJECT TO THE QUESTION AS  
22 BEING COMPOUND.

23 THE COURT: PLEASE REPHRASE IT.

24 Q BY MR. KLEIN: IS IT TRUE WHILE YOU WERE THERE,  
25 YOU DID VARIOUS DEEDS TO DECEIVE CHURCH MEMBERS?

26 A YES.

27 Q IS IT TRUE WHILE YOU WERE THERE, YOU DID  
28 VARIOUS DEEDS TO CHEAT DIFFERENT CHURCH MEMBERS?

1 A WHAT DO YOU MEAN BY "CHEAT"?

2 Q LET'S CALL CHEATING ANYTHING DONE TO  
3 INTENTIONALLY MISLEAD THEM, TRICK THEM OUT OF THEIR MONEY,  
4 ANYTHING LIKE THAT.

5 A OH, YES.

6 Q WERE YOU MANIPULATED AND CONTROLLED WHEN YOU  
7 WERE DOING THAT OR DID YOU DO IT OF YOUR OWN FREE WILL?

8 A I DID THOSE THINGS BECAUSE I THOUGHT THAT'S  
9 WHAT THE MASTERS WANTED ME TO DO.

10 Q BY THE "MASTERS," YOU MEAN ELIZABETH?

11 A WELL, THAT IS WHERE I GOT THE INFORMATION AND  
12 THE TEACHINGS. THE MASTERS SUPPOSEDLY TALKED TO HER AND  
13 TOLD HER.

14 Q WOULD YOU HAVE CHEATED FOR HER IF SHE TOLD YOU  
15 TO DO IT?

16 A ABSOLUTELY.

17 Q WOULD YOU HAVE LIED FOR HER IF SHE TOLD YOU TO  
18 DO IT?

19 A I DID.

20 Q WOULD YOU HAVE DECEIVED FOR HER IF SHE TOLD YOU  
21 TO DO IT?

22 A SURE.

23 Q LET ME ASK YOU ABOUT AN INCIDENT. AROUND LATE  
24 SEVENTIES, DO YOU REMEMBER HAVING AN ARGUMENT WITH ELIZABETH  
25 ON THE BEACH IN BIG SUR?

26 A YES.

27 Q AND YOUR ARGUMENT WAS SHE WANTED TO LEAVE SOME  
28 GARBAGE ON THE BEACH AND YOU WANTED TO CLEAN IT UP?

1 A YES.

2 Q AND YOU GOT UPSET ABOUT IT, YOU GOT INTO AN  
3 ARGUMENT WITH HER ABOUT IT?

4 A YES, I DID.

5 Q AND YOU GRABBED HER AND SHOOK HER?

6 A YES.

7 Q AND YOU TOLD HER YOU'D LIKE TO KILL HER?

8 A YES.

9 Q SO AM I CORRECT THAT YOU WERE WILLING TO LIE  
10 FOR HER, CHEAT FOR HER, DECEIVE FOR HER, BUT YOU DREW THE  
11 LINE WHEN SHE WANTED YOU TO LEAVE GARBAGE ON THE BEACH?

12 A AT THAT PARTICULAR MOMENT, YEAH, I WAS UPSET.  
13 I WAS MAD AND I DIDN'T WANT TO DO IT. THAT'S TRUE.

14 MR. KLEIN: THANK YOU. I HAVE NO FURTHER QUESTIONS.

15 THE COURT: WE WILL TAKE OUR AFTERNOON RECESS AT THIS  
16 TIME.

17 (RECESS.)

18 THE COURT: PLEASE PROCEED.

19 MR. LEVY: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

20

21 REDIRECT EXAMINATION

22 BY MR. LEVY:

23 Q MR. KING, I JUST HAVE A FEW LAST QUESTIONS FOR  
24 YOU. MR. KLEIN READ TO YOU FROM A DEPOSITION BOOKLET. THE  
25 DEPOSITION BOOKLET IS TESTIMONY THAT WAS TAKEN IN A LAWSUIT.  
26 ARE YOU INVOLVED IN THAT LAWSUIT?

27 A NO.

28 Q MR. KLEIN ASKED YOU IF ANYONE AT CAMELOT HAD

1 EVER BEEN PHYSICALLY RESTRAINED. DO YOU RECALL THE  
2 QUESTION?

3 A YES.

4 Q YOUR ANSWER WAS THAT TO YOUR KNOWLEDGE, NO ONE  
5 AT CAMELOT HAD EVER BEEN PHYSICALLY RESTRAINED.

6 A YES.

7 Q HAD ANYONE IN THE CHURCH AT ANY TIME IN ANY  
8 FACILITY BEEN PHYSICALLY RESTRAINED?

9 A YES.

10 Q WOULD YOU TELL US WHERE AND WHEN?

11 A THERE WAS A FEW OCCASIONS THAT I REMEMBER THAT  
12 I WAS PERSONALLY THERE WHERE STAFF MEMBERS WANTED TO LEAVE  
13 THE STAFF. AND MARK PROPHET HAD PEOPLE GO OUT AND  
14 PHYSICALLY BRING THEM BACK ON THE PROPERTY INTO THE VIOLET  
15 DINING ROOM WHERE THERE WAS A GUARD STANDING AT THE DOOR AND  
16 HE TALKED TO THEM FOR HOURS UNTIL THEY DECIDED THAT THEY  
17 WOULD STAY ON THE STAFF.

18 Q ANY OTHER PLACES?

19 A I WAS PHYSICALLY RESTRAINED A COUPLE OF TIMES.  
20 I WAS KICKED OFF A PIECE OF PROPERTY BY A FEW PEOPLE. THAT  
21 IS ALL I CAN THINK OF.

22 Q OKAY. NOW, MR. KLEIN TALKED ABOUT PHYSICAL  
23 RESTRAINT. I KNOW IT IS A TOUCHY SUBJECT, THE WORD  
24 "PSYCHOLOGICAL," BUT ARE YOU AWARE AS TO WHETHER OR NOT  
25 THERE WAS ANY PSYCHOLOGICAL RESTRICTION OF ANYONE?

26 MR. KLEIN: OBJECTION AS TO THE WITNESS'  
27 QUALIFICATIONS TO ANSWER THAT QUESTION.

28 THE COURT: SUSTAINED.



1 Q BY MR. LEVY: TO YOUR KNOWLEDGE, DID ANYONE FOR  
2 ANY EMOTIONAL REASONS FEEL CONSTRAINED WHILE THEY WERE AT  
3 CAMELOT OR ANY OTHER FACILITY OF THE CHURCH?

4 A I THINK EMOTIONALLY EVERYBODY FEELS THAT THEY  
5 CAN'T LEAVE OR IF THEY LEAVE, THEY ARE BASICALLY GIVING UP  
6 THEIR SOUL, GIVING UP THE POTENTIAL SALVATION, GIVING UP  
7 THEIR ASCENSION.

8 Q NOW, MR. KLEIN ALSO BROUGHT UP LANELLO  
9 RESERVES. WOULD YOU BE KIND ENOUGH TO TELL US WHAT LANELLO  
10 RESERVES IS?

11 A BASICALLY, ORIGINALLY IT WAS SET UP AS A  
12 DIVERSIONARY CORPORATION SO THAT -- TO DIVERT THE I.R.S.  
13 FROM INVESTIGATING AND AUDITING THE CHURCH'S BOOKS.

14 Q DID CHURCH FUNDS GET FUNNELED THROUGH LANELLO  
15 RESERVES?

16 MR. KLEIN: I AM GOING TO OBJECT AS TO THE RELEVANCE,  
17 YOUR HONOR.

18 THE COURT: DO I RECALL CORRECTLY THAT IT WAS BROUGHT  
19 UP IN CROSS-EXAMINATION?

20 MR. KLEIN: I BELIEVE HE MIGHT HAVE BEEN ASKED IF HE  
21 WAS PRESIDENT OF IT OR SOMETHING, BUT THERE WAS NO QUESTION  
22 ABOUT LANELLO RESERVES AND WHAT THEY DID.

23 THE COURT: THE OBJECTION IS OVERRULED.

24 THE WITNESS: WHAT WAS THE QUESTION AGAIN? I AM  
25 SORRY.

26 THE COURT: WHAT ARE THOSE RESERVES?

27 THE WITNESS: OH, OKAY.

28 THE COURT: I THINK THAT WAS YOUR QUESTION.

1 MR. LEVY: I DON'T EVEN REMEMBER MY QUESTION. WOULD  
2 YOU BE KIND ENOUGH TO HAVE THE COURT REPORTER READ THE LAST  
3 QUESTION BACK?

4 THE COURT: OKAY.

5 (THE QUESTION WAS READ.)

6 THE WITNESS: NOT EXACTLY FUNNELED THROUGH. WE USED  
7 LANELLO RESERVES -- WE SET IT UP AS A PROFIT MAKING  
8 CORPORATION AND WE HAD SOME OF OUR PROFIT MAKING ENTERPRISES  
9 IN THERE. WE USED -- WE EXPENSED SOME CHURCH ITEMS THROUGH  
10 THAT CORPORATION SO THAT IT WOULDN'T SHOW AS MUCH PROFIT AND  
11 WE WOULDN'T HAVE A PROBLEM PAYING AS MUCH TAXES. EMPLOYEE  
12 EXPENSES WENT THROUGH THERE SOMETIMES. WE SALARIED PEOPLE  
13 ON LANELLO RESERVES THAT WERE MAINLY WORKING ON THE CHURCH  
14 BECAUSE THE CHURCH DIDN'T HAVE TO PAY TAXES AND THE OTHER  
15 COMPANY DID.

16 MR. LEVY: AT THIS POINT, I MAKE A MOTION TO REOPEN  
17 MY DIRECT EXAMINATION ONLY ON THE POINT WITH REGARD TO THE  
18 CHURCH'S FUND RAISING FOR A FEW BRIEF QUESTIONS.

19 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT. GO AHEAD.

20 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, FOR THE RECORD I WOULD OBJECT  
21 TO THAT MOTION.

22  
23 DIRECT EXAMINATION (REOPENED)

24 BY MR. LEVY:

25 Q CAN YOU GIVE THIS COURT AN ESTIMATE OF THE  
26 AMOUNT OF MONEY THAT WAS RAISED THROUGH THE USE OF THE  
27 ARCHITECTURAL BROCHURE AND MR. MULL'S CONTRIBUTION OF PLANS  
28 FOR THE PURCHASE AND ESTABLISHMENT OF CAMELOT?

1           A       WELL, RIGHT OFF THE BAT, I THINK WE RAISED A  
2 COUPLE OF MILLION WITHIN A FEW MONTHS. BUT WE GOT PLEDGES  
3 IN MONEY IN PROBABLY EIGHT- TO TEN MILLION DOLLARS OVER THAT  
4 YEAR OR TWO, COUPLE OF YEARS IN THERE.

5           MR. LEVY: NOTHING FURTHER ON REDIRECT, YOUR HONOR.

6           THE COURT: ALL RIGHT. ANY QUESTIONS?

7           MR. KLEIN: YES, YOUR HONOR.

8  
9                                   RECROSS-EXAMINATION

10          BY MR. KLEIN:

11                Q       WITH RESPECT TO THE COUPLE MILLION DOLLARS YOU  
12 JUST TALKED ABOUT RAISING, IS THERE ANY WAY THAT YOU CAN  
13 TELL THIS COURT WHAT, IF ANY, PART OF THAT WAS RAISED  
14 BECAUSE OF MR. MULL'S DRAWINGS?

15           MR. LEVY: I OBJECT, YOUR HONOR. CALLS -- WELL, I  
16 WITHDRAW MY OBJECTION.

17           THE COURT: HE CAN ANSWER IF HE CAN.

18                THE WITNESS: I AM NOT SURE THAT I WOULD BE ABLE TO  
19 BREAK IT DOWN. THERE IS A WHOLE PROJECT THAT WE WERE  
20 RAISING FUNDS FOR. WE NEEDED MR. MULL -- SOMEBODY THAT  
21 COULD DESIGN THE BUILDINGS. AND, YOU KNOW, HOW MUCH PEOPLE  
22 GAVE MONEY BECAUSE ONE THING OR ANOTHER, I -- I REALLY -- IT  
23 WOULD BE HARD TO SAY.

24                Q       BY MR. KLEIN: AS YOU SIT HERE NOW, YOU WOULD  
25 HAVE NO WAY OF KNOWING WHETHER THEY WOULD HAVE RAISED  
26 EXACTLY THE SAME AMOUNT IF THEY JUST HAD THAT BOOKLET THAT  
27 THE OTHER ARCHITECT DID INSTEAD -- AND DIDN'T HAVE ANY PLANS  
28 AT THE TIME THAT THEY WERE RAISING THE MONEY; IS THAT TRUE?

1 A NO, THAT IS NOT TRUE.

2 Q HOW WOULD YOU KNOW -- HOW DO YOU KNOW THAT THE  
3 PLANS WERE -- WERE WORTH SOMETHING AS FAR AS RAISING THE  
4 MONEY?

5 A WELL, ONE SPECIFIC THING WE TALKED ABOUT  
6 EARLIER WAS THOSE MONTESSORI BUILDINGS. THOSE -- THE WAY  
7 THEY WERE SET UP AND BUYING THE QUONSET HUT THINGS WEREN'T  
8 EVEN A PART OF THE ORIGINAL RENDERINGS. AND SO WHEN WE  
9 STARTED BUILDING THOSE BUILDINGS, OR WERE GOING TO AND WE  
10 RAISED MONEY SPECIFICALLY FOR THAT, PEOPLE WOULDN'T HAVE  
11 KNOWN WHAT WE WERE RAISING MONEY FOR IF THOSE DRAWINGS  
12 WEREN'T THERE.

13 THERE WERE OTHER THINGS THAT WERE THE SAME  
14 THINGS: THE WILL OF GOD FOCUS -- I AM NOT SURE WHAT THE  
15 OTHER SPECIFIC BUILDINGS WERE. BUT WE WOULDN'T HAVE GOTTEN  
16 THAT MONEY IF THAT PART OF THE PLAN HADN'T PROGRESSED TO  
17 THAT POINT.

18 Q AS YOU SIT HERE, DO YOU HAVE ANY WAY OF KNOWING  
19 WHETHER YOU WOULD HAVE GOTTEN THE EXACT SAME AMOUNT OF MONEY  
20 OR NOT IF YOU HAD TOLD SOMEBODY, "WE ARE GOING TO BUILD A  
21 MONTESSORI SCHOOL AND HERE IS A PICTURE OF WHAT WE ARE  
22 THINKING OF," AS OPPOSED TO ACTUALLY SHOWING THEM THE  
23 ARCHITECTURAL PLAN? DO YOU KNOW?

24 A THERE IS NO WAY OF KNOWING HOW MUCH -- WHAT  
25 SOMEBODY WOULD GIVE. I THINK THE BETTER YOU CAN VISUALIZE  
26 IT AND SHOW PICTURES AND WORKING DRAWINGS, THE MORE APT  
27 SOMEBODY IS GOING TO BE TO BELIEVE IN THE PROJECT. BUT THAT  
28 IS JUST MY OWN OPINION.

1 Q WHEN THE CHURCH PURCHASED CAMELOT, DID THEY  
2 HAVE A FUND RAISING DRIVE TO PURCHASE IT?

3 A YES.

4 Q DID THEY HAVE ANY ARCHITECTURAL PLANS TO SHOW  
5 PEOPLE AT THAT TIME?

6 A YES.

7 Q WHO DREW THOSE ARCHITECTURAL PLANS, DO YOU  
8 KNOW?

9 A THAT IS PART OF THAT BOOKLET THERE.

10 Q WASN'T CAMELOT PURCHASED ALREADY AT THAT TIME?

11 A I THINK PART OF THAT WAS TO RAISE FUNDS FOR  
12 SOME OF THE DOWN PAYMENT THAT WE HAD TO PAY THAT DOWN  
13 PAYMENT OVER A PERIOD OF A FEW YEARS.

14 Q I AM TALKING ABOUT -- LET ME BACK UP.  
15 WHEN DID THE CHURCH ACTUALLY START USING THE  
16 CAMELOT FACILITY?

17 A I REALLY DON'T KNOW. I DON'T REMEMBER THE  
18 DATES.

19 Q WAS IT SOMETIME IN 1978?

20 A PROBABLY. IT COULD HAVE BEEN.

21 Q AND AT THE TIME THEY ACTUALLY PUT DOWN WHATEVER  
22 THEIR DOWN PAYMENT WAS FOR THAT FACILITY, DID THEY HAVE A  
23 FUND RAISING DRIVE TO GET THAT DOWN PAYMENT?

24 A THE INITIAL PART, YES.

25 Q AND AT THAT TIME, THEY DIDN'T HAVE ANY  
26 ARCHITECTURAL PLANS TO SHOW TO ANYBODY, DID THEY?

27 A I AM NOT SURE WHETHER WE HAD THAT BOOKLET DONE  
28 AT THAT TIME. I KNOW WE DID A WHOLE SLIDE SHOW SO VISUALLY

1           THEY COULD SEE WHAT WE WERE TALKING ABOUT BECAUSE I PRODUCED  
2           IT.

3           Q        I AM NOT TALKING ABOUT BOOK OR SLIDE SHOWS. I  
4           AM TALKING ABOUT ARCHITECTURAL DRAWINGS. DID THEY HAVE THEM  
5           WHEN THEY MADE -- WHEN THEY GOT THE FUNDS FOR THE DOWN  
6           PAYMENT FOR CAMELOT?

7           A        OKAY. YOU ARE NOT TALKING ABOUT THE  
8           RENDERINGS, YOU ARE TALKING ABOUT LIKE BUILDING DRAWINGS?

9           Q        RIGHT.

10          A        NOT LIKE THE DRAWINGS THAT ARE IN THAT  
11          PAMPHLET, IS THAT WHAT YOU ARE SAYING, NOT THOSE KINDS OF  
12          DRAWINGS? I AM JUST TRYING TO UNDERSTAND -- SOME OF THEM  
13          ARE ELEVATIONS AND THEY ARE PICTURES OF WHAT BUILDINGS MIGHT  
14          LOOK LIKE. OTHER PICTURES ARE DRAWINGS AND PHYSICALLY WHERE  
15          THE WALLS ARE AND THE ELECTRICITY AND THE LIGHTS. AND THERE  
16          IS A DIFFERENCE IN MY MIND SO THAT IS WHY I AM HAVING A  
17          LITTLE --

18          Q        WHAT I AM TALKING ABOUT IS WHEN THEY MADE THE  
19          DOWN PAYMENT ON CAMELOT AND THEY HAD A FUND RAISING DRIVE TO  
20          GET THE MONEY TO DO THAT --

21          A        RIGHT.

22          Q        -- WERE ANY OF MR. MULL'S ARCHITECTURAL  
23          DRAWINGS USED IN THAT FUND RAISING DRIVE?

24          A        TO GET THE LAND ITSELF, NO. NO.

25          Q        WHEN YOU TOLD OF THE INSTANCES THAT MARK  
26          PROPHET TRIED TO CONVINCED PEOPLE TO STAY AND NOT LEAVE THE  
27          ORGANIZATION, WOULD I BE CORRECT THAT ALL THAT OCCURRED  
28          PRIOR TO 1975?

1 A YES.

2 MR. KLEIN: THANK YOU. I HAVE NO FURTHER QUESTIONS.

3 MR. LEVY: NOTHING FURTHER FOR THIS WITNESS.

4 YOUR HONOR, I WOULD ASK THE COURT IF MR. KLEIN  
5 DOES NOT INTEND TO CALL MR. KING BACK, IF THIS WITNESS MAY  
6 BE PERMITTED TO STAY IN THE COURTROOM FOR THE CONCLUSION OF  
7 THE TRIAL?

8 THE COURT: SURE.

9 MR. LEVY: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

10 THE COURT: THAT AGREEABLE?

11 MR. KLEIN: I HAVE NO INTENTIONS OF CALLING HIM BACK  
12 AT THIS TIME, YOUR HONOR. SO IT IS AGREEABLE.

13 THE COURT: OKAY.

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

1 MR. LEVY: AT THIS TIME, YOUR HONOR, I WOULD LIKE TO  
2 CALL MR. DON SAINT-MICHAEL.

3  
4 DON SAINT-MICHAEL, +  
5 A DEFENDANT'S WITNESS, HAVING BEEN FIRST DULY SWORN,  
6 TESTIFIES AS FOLLOWS:

7 THE CLERK: PLEASE BE SEATED AT THE WITNESS STAND.  
8 SIR, PLEASE STATE YOUR NAME FOR THE A RECORD AND PLEASE  
9 SPELL YOUR FIRST AND LAST NAME.

10 THE WITNESS: MY NAME IS DON SAINT-MICHAEL. THAT IS  
11 D-O-N, S-A-I-N-T, HYPHEN MICHAEL, M-I-C-H-A-E-L.

12 THE CLERK: THANK YOU.

13 THE COURT: PROCEED.

14 MR. LEVY: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

15  
16 DIRECT EXAMINATION +

17 BY MR. LEVY:

18 Q ARE YOU COMFORTABLE?

19 A RELATIVELY.

20 Q OKAY. WOULD YOU LIKE A CUP OF WATER OR  
21 ANYTHING?

22 A I'D LOVE ONE.

23 Q MR. SAINT-MICHAEL, ARE YOU FAMILIAR WITH CHURCH  
24 UNIVERSAL AND TRIUMPHANT?

25 A YES, I AM.

26 Q DO YOU RECALL WHEN YOU FIRST HEARD ABOUT CHURCH  
27 UNIVERSAL AND TRIUMPHANT?

28 A LATE NOVEMBER, EARLY DECEMBER, 1979.



1 Q DO YOU REMEMBER WHO YOU HEARD ABOUT THE CHURCH  
2 FROM?

3 A YES. DAVID PASSENGER.

4 Q IS HE A FRIEND OF YOURS?

5 A YES, HE IS. WAS.

6 Q DID YOU EVER HAVE OCCASION TO VISIT WHAT IS  
7 REFERRED TO AS CAMELOT?

8 A YES, I DID.

9 Q WHEN DID YOU FIRST VISIT CAMELOT?

10 A I BELIEVE IT WAS VERY EARLY IN THE MONTH OF  
11 DECEMBER, 1979.

12 Q WHAT DID YOU FIND OUT THERE WHEN YOU WENT OUT  
13 THERE?

14 A IT WAS A SUNDAY EVENING SO I COULDN'T SEE A  
15 WHOLE LOT. IT WAS DARK, IT WAS COLD. BUT I FOUND A GROUP  
16 OF PEOPLE THAT -- I WAS TAKEN TO THE EL MORYA ROOM, WHICH IS  
17 IN THE GILLETTE MANSION. AND THEY HAD A SMALL LITTLE, I  
18 GUESS, SEMINAR AND INTRODUCTORY TYPE THING.

19 AND I FOUND A GROUP OF PEOPLE WHO HAD UNIQUE  
20 BELIEFS AND WHO WERE VERY WARM, PERSONABLE, SEEMED VERY  
21 INTELLIGENT PEOPLE THAT I JUST LIKED IMMEDIATELY. AND THEY  
22 MADE ME FEEL QUITE -- QUITE NICE AS IF THEY KNEW SOMETHING I  
23 DIDN'T, SOMETHING I WANTED TO KNOW.

24 Q DID YOU ATTEND ANY SEMINARS AT THE CHURCH?

25 A TWO ACTUAL SEMINARS AFTER THAT LITTLE  
26 INTRODUCTION. ONE WAS A THREE-DAY SEMINAR, THE HARP STRINGS  
27 OF LEMURIA, AND THE OTHER WAS OF THE WORLD, TWO AND A HALF  
28 DAY.

1 Q DID YOU ATTEND ANY CHURCH SERVICES THERE?

2 A CHURCH SERVICES FOR THE MONTH OF DECEMBER AND A  
3 LITTLE BIT INTO JANUARY, AND THEN AGAIN MUCH LATER IN  
4 FEBRUARY AND MARCH.

5 Q DID YOU READ ANY OF THE CHURCH'S LITERATURE?

6 A VOLUMES.

7 Q HOW DID IT MAKE YOU FEEL WHEN YOU READ THE  
8 LITERATURE?

9 A SOME OF IT WAS TEDIOUS READING. BUT AFTER  
10 READING IT, MADE ME FEEL AS IF I KNEW SOMETHING THE REST OF  
11 THE WORLD DIDN'T. I FELT I REALLY WAS PART OF AN ELITE OR  
12 BECOMING PART OF AN ELITE.

13 I -- I WAS FINDING ANSWERS. MAYBE NOT THE  
14 CORRECT ANSWERS BY SOME PEOPLE'S BOOKS, BUT ANSWER. EVERY  
15 TIME I HAD A QUESTION, THERE WAS AN ANSWER, ALWAYS AN ANSWER  
16 INSTEAD OF LET ME GET BACK TO YOU.

17 Q DID YOU EVER GO TO ANY CONFERENCES THAT THE  
18 CHURCH HAD?

19 A WELL, WHEN I SAID "SEMINAR," THAT ONE  
20 CONFERENCE, THE HARP STRINGS OF LEMURIA, WAS A CONFERENCE.  
21 THAT WAS A THREE-DAY ONE. AND THE TWO DAY EDUCATION OF THE  
22 WORLD, OR WHATEVER THAT WAS, I GUESS THAT WAS A  
23 MINICONFERENCE.

24 Q WHEN YOU WENT TO THE CONFERENCE, DID YOU HEAR  
25 ANYTHING ABOUT SUMMIT UNIVERSITY?

26 A I HEARD ABOUT SUMMIT UNIVERSITY FROM THE FIRST  
27 TIME I WENT OUT TO CAMELOT AND THE FIRST TIME -- AS SOON AS  
28 YOU MEET ANYONE, THEY WERE ALWAYS TELLING ME ABOUT SUMMIT

1 AND, "WHEN ARE YOU GOING TO SUMMIT," WAS ALWAYS THE FIRST  
2 QUESTION. IT WAS THE FIRST QUESTION ANYBODY WOULD ASK ONCE  
3 THEY HEARD YOU WERE NEWLY INVOLVED.

4 Q DID YOU EVER GO TO SUMMIT UNIVERSITY?

5 A I TRIED TO ONCE AND I DID GET IN THE SECOND  
6 TIME. I WENT TWICE.

7 Q THE FIRST TIME YOU WENT, WHAT HAPPENED?

8 A I DID NOT HAVE THE FUNDS TO GET INVOLVED. AND  
9 SO VARIOUS PEOPLE OUT THERE JUST SAID, "IF YOU WANT IT BAD  
10 ENOUGH, GOD WILL FIND A WAY. TURN IT OVER TO GOD. JUST  
11 SHOW UP, YOU KNOW, CUT ALL YOUR STRINGS."

12 SO I SOLD MY TRUCK. I GAVE UP MY APARTMENT. I  
13 PLEDGED OVER WHAT LITTLE MONEY I DID HAVE, WHICH WAS A FEW  
14 HUNDRED, AND I HAD A RESIDUAL CHECK OF A FEW HUNDRED COMING,  
15 AND I PLEDGED THAT AND I SHOWED UP WITH MY BAGGAGE.

16 THEY LET ME STAY ABOUT TWO DAYS, TWO AND A HALF  
17 DAYS, AND THEY SAID THEY COULD NOT FINANCE ME. AND THEY  
18 BILLED ME FOR WHATEVER MEALS I HAD AND THEY LET THE LODGING  
19 GO.

20 Q DID YOU ATTEND SUMMIT UNIVERSITY AT A LATER  
21 TIME?

22 A YES. IN MARCH OF 1980, WHICH WAS THE VERY NEXT  
23 SUMMIT QUARTER. SOMEONE ASKED IF I WANTED TO GO AND BY THEN  
24 I DIDN'T WANT TO GET INVOLVED. I, YOU KNOW, ONE DAY I DID,  
25 ONE DAY I DIDN'T. AND FINALLY I SAID, "YES, I WANT TO GO,"  
26 AND SOMEONE MADE THE WAY AVAILABLE TO ME.

27 Q HOW DID THEY MAKE THE WAY AVAILABLE TO YOU?

28 A A GROUP OF DEVOTEE SHOWED UP AT A TIME WHEN I

1 WASN'T SUPPOSED TO BE AT THE APARTMENT I WAS IN SHARING OR  
2 LIVING AT. AND THEY SHOWED ME HOW IT WAS ALL TIME  
3 COORDINATED AND THEY -- THE ASCENDED MASTERS LED THEM THERE  
4 TO BE THERE AT THE RIGHT MOMENT.

5 THEY FINALLY SAID, "IF THE MONEY WAS MADE  
6 AVAILABLE, WILL YOU GO?"

7 AND I SAID, "YEAH." AND NEXT THING I KNEW,  
8 GREGORY MULL HANDED ME A CHECK TO GO.

9 Q DID HE MAKE ARRANGEMENTS TO GET YOU THE MONEY  
10 TO GO TO SUMMIT UNIVERSITY?

11 A YES, HE DID.

12 Q DID YOU GO TO SUMMIT UNIVERSITY THEREAFTER?

13 A YES, I DID.

14 Q DID YOU HAVE A GOOD TIME?

15 A IT IS LIKE BOOT CAMP.

16 Q WHAT WAS YOUR DAYS LIKE AT SUMMIT UNIVERSITY?  
17 WHAT TIME WOULD YOU GET UP?

18 A I'D GET UP ROUGHLY 5:15, BETWEEN 5:00, 5:15 IN  
19 THE MORNING MOST DAYS.

20 Q WHAT DID YOU DO AFTER YOU GOT UP?

21 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, I AM GOING TO OBJECT TO THE  
22 RELEVANCE IN VIEW OF THE FACT THAT HE WENT THERE IN 1980 AND  
23 MR. MULL WENT THERE IN 1975.

24 THE COURT: SUSTAINED.

25 Q BY MR. LEVY: WHERE WAS THE QUARTER THAT YOU  
26 WENT TO SUMMIT UNIVERSITY AT?

27 A IT WAS OUT AT CAMELOT. IN THE MONTESSORI  
28 CLASSROOM CLASSES WERE HELD.

1 Q AND WHAT YEAR WAS THAT IN?

2 A 1980.

3 MR. LEVY: YOUR HONOR, SINCE THIS WITNESS WAS AT  
4 CAMELOT ATTENDING SUMMIT UNIVERSITY AT THE SAME PERIOD OF  
5 TIME WHEN MR. MULL WAS IN RESIDENCE THERE, I BELIEVE IT IS  
6 RELEVANT.

7 THE COURT: WELL, IF YOU WANT TO ASK A FEW QUESTIONS  
8 ABOUT IT, GO AHEAD.

9 MR. LEVY: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

10 THE COURT: PROCEED.

11 Q BY MR. LEVY: DID YOU RECEIVE ANY ADVICE FROM  
12 THE INSTRUCTORS AT SUMMIT UNIVERSITY WITH REGARD TO YOUR  
13 PRESENT RELATIONSHIPS?

14 A YES.

15 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, MAY I JUST HAVE A CONTINUING  
16 OBJECTION TO QUESTIONS ABOUT SUMMIT UNIVERSITY IN 1980?

17 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT.

18 MR. KLEIN: ON THE GROUNDS OF RELEVANCE.

19 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT. GO AHEAD.

20 Q BY MR. LEVY: WHAT WAS THE INSTRUCTION YOU  
21 RECEIVED WITH REGARD TO YOUR PRESENT RELATIONSHIPS WITH YOUR  
22 FRIENDS AND FAMILY?

23 A WELL, THE 12 OR 13 WEEKS I WAS TO BE IN SUMMIT,  
24 I WAS NOT TO CONTACT THEM OR HAVE A RELATIONSHIP. IF IT WAS  
25 AN EMERGENCY, THAT I SPEAK WITH THEM. I WAS TOLD I WOULD  
26 HAVE THE ABILITY TO DO SO, THEY WOULD MAKE IT AVAILABLE.  
27 BUT TO BE SEPARATE PEOPLE AND BECOME APART FROM THE WORLD  
28 WAS THE PHRASE MOST COMMONLY TOLD ME BY EVERYONE.

1 Q DID YOU DECREE WHILE YOU WERE THERE?

2 A EXTENSIVELY.

3 Q WERE YOU EVER CALLED OUT OF YOUR DORMITORY OR  
4 SLEEPING QUARTERS IN THE MIDDLE OF THE NIGHT TO DECREE?

5 A YES, WE WERE.

6 Q WAS THAT SOMETHING THAT MIGHT HAPPEN ON A  
7 REGULAR BASIS?

8 A IT HAPPENED AT ANY TIME THERE WAS A CRISIS ON  
9 THE PLANET. WE BELIEVED OUR JOB WAS TO SAVE THE PLANET. IF  
10 THERE WAS SOMETHING GOING ON IN THE WORLD THAT WE DIDN'T  
11 KNOW ABOUT BUT MOTHER KNEW ABOUT, WE WERE CALLED OUT AND  
12 DECREED. IT WAS QUITE COMMON.

13 Q DID YOU FAST WHILE YOU WERE THERE?

14 A THERE WAS FASTING. I REFUSED.

15 Q WERE THE OTHER PEOPLE FASTING FOR ONE DAY PER  
16 WEEK AT THAT TIME?

17 A THE INITIAL FAST WHILE I WAS THERE WAS TO BE A  
18 ONE-DAY FAST AND THEN TURNED INTO A THREE DAY FAST. AND IT  
19 WAS -- WE WERE SUPPOSED TO FAST ONE DAY A WEEK, THURSDAY  
20 LUNCH OR NOON UNTIL FRIDAY.

21 Q WHEN YOU SAY IT TURNED INTO A THREE-DAY FAST,  
22 WERE THE PEOPLE WHO WERE GOING TO FAST INFORMED BEFORE THEY  
23 BEGAN FASTING THAT IT WAS GOING TO BE A THREE-DAY FAST?

24 A NO. WE WERE ALL LED TO BELIEVE IT WAS A  
25 ONE-DAY FAST. ON THE SECOND DAY WHEN THEY FOUND OUT IT WAS  
26 GOING TO BE A THREE-DAY FAST, WE WOULD GET OUR ONE QUARTER'S  
27 THREE-DAY FAST, A LOT OF KIDS TURNED THEIR WATER JUGS IN FOR  
28 FRUIT JUICE.

1                   A LOT OF KIDS DECIDED THEY WERE GOING TO GO ON  
2 FRUIT JUICE. AND THE FRUIT JUICE WAS GOING TO GIVE THE KIDS  
3 ALL KINDS OF HEADACHES FROM THE SUGAR AND IT TURNED INTO A  
4 THREE-DAY FAST.

5                   Q       WAS THERE A SYSTEM OF RATting ON YOUR  
6 SCHOOLMATES OR REPORTING ON YOUR SCHOOLMATES?

7                   A       IT WAS YOUR OBLIGATION. YOU WERE ON CODE FROM  
8 THE DAY YOU SIGNED YOUR OBLIGATION. WHICH MEANT IF YOU SAW  
9 SOMEBODY BREAKING THE CODE, IT WAS YOUR OBLIGATION TO INFORM  
10 YOUR TEACHING INSTRUCTORS, YOUR TEACHING AIDS. I CALLED IT  
11 A RATting SYSTEM BECAUSE THAT IS WHAT WE CALL IT IN THE  
12 STREETS IN NEW YORK, BUT YEAH.

13                  Q       COULD YOU DESCRIBE FOR ME HOW THE STUDENTS WERE  
14 TAUGHT TO DO CALLING TO SAINT GERMAIN?

15                  A       THAT WAS ONE OF THE THINGS I REFUSED TO DO AND  
16 HAD TO SEE A TEACHING AID ABOUT IT. I GUESS I AM  
17 REBELLIOUS.

18                  BUT THEY WOULD -- WHILE STANDING UP AND DOING  
19 THE DECREES, THEY WOULD -- I GUESS THE PHRASE WAS SOMETHING  
20 LIKE, "HAIL, SAINT GERMAIN," AND THAT IS THE WAY OF SAYING  
21 HELLO OR HI. I CAN'T EVEN DO THAT. I FEEL I AM IN A BUND  
22 MEETING WHEN PEOPLE ARE STANDING UP AROUND ME SAYING, "HAIL,  
23 SAINT GERMAIN," AND IT WAS AN EMOTIONAL THING I COULDN'T DO.

24                  Q       COULD YOU STAND UP NOW AND SHOW US  
25 APPROXIMATELY WHAT YOU DID?

26                  A       UH-HUH.

27                  MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, I AM GOING TO OBJECT AS TO  
28 THE RELEVANCY AND ALSO CITE EVIDENCE CODE 352 AS AN

1 OBJECTION.

2 MR. LEVY: WE HAVE HAD SOME DECREEEING. HE IS JUST  
3 GOING TO RAISE HIS HAND, KEN.

4 THE COURT: GO AHEAD.

5 THE WITNESS: WELL, WHILE DOING THE DECREE, AT A  
6 PARTICULAR POINT WHERE YOU WERE TO SAY, "HAIL, SAINT  
7 GERMAIN," AND IT WAS DONE IN A MULTIPLE OF THREE, THEY WOULD  
8 RAISE THEIR HAND AND BELLOW OUT MUCH LOUDER.

9 Q BY MR. LEVY: WHY DON'T YOU DO IT JUST AS LOUD  
10 AS YOU COULD AND IN THE MANNER. I DON'T REMEMBER THE  
11 DECREE, BUT THAT PHRASE, JUST THE BEGINNING OF IT.

12 A HAIL, SAINT GERMAIN.

13 AND IT WAS TERRORIZING TO ME. AND WHEN I  
14 EXPLAINED IT TO THE TEACHING AIDS, I SAID I BELIEVE IN  
15 REINCARNATION. MAYBE I WAS IN AUSCHWITZ. I AM BORN IN  
16 1947. THIS IS THE WAY WE SALUTED THE GERMAN FLAG IN 1939.

17 BUT IT WAS ONE OF THE THINGS I COULDN'T DO IN  
18 THE DECREES.

19 Q WERE YOU INSTRUCTED TO WRITE A CLEARANCE LETTER  
20 WHILE YOU WERE AT SUMMIT UNIVERSITY?

21 A YES.

22 Q DID YOU WRITE ONE?

23 A I REFUSED.

24 Q WHY?

25 A ANNICE BOOTH, THE LADY WHO INSTRUCTED THAT  
26 COURSE, ANNICE BOOTH WAS DEMANDING ON THE CLEARANCE LETTER  
27 AND TOLD US IT HAD TO BE BASICALLY EVERY TRANSGRESSION OR  
28 SIN OR THING YOU HAVE DONE WRONG THAT YOU CAN REMEMBER.



1                   "YOU MUST NAME NAMES, YOU MUST NAME DATES,  
2 PLACES, EVENTS IN DETAIL. AND THIS IS WHAT MOTHER IS GOING  
3 TO HAVE YOU SCRUBBED OUT. THROUGH THE ENTIRE 13-WEEK  
4 COURSE, SHE IS GOING TO GO OVER EACH OF YOU INDIVIDUALLY,  
5 AND GET ALL THESE NEGATIVE THINGS OUT OF YOUR LIFE, AND YOU  
6 ARE GOING TO BE SCRUBBED CLEAN AND THE CLEARANCE LETTER IS  
7 TO BE BURNED. IT IS ONLY TO BE READ BY MOTHER."

8                   AT THE END OF THIS LONG, UNBEARABLE CLASS WITH  
9 THIS OBNOXIOUS WOMAN, SHE SAID, "AND I WANT YOU TO MAKE TWO  
10 COPIES OF THAT LETTER BECAUSE I DON'T WANT YOU COMING TO ME  
11 AT THE END OF YOUR QUARTER ASKING FOR ME TO DIG INTO YOUR  
12 FILES AND PULL THE LETTER OUT."

13                   AND I STOPPED, AND MY MIND STARTED THINKING DIG  
14 INTO MY FILES AND PULL A LETTER OUT? THEY ARE SUPPOSED TO  
15 BE BURNED. THERE IS ONLY ONE COPY. HOW COULD IT BE IN MY  
16 FILES?

17                   AND FROM THE THINGS I HAD SEEN GO ON AND JUST  
18 HEARING OUT THERE WHEN THEY WOULD BLAST OTHER MEMBERS THAT  
19 HAD LEFT AND TELL ABOUT THEIR HUMAN WEAKNESSES, I FELT IF  
20 SOMEONE IS GIVING ME COUNSELING AND THEY ARE WORKING WITH  
21 ME, THAT IS A PRIVILEGE, THAT IS CONFIDENTIALITY. IF THEY  
22 ARE GOING TO USE THAT AGAINST ME BECAUSE I LEAVE, IT IS A  
23 BREACH OF CONFIDENTIALITY.

24                   AND I WAS TOLD, "NO, YOU BOUGHT INTO SOMETHING.  
25 THE FALLEN ONES HAVE TAUGHT YOU THAT YOU ARE TO BELIEVE THAT  
26 YOU HAVE THIS. OUR WHOLE PREMISE IS EXPOSE THE LIES, EXPOSE  
27 THE TRUTH AND WE ARE EXPOSING THE LIES OF PEOPLE THAT HAD  
28 LEFT."

1                    THAT JUST SENT A NOTE OF TERROR THROUGH ME. AT  
2 THAT POINT I LET EVERYONE KNOW I WANTED TO GO OUT AND ALL  
3 HELL BROKE LOOSE.

4                    Q        DID YOU EVER MEET A DR. RALPH YANEY WHEN YOU  
5 WERE AT SUMMIT UNIVERSITY?

6                    A        YES, I DID.

7                    Q        DID YOU HAVE ANY SESSIONS WITH HIM?

8                    A        YES, I DID.

9                    Q        WOULD YOU TELL US ABOUT THEM BRIEFLY?

10                   MR. KLEIN: OBJECTION AS TO RELEVANCE, YOUR HONOR.

11                   THE COURT: HE CAN ANSWER.

12                   THE WITNESS: IT WAS MY ENTRANCE EXAMINATION BY DR.  
13 YANEY. AND HIS WHOLE QUESTIONING REGARDED ABOUT MY SEXUAL  
14 LIFE, EXACTLY WHAT I DID IN MY SEXUAL LIFE, MY PREFERENCES  
15 AND HE HAD THE AUDACITY TO ASK IF I HAD BEEN A PROSTITUTE.  
16 HE EVEN SAID, "WERE YOU A MALE PROSTITUTE," AND TRYING TO  
17 MAKE A JOKE.

18                   AND I SAID, "I COULDN'T HAVE BEEN A FEMALE  
19 PROSTITUTE. BUT I WASN'T." IT WAS PREDOMINANTLY ABOUT MY  
20 SEX LIFE AND DID I SELL DRUGS, THE ANSWER TO WHICH OF COURSE  
21 WAS NO.

22                   Q        BY MR. LEVY: DID HE OFFER YOU ANYTHING BY WAY  
23 OF COUNSELING OR ANY ADVICE OR ANYTHING, OR WAS IT JUST A  
24 SESSION WHEREBY HE INQUIRED ABOUT THOSE AREAS YOU'VE JUST  
25 MENTIONED?

26                   A        PREDOMINANTLY INQUIRING. AND HE TOLD ME TWO  
27 BOOKS THAT I WOULD GET MOST OF MY ANSWERS FROM. I HAD  
28 ALREADY READ HIS BOOK "10,000 AND 1 AVATARS." THE OTHER

1 BOOK WAS "CLIMB THE HIGHEST MOUNTAIN."

2 Q WHEN YOU WERE AT SUMMIT UNIVERSITY, WERE YOU  
3 ASKED TO RENOUNCE YOUR FORMER RELIGION?

4 A YES, I WAS.

5 Q WERE YOU DIRECTED TO WRITE A LETTER OR  
6 SOMETHING TO YOUR FORMER CHURCH?

7 A YES. I WAS DIRECTED TO WRITE MY BISHOP AND  
8 RENOUNCE MY RELIGION. AND I TOLD THEM I COULD NOT DO THAT  
9 UNTIL THE END OF MY TRAINING AT SUMMIT BECAUSE I WAS IN  
10 SUMMIT TO FIND OUT IF I WANTED TO BECOME A MEMBER.

11 I WAS LED TO BELIEVE BEFORE THAT THAT SOME OF  
12 US WERE BAPTIST, SOME CATHOLICS, SOME JEWS AND IT DOESN'T  
13 MATTER WHAT YOU ARE. YOU ARE A CHILD OF GOD, YOU ARE ONE OF  
14 THE CHOSEN 144,000. ON THAT PREMISE, I WAS LED TO BELIEVE I  
15 COULD GO THROUGH SUMMIT. AND THEN IF I WANTED TO BE A  
16 COMMUNICANT, I COULD.

17 BEING AN EPISCOPALIAN, I WOULD NOT TAKE THEIR  
18 COMMUNION OR MASS AND WAS TOLD I HAD TO. I SAID, "HOW CAN  
19 I? I AM NOT A MEMBER." AND I WAS INSTRUCTED I HAD TO WRITE  
20 MY BISHOP AND RENOUNCE MY RELIGION. AND IT MEANT TOO MUCH  
21 TO ME. I WOULDN'T DO IT.

22 Q WHAT WOULD YOU SAY WAS THE GREATEST APPEAL THAT  
23 BROUGHT YOU TO SUMMIT UNIVERSITY IN THE FIRST PLACE?

24 A FEELING SPECIAL, OF HAVING THE ANSWERS TO  
25 SERIOUS QUESTIONS THAT I WAS HAVING, "WHY AM I HERE?"

26 Q DID YOU MEET GREGORY MULL WHILE YOU WERE AT  
27 SUMMIT UNIVERSITY?

28 A JUST BEFORE I TRIED TO GET IN THE FIRST TIME.

1 Q DO YOU HAVE A RECOLLECTION OF WHAT HIS PHYSICAL  
2 APPEARANCE WAS GENERALLY WHEN YOU FIRST MET HIM?

3 A GREGORY WAS ABSOLUTELY DAPPER. ALWAYS  
4 IMPECCABLY DRESSED, ALWAYS HAD A LITTLE SCARF MATCHING THE  
5 SOCKS AND THE COLOR OF THE DAY.

6 I CALLED HIM FATHER GREGORY BECAUSE HE WAS SO  
7 FATHERLY. HE WAS A SHINING NIGHT. HE SHOULD HAVE BEEN A  
8 MONK. WHEN I WOULD GET HYSTERICAL AND NERVOUS OVER WHAT THE  
9 CHURCH HAD SAID, HE WOULD CALM ME DOWN AND HE KEPT -- HE  
10 KEPT ME FROM LEAVING SO MANY TIMES BECAUSE HE WAS FATHERLY.

11 HE HAD BEEN INVOLVED FOR AT LEAST SIX YEARS I  
12 BELIEVE. HE WOULD GET AT THE HEART OF MY PROBLEM AND SAY,  
13 "HEY, DON'T SWALLOW THE WHALE." HE WOULD ALLOW ME TO BE ME.

14 HE WAS A VERY INDUSTRIOUS MAN. GOD, THE HOURS  
15 HE KEPT. I WOULD NOT BE ABLE TO KEEP PACE WITH HIS ACTIVITY  
16 AND HIS SCHEDULE. AND A GIVING MAN, EXTREMELY GENEROUS.

17 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, AT THIS POINT I THINK THE  
18 WITNESS HAS GONE WELL BEYOND THE QUESTION.

19 THE COURT: IT IS TIME FOR ANOTHER QUESTION.

20 MR. LEVY: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

21 Q DID YOU SEE GREGORY MULL AFTER HE GOT OUT OF  
22 THE CHURCH?

23 A YES, I DID.

24 Q COULD YOU DESCRIBE HIS GENERAL APPEARANCE AT  
25 THAT TIME?

26 A IN A WORD, SHELL-SHOCKED. DISHEVELED, NOT THE  
27 GREGORY I HAD KNOWN AT ALL. HE SEEMED TO HAVE AGED OUT OF  
28 NOWHERE. HE COULDN'T EVEN MAKE DECISIONS. WE WENT --

1 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, AGAIN, I THINK THE ANSWER IS  
2 BECOMING NOT RESPONSIVE TO THE QUESTION.

3 THE COURT: OVERRULED.

4 GO AHEAD.

5 THE WITNESS: HE COULDN'T MAKE SIMPLE DECISIONS. IT  
6 WOULD BE LIKE, "LET'S MEET ON TUESDAY," AND THEN, "NO, LET'S  
7 CHANGE IT TO THURSDAY. HOW ABOUT WEDNESDAY?" AND THIS WAS  
8 NOT GREGORY. GREGORY WOULD GET SO BUSY, "WE ARE GOING TO  
9 MEET ON TUESDAY AND WE WILL DO THIS, THIS AND THIS." HE WAS  
10 BON VIVANT. HE HAD HIS ZEST FOR LIFE.

11 THAT WASN'T THERE. HE HAD GREAT FEARS, FEARS  
12 OF THE CHURCH, HE WAS -- I TOLD HIM, I SAID, "GREGORY, YOU  
13 NEED HELP. GET THERAPY. I HAD TO GET THERAPY. WHEN I  
14 LEFT, I HAD TO."

15 Q BY MR. LEVY: HOW LONG WERE YOU ACTUALLY AT  
16 SUMMIT UNIVERSITY?

17 A THE SECOND TIME COULD NOT HAVE BEEN 14 FULL  
18 DAYS. HAD TO BE BETWEEN 11 AND 14 DAYS. I HAVE LOST COUNT.

19 Q DID YOU FINALLY DECIDE TO LEAVE?

20 A OH, YES I DID.

21 Q WERE YOU ALLOWED TO JUST WALK OUT?

22 A I HAD ALREADY AGREED THAT IF I AT ANY TIME  
23 WANTED TO LEAVE, I WOULD GO THROUGH THE PROPER CHANNELS,  
24 WHICH MEANT I HAD TO HAVE A MEETING WITH MARILYN MALEK, A  
25 TEACHING AID, AND MONROE SHEARER. THAT IS WHAT WAS SAID ON  
26 PAPER.

27 TWO MINUTES AFTER I ANNOUNCED I WAS LEAVING,  
28 GREGORY WAS THERE OUT OF NOWHERE AND GILLIAN WAS INFORMED.

1 GREGORY AND HIS DAUGHTER LINDA PUT THEIR ARMS AROUND ME AND  
2 SAID, "WE WON'T LET YOU GO. THE CHURCH WILL, BUT WE WILL  
3 NOT LET YOU GO FOR YOUR OWN SOUL, FOR YOUR OWN SPIRIT." AND  
4 THEY WOULD NOT.

5 I MEAN THEY TRIED -- I WAS GOING THROUGH THESE  
6 MEETINGS WITH THESE DIFFERENT PEOPLE AND GREGORY WOULD NOT  
7 ALLOW ME OUT. AND I WAS BEGGING TO MAKE A PHONE CALL.  
8 NOBODY WOULD LET ME MAKE A PHONE CALL. THE PAY PHONE YOU  
9 COULD PUT YOUR MONEY IN, BUT IT WOULDN'T WORK. YOU HAD TO  
10 GO THROUGH THE PAY OPERATOR.

11 FINALLY I AM SHOUTING OBSCENITIES. I GOT  
12 PERMISSION. I CALLED A FRIEND AND HUNG UP AND SAID, "THAT  
13 IS A SHORT MESSAGE. NOW THAT IS A CODE. IF YOU DON'T LET  
14 ME OUT WITHIN 24 HOURS, THE POLICE WILL BE HERE."

15 GREGORY FINALLY RELEASED ME AND I SAW MONROE  
16 SHEARER. AND THE WHOLE PLACE KEPT BUZZING. I WAS KEPT  
17 WAITING IN DIFFERENT ROOMS.

18 Q YOU SAW MONROE SHEARER?

19 A YES, I DID.

20 Q WHAT WAS THE PURPOSE OF THAT MEETING?

21 A IF I WANTED ANY PART OF MY REFUND OF THE MONEY  
22 THAT WAS GIVEN TO ME AS A GIFT, I HAD TO FOLLOW PROCEDURES.  
23 SO I HAD TO SEE MONROE, AND TELL HIM WHY I WAS LEAVING AND  
24 GET HIS APPROVAL.

25 Q WHILE YOU WERE IN A MEETING WITH MONROE, DID  
26 YOU HAVE OCCASION TO SEE NOTATIONS FROM DR. RALPH YANEY  
27 ABOUT YOU?

28 A YES, I DID.

1 Q WOULD YOU TELL US EXACTLY WHAT YOU SAW?

2 MR. KLEIN: AGAIN, I WILL OBJECT AS TO RELEVANCE,  
3 YOUR HONOR.

4 THE COURT: OVERRULED.

5 THE WITNESS: ON MONROE'S DESK WAS MY INITIAL  
6 APPLICATION, LETTERS I HAD WRITTEN, ANYTHING I HAD SAID,  
7 INCLUDING THE LETTER YANEY HAD BEEN WRITING ON AND VARIOUS  
8 THINGS HIGHLIGHTED IN COLORS.

9 Q BY MR. LEVY: AT THE TIME YOU HAD YOUR  
10 INTERVIEW WITH DR. RALPH YANEY, WERE YOU UNDER THE  
11 IMPRESSION THAT SINCE HE WAS A PSYCHOANALYST, THE  
12 INFORMATION YOU WERE GIVING HIM WAS PERSONAL AND PRIVATE AND  
13 CONFIDENTIAL?

14 A IF I THOUGHT IT WOULD BE ANY OTHER WAY, I WOULD  
15 NOT HAVE ANSWERED HIS QUESTIONS.

16 Q AFTER YOU GOT OUT OF YOUR EXPERIENCE AT SUMMIT  
17 UNIVERSITY, DID YOU SEEK COUNSELING?

18 A YES.

19 MR. KLEIN: I AM GOING TO OBJECT AS TO THE RELEVANCE.

20 THE COURT: APPROACH THE BENCH FOR A MINUTE.

21 (THE FOLLOWING PROCEEDINGS WERE HELD

22 AT THE BENCH:)

23 THE COURT: I REALIZED THIS AFTERNOON THAT THROUGH MY  
24 OWN OVERSIGHT, I HAD NOT MADE KNOWN TO YOU A REASON FOR A  
25 NUMBER OF EVIDENTIARY RULINGS. WHEN I TELL YOU THE REASON,  
26 IT WILL BECOME CLEAR.

27 AMONG THE VARIOUS CLAIMS SET FORTH IN THE  
28 CROSS-COMPLAINT ARE CLAIMS FOR PUNITIVE DAMAGES BASED UPON

1 BEHAVIOR THAT WOULD SUPPORT PUNITIVE DAMAGES. WHEN THAT IS  
2 REMEMBERED, THEN CERTAIN TESTIMONY AND OTHER EVIDENCE HAVING  
3 TO DO WITH COURSE OF ACTION, DELIBERATENESS BECOMES RELEVANT  
4 WHERE SUCH EVIDENCE MIGHT POSSIBLY IN OTHER CIRCUMSTANCES  
5 NOT BE.

6 AND I INTENDED TO MAKE THAT CLEAR BECAUSE  
7 PERHAPS HAVING MENTIONED THAT, SOME UNNECESSARY OBJECTIONS  
8 MIGHT BE OBTIATED. SO I MAKE THIS OBSERVATION  
9 CONSTRUCTIVELY WITH AN INTENTION OF BEING CONSTRUCTIVE, NOT  
10 TO PREVENT ANYBODY FROM MAKING APPROPRIATE OBJECTIONS. BUT  
11 FOR THE PURPOSE OF CLEARING THE AIR AND OF BEING OF  
12 ASSISTANCE.

13 NOW WHAT IS THE RELEVANCY OF THIS LAST  
14 BUSINESS?

15 MR. LEVY: ALL I WANT TO SHOW WITH THE LAST FEW  
16 QUESTIONS IS WHAT THIS INDIVIDUAL REQUIRED -- I WANT TO SHOW  
17 WHAT THIS INDIVIDUAL REQUIRED AS A RESULT OF HIS EXPERIENCE  
18 BECAUSE IT EQUATES EXACTLY WITH THE EXPERIENCE AND THE  
19 RESULT WITH MR. MULL.

20 I THINK IT'S ONE AND THE SAME THING. SHOWS A  
21 COURSE OF CONDUCT. I THINK IT IS TOTALLY RELEVANT BECAUSE  
22 IT SHOWS THE END RESULT AND THE NECESSITY AND THE NEED OF  
23 INDIVIDUALS AFTER THEY HAVE THE EXPERIENCE.

24 MR. KLEIN: MIGHT I BE HEARD, YOUR HONOR?

25 THE COURT: OKAY.

26 MR. KLEIN: HE WENT TO SUMMIT UNIVERSITY FIVE --

27 THE COURT: WHAT?

28 MR. KLEIN: THIS WITNESS WENT TO SUMMIT UNIVERSITY



1 FIVE YEARS AFTER GREGORY MULL WENT THERE. TO SUGGEST THAT  
2 YOU CAN TAKE HIS EXPERIENCES, AND THEN SAY HE WENT TO A  
3 PSYCHIATRIST AND THEN --

4 THE COURT: MORE TO THE POINT IS HOW CLOSE IN TIME  
5 WERE THE DEPARTURES OF THOSE TWO MEN. THAT IS MORE  
6 RELEVANT.

7 MR. KLEIN: ISN'T IT MORE RELEVANT WHAT THEIR  
8 EXPERIENCES WERE?

9 MR. LEVY: THAT IS EXACTLY WHAT I AM ASKING.

10 THE COURT: YOU CAN ASK JUST THE ONE QUESTION AND  
11 THEN GET ON TO SOMETHING ELSE.

12 MR. LEVY: I ONLY HAVE ONE OR TWO MORE QUESTIONS  
13 ALONG THAT LINE.

14 THE COURT: JUST ASK HIM IF HE OBTAINED COUNSELING.

15 MR. LEVY: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

16 (THE PROCEEDINGS WERE RESUMED IN OPEN  
17 COURT IN THE PRESENCE OF THE JURY:)

18 Q BY MR. LEVY: AFTER YOU -- AFTER YOU LEFT  
19 SUMMIT UNIVERSITY, DID YOU SEEK COUNSELING?

20 A YES, I DID.

21 Q FOR HOW LONG A PERIOD OF TIME?

22 A FOR THE FIRST SIX MONTHS REGULARLY, AND AFTER  
23 THAT INTERMITTENTLY, AND PERIODICALLY I WILL THINK ABOUT  
24 VARIOUS THINGS AT SUMMIT AND I GET BOTHERED BY THEM.

25 Q DID YOU AND I HAVE A MEETING LAST NIGHT?

26 A YES, WE DID.

27 Q DID WE TALK ABOUT THIS TRIAL?

28 A YES, I DID -- WE DID.

1 Q DID I ASK YOU WHAT YOUR RECOLLECTIONS WERE AT  
2 THAT TIME?

3 A YES, YOU DID.

4 Q IT IS SOME FIVE OR SIX YEARS AFTER YOUR  
5 EXPERIENCE AT SUMMIT UNIVERSITY, IS IT NOT?

6 A RIGHT.

7 Q WHAT EFFECT DID RECALLING ALL THOSE EVENTS HAVE  
8 ON YOU?

9 MR. KLEIN: I AM GOING TO OBJECT AS TO THE RELEVANCE,  
10 YOUR HONOR.

11 THE COURT: SUSTAINED.

12 MR. LEVY: MAY WE BE HEARD ON THAT, YOUR HONOR?

13 THE COURT: NO. LET'S PROCEED.

14 Q BY MR. LEVY: WERE YOU EMOTIONALLY DISTURBED  
15 AFTER WE HAD THE MEETING LAST NIGHT?

16 MR. KLEIN: OBJECTION AS TO RELEVANCE, YOUR HONOR.

17 THE COURT: HE CAN ANSWER.

18 THE WITNESS: IN MY CAR, YES. ALL THE OLD FEARS OF  
19 BEING FOLLOWED -- I HAD CHANGED MY NAME FOR THE FIRST YEAR  
20 AFTER LEAVING THE CHURCH BECAUSE OF FEAR OF RETALIATION IF I  
21 SPOKE WITH THE PRESS. YES, ALL THE FEARS CAME BACK. I EVEN  
22 DECREED FOR THE FIRST TIME IN FIVE YEARS IN MY CAR. I JUST  
23 FOUND MYSELF GOING OVER THE LORD MICHAEL PROTECTION.

24 I THOUGHT I HAVEN'T DONE THAT IN FIVE YEARS.  
25 WHEN I LEFT SUMMIT, YOU ALWAYS DO A PROTECTION IN YOUR CAR  
26 FOR SAFETY. FOR A GOOD FOUR MONTHS EVEN AFTER THERAPY I  
27 WOULD NOT GET IN MY CAR WITHOUT DECREERING.

28 LAST NIGHT OPENED THE FLOODGATES. MY MIND

1 PLAYED OLD TAPES. I COULD NOT BELIEVE IT. AND I LIVED IN A  
2 MOUNTAINOUS AREA. GETTING THROUGH THE HILLS, I KEPT LOOKING  
3 IN MY REAR VIEW WINDOW EVERY TIME A CAR STAYED ON MY TAIL  
4 AWHILE.

5 MR. LEVY: I HAVE NOTHING FURTHER ON DIRECT, YOUR  
6 HONOR.

7 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT. ANY QUESTIONS?

8 MR. KLEIN: YES, YOUR HONOR.

9  
10 CROSS-EXAMINATION +

11 BY MR. KLEIN:

12 Q YOU SAY YOU KEPT LOOKING IN YOUR REAR VIEW  
13 MIRROR YESTERDAY. HAS ANYBODY FROM CHURCH UNIVERSAL AND  
14 TRIUMPHANT EVER FOLLOWED YOU TO YOUR KNOWLEDGE?

15 A A FEW YEARS AGO LIKE SIX YEARS AGO, YES.

16 Q A PARTICULAR PERSON?

17 A I DON'T KNOW THE PARTICULAR PERSON.

18 Q DO YOU KNOW IT WAS --

19 A PARTICULAR CAR.

20 Q WAS A CAR FOLLOWING YOU?

21 A WHEN I LEFT CAMELOT, THEY HAD PULLED OUT OF  
22 CAMELOT RIGHT BEHIND ME.

23 Q DID THEY DO ANYTHING TO YOU, THIS CAR?

24 A NO.

25 Q HOW FAR DID IT GO?

26 A IT FOLLOWED ME TO CANOGA PARK WHERE I WAS  
27 LIVING AT THE TIME.

28 Q AND DID ANYBODY DO ANYTHING AFTER YOU GOT TO

1 CANOGA PARK?

2 A NO.

3 Q AND DID YOU EVER SEE A CAR FOLLOWING YOU ANY  
4 OTHER TIME OTHER THAN THAT?

5 A NOT TO MY RECOLLECTION.

6 Q AND YET SIX YEARS LATER AFTER THAT ONE  
7 INCIDENT, YOU FELT THAT YOU MIGHT BE FOLLOWED LAST NIGHT?

8 MR. LEVY: I AM --

9 THE WITNESS: YES.

10 MR. LEVY: I AM GOING TO OBJECT TO THAT, YOUR HONOR.  
11 I DON'T BELIEVE THAT IS WHAT THE WITNESS TESTIFIED TO.

12 THE COURT: SUSTAINED.

13 Q BY MR. KLEIN: LAST NIGHT DID YOU THINK SOMEONE  
14 FROM CHURCH UNIVERSAL MIGHT FOLLOW YOU?

15 A I THOUGHT IT VERY POSSIBLE.

16 Q OTHER THAN THAT ONE INCIDENT WHEN YOU SAID  
17 SOMEONE FOLLOWED YOU AS YOU LEFT CAMELOT, THAT ONE DAY, IS  
18 THERE ANY OTHER INCIDENT THAT EVER OCCURRED THAT LED YOU TO  
19 CONCLUDE LAST NIGHT YOU MIGHT MIGHT BE FOLLOWED?

20 A FOR THE FEAR THAT MR. LEVY'S OFFICE COULD HAVE  
21 BEEN BUGGED, YES.

22 Q HAVE YOU EVER BEEN BUGGED BY ANYBODY FROM  
23 CHURCH UNIVERSAL?

24 A I BELIEVE SO.

25 Q WHEN WERE YOU BUGGED BY SOMEONE FROM CHURCH  
26 UNIVERSAL?

27 A THE CLASS WAS RECORDED, THE CLASS WHERE I WAS  
28 INVITED TO LEAVE AND GO TO SEE MY TEACHING AID. AND I HAD

1 TO MAKE UP THAT CLASS ON THE SATURDAY. AND ON SATURDAY  
2 COMING IN TO MAKE UP THAT CLASS AND ALL CLASSES WERE TAPED.  
3 THERE WERE VIDEOTAPES OF MOTHER AND RECORDINGS.

4 I GOT IN A LITTLE BIT EARLY. BEFORE THAT, THEY  
5 GAVE YOU A CLOCK OF WHEN THAT CLASS WOULD START. AND I GET  
6 IN THERE, AND I AM LISTENING TO THE END OF THE CLASS I HAD  
7 BEEN IN, AND THE NEXT THING I HEAR ARE COMMENTS I HAD MADE  
8 TO THE PERSON SITTING NEXT TO ME AND I ALWAYS SIT IN THE  
9 BACK OF THE ROOM.

10 Q DURING THE TIME YOU LEFT CAMELOT, DID ANYTHING  
11 EVER OCCUR BY WHICH YOU COULD CONCLUDE THAT SOMEBODY WAS  
12 BUGGING YOU FROM CHURCH UNIVERSAL AND TRIUMPHANT?

13 A NO.

14 Q YOU SAID THAT GREGORY MULL TRIED TO CONVINC  
15 YOU NOT TO LEAVE CAMELOT?

16 A YES.

17 Q DID ANYBODY FROM CAMELOT PHYSICALLY PREVENT YOU  
18 FROM LEAVING WHEN YOU DECIDED YOU WANTED TO LEAVE?

19 A PHYSICALLY ONLY GREGORY AND HIS DAUGHTER.

20 Q DID ANYBODY FROM CAMELOT IN ANY WAY THREATEN  
21 YOU AS TO WHAT WOULD HAPPEN IF YOU LEFT CAMELOT?

22 A I HAD BEEN WARNED THAT THE ASTRAL HORDES WOULD  
23 ATTACK THE MINUTE I WALKED OUT OF THE GATE.

24 Q IN OTHER WORDS, A SPIRITUAL WARNING?

25 A VERY BELIEVABLE TO A DEVOTEE MEMBER.

26 Q DID ANYBODY THREATEN YOU AS FAR AS WHAT  
27 SOMEBODY IN THIS WORLD WOULD DO TO YOU IF YOU LEFT?

28 A NO.

1 Q THE MONEY THAT YOU PAID FOR YOUR TUITION AT  
2 SUMMIT UNIVERSITY WAS PAID BY GREGORY MULL?

3 A I GOT THE CHECK FROM GREGORY.

4 Q DO YOU KNOW WHY HE PAID THAT MONEY FOR YOU?

5 MR. LEVY: I AM GOING TO OBJECT TO THE QUESTION, YOUR  
6 HONOR. CALLING FOR A CONCLUSION.

7 THE COURT: HE CAN ANSWER YES OR NO.

8 THE WITNESS: DO I KNOW WHY?

9 Q BY MR. KLEIN: RIGHT. DO YOU KNOW WHY HE PAID  
10 THE MONEY?

11 A I THINK HE WANTED ME TO GO TO SUMMIT.

12 THE COURT: WAIT. YOU CAN ANSWER YES OR NO.

13 THE WITNESS: NO.

14 Q BY MR. KLEIN: DID YOU EVER LIVE WITH GREGORY  
15 MULL AT HIS HOUSE?

16 A NO.

17 Q WHEN YOU LEFT SUMMIT UNIVERSITY -- LET ME  
18 WITHDRAW THAT.

19 WOULD YOU DISAGREE IF I SUGGESTED THAT YOU WERE  
20 AT SUMMIT UNIVERSITY FOR A GRAND TOTAL OF SEVEN DAYS, MARCH  
21 23RD TO MARCH 31ST?

22 A IT IS A POSSIBILITY. I KNOW I WAS THERE LONGER  
23 THAN A WEEK.

24 Q WHEN YOU LEFT, DID YOU GET YOUR TUITION AND  
25 ROOM AND BOARD MONEY REFUNDED PRORATED FOR THE ONE WEEK YOU  
26 HAD BEEN THERE?

27 A YES.

28 Q NOW, WHILE YOU WERE AT SUMMIT UNIVERSITY, YOU

1 SAID YOU REFUSED TO WRITE THE CLEARANCE LETTER?

2 A RIGHT.

3 Q ANYBODY DO ANYTHING TO YOU?

4 A I REFUSED AT THE VERY END OF THE CLASS TELLING  
5 US WE MUST WRITE IT AS A HOMEWORK ASSIGNMENT BY THE END OF  
6 THE WEEK.

7 Q RIGHT. DID ANYBODY DO ANYTHING WHEN YOU DIDN'T  
8 WRITE IT?

9 A I LEFT AT THAT POINT.

10 Q YOU ALSO REFUSED TO FAST?

11 A YES.

12 Q ANYBODY DO ANYTHING TO YOU?

13 A I HAD A MEDICAL REASON WHY I REFUSED.

14 Q ANYBODY DO ANYTHING?

15 A NO.

16 Q NOW, THAT SALUTE THAT YOU SHOWED US, YOU  
17 MENTIONED THE WORD A BUND MEETING. IS THERE ANY --  
18 WITHDRAWN.

19 ARE YOU SUGGESTING THERE IS SOME KIND OF A NAZI  
20 RITUAL INVOLVED?

21 A THAT IS WHAT BUND MEETINGS I THOUGHT WERE.

22 Q WHILE YOU WERE THERE, DID ANYBODY SAY ANYTHING  
23 TO YOU THAT LEADS YOU TO THE CONCLUSION THAT CHURCH  
24 UNIVERSAL AND TRIUMPHANT HAS NAZI RITUALS?

25 A NO.

26 MR. LEVY: I AM GOING TO OBJECT TO THAT, YOUR  
27 HONOR -- NO, I WILL WITHDRAW THE OBJECTION.

28 THE WITNESS: NO.

1 Q BY MR. KLEIN: YOU SAID YOU SAW GREGORY WHEN HE  
2 APPEARED AFTER HE LEFT THE CHURCH AND HE APPEARED  
3 SHELL-SHOCKED?

4 A RIGHT.

5 Q WHEN WAS THAT, WHAT MONTH?

6 A SOMETIME AFTER JULY, AUGUST OR SEPTEMBER OF  
7 1980.

8 Q YOU SAID THAT AFTER YOU LEFT THE CHURCH, YOU  
9 WENT FOR COUNSELING. HAD YOU EVER HAD COUNSELING PRIOR TO  
10 WHEN YOU CAME TO THE CHURCH?

11 MR. LEVY: I AM GOING TO OBJECT TO THAT, YOUR HONOR.  
12 THAT IS NOT RELEVANT EITHER.

13 THE COURT: HE CAN ANSWER.

14 THE WITNESS: ABOUT 15 YEARS AND 10 YEARS AND 7  
15 YEARS, HYPNOSIS. I WAS A STUDENT OF HYPNOSIS.

16 Q BY MR. KLEIN: I AM SORRY, I DIDN'T QUITE  
17 UNDERSTAND --

18 A I HAD STUDIED HYPNOSIS. HYPNOSIS IN THIS STATE  
19 IS CALLED COUNSELING SO THAT ANSWER IS YES.

20 Q WHEN HAD YOU MOST RECENTLY BEEN TO COUNSELING  
21 PRIOR TO 1980?

22 A PRIOR TO 1980, ALL RIGHT, IN '79. PART OF A  
23 WORK BENEFIT. BECAUSE I WORKED AT THE AMERICAN INSTITUTE OF  
24 HYPNOSIS AND EVERYBODY THERE GOT IT.

25 Q DID YOU HAVE ANY COUNSELING PRIOR TO 1980 WHERE  
26 YOU DIDN'T HAVE TO GO AS SOME KIND OF A REQUIREMENT?

27 MR. LEVY: I AM GOING TO OBJECT TO THAT QUESTION  
28 BECAUSE I BELIEVE IT IS VAGUE AND AMBIGUOUS.



1 THE COURT: SUSTAINED.

2 Q BY MR. KLEIN: WHEN YOU SAID YOU WENT TO  
3 COUNSELING IN 1979, WAS I CORRECT IN UNDERSTANDING YOU THAT  
4 THAT WAS SOME COUNSELING THAT WAS MANDATORY FOR SOME PROGRAM  
5 YOU WERE IN?

6 A NOT MANDATORY. IT WAS A BENEFIT. I MEAN THESE  
7 WERE JUST TAPES TO GIVE YOU POSITIVE ATTITUDE AFTER DEALING  
8 WITH NEGATIVE PATIENTS ALL DAY.

9 PEOPLE CAME TO THE AMERICAN INSTITUTE OF  
10 HYPNOSIS WITH DEALINGS. AFTER A FEW HOURS DEALING WITH  
11 PEOPLE, IT WAS WONDERFUL TO THROW YOURSELF INTO A ROOM AND  
12 THROW A TAPE ON TO LIFT YOU UP. AND THAT WAS CALLED  
13 THERAPY.

14 Q HAD YOU EVER HAD ANY COUNSELING PRIOR TO THAT  
15 COUNSELING IN 1979?

16 MR. LEVY: I AM GOING TO OBJECT TO THIS LINE OF  
17 QUESTIONING, YOUR HONOR. RELEVANCE. AND I WOULD SUGGEST  
18 THE INFORMATION MAY HAVE COME FROM HIS APPLICATION, HIS  
19 PRIVATE APPLICATION TO SUMMIT UNIVERSITY THAT HE THOUGHT WAS  
20 PRIVATE AND CONFIDENTIAL.

21 THE COURT: WE SEEM TO BE CONSUMING CONSIDERABLE TIME  
22 WITH THIS.

23 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, MY ONLY POINT IS WHEN HE  
24 TALKED ABOUT THE COUNSELING HE NEEDED AFTERWARDS, I THINK --

25 THE COURT: I WILL LET YOU ASK, BUT LET'S MOVE ON,  
26 PLEASE.

27 Q BY MR. KLEIN: PRIOR TO 1979, DID YOU HAVE ANY  
28 COUNSELING?

1 THE COURT: YOU CAN ANSWER YES OR NO.

2 THE WITNESS: YES.

3 Q BY MR. KLEIN: ARE YOU AWARE THAT GREGORY MULL  
4 HAD A CONDO IN WESTLAKE VILLAGE?

5 A YES.

6 MR. LEVY: OBJECTION, YOUR HONOR. RELEVANCE.

7 THE COURT: HE CAN ANSWER.

8 Q BY MR. KLEIN: IS IT YOUR TESTIMONY YOU NEVER  
9 LIVED IN THAT CONDO?

10 A I DIDN'T LIVE. I STAYED ONE NIGHT ALONG WITH  
11 HALF A DOZEN PEOPLE DURING HARP STRINGS OF LEMURIA.

12 Q OTHER THAN ONE NIGHT, YOU NEVER STAYED IN HIS  
13 CONDO?

14 A I JUST STAYED DURING THE CONFERENCE HARP  
15 STRINGS OF LEMURIA BECAUSE IT WAS CLOSER THAN WHERE I LIVED  
16 ONCE OR TWICE AT MOST I BELIEVE, BUT I NEVER LIVED IN.

17 MR. KLEIN: THANK YOU.

18 NO FURTHER QUESTIONS.

19 MR. LEVY: JUST ONE OR TWO, YOUR HONOR.

20

21 REDIRECT EXAMINATION +

22 BY MR. LEVY:

23 Q MR. SAINT-MICHAEL, YOU MENTIONED BEFORE THAT IN  
24 THAT CLASSROOM THAT WAS TAPED, SOMETHING TO DO WITH A LESSON  
25 ABOUT A CLOCK. COULD YOU TELL US WHAT THAT LESSON ABOUT THE  
26 CLOCK WAS?

27 A MOTHER HAD GIVEN -- AND I AM NOT SURE WHETHER  
28 IT IS THIS MOTHER WHO WE CALL MOTHER OR THE COSMIC MOTHER --

1 HAD GIVEN US A COSMIC CLOCK, WHICH IS A SPIRAL. I DON'T  
2 KNOW WHETHER IT GOES LEFT TO RIGHT OR RIGHT TO LEFT. AND IT  
3 HAD BOXES IN IT OF THE DIFFERENT HOURS OF THE DAY.

4 AND OUR ASSIGNMENT WAS TO TAKE IT HOME THAT  
5 NIGHT AFTER OUR CLASSES AND TO COLOR IT IN ON THE PINK,  
6 YELLOW AND BLUE COLORS OF THE VARIOUS COLORS OF THE HOURS OF  
7 THE DAY. AND IT GOES IN, I GUESS, LIKE A NAUTILUS TYPE, IT  
8 GOES ALL THE WAY TO THE CENTER.

9 WHILE DOING IT, I KEPT ON SCREWING UP BECAUSE  
10 YOU HAVE GOT TO COUNT THE BOXES AND GET IT RIGHT. AND I  
11 WOULD GET IT ALL DONE AND FIGURE I HAD IT PERFECT WITH YOUR  
12 HOURS LINED UP SO YOU WOULD KNOW WHEN TO BE GOVERNED BY A  
13 COLOR AND INEVITABLY I HAD TO DO IT THREE TIMES. I KEPT  
14 GETTING THE COLORS OFF.

15 Q WHEN YOU TALK ABOUT THIS SPIRAL, YOU HAVE TOLD  
16 US THAT YOU WERE EXPOSED TO SOME HYPNOSIS. WAS THIS SPIRAL  
17 ANYTHING LIKE THE SPIRAL THAT IS USED IN HYPNOTIC  
18 CONDITIONING?

19 A THE EXACT SAME SHAPE WITH BARS COMING ACROSS  
20 IT.

21 Q IF I WERE TO MAKE A SPIRAL THAT WOULD BE  
22 SOMEWHAT LIKE A WHIRLPOOL, I DON'T KNOW WHETHER IT GOES LEFT  
23 OR RIGHT EITHER, IF I WERE TO START AT A CENTRAL POINT,  
24 WOULD IT BE A CONTINUING LINE THAT -- LIKE CONCENTRIC  
25 CIRCLES THAT GOES OUT AND OUT AND OUT AND OUT (DRAWING)?

26 A YES.

27 Q THAT EVENTUALLY DRAWS YOU VISUALLY TOWARD THE  
28 CENTER?

1 A YES.

2 Q IN THE COURSE OF YOUR HYPNOSIS THAT YOU WENT  
3 THROUGH, DID ANY HYPNOTIST EVER USE THAT SO THAT THEY COULD  
4 PUT YOU IN HYPNOSIS?

5 MR. KLEIN: I AM GOING TO OBJECT AS TO THE RELEVANCY  
6 OF THAT, YOUR HONOR.

7 MR. LEVY: I BELIEVE IT IS SOMETHING THAT THE CHURCH  
8 TEACHES AND USES AS A TOOL.

9 THE COURT: HE CAN ANSWER.

10 THE WITNESS: IT WAS USED AT THE CLINIC, BUT NOT ON  
11 ME.

12 Q BY MR. LEVY: WAS IT USED AT THE CHURCH?

13 A THE CLOCK, YES.

14 Q I HAVE NOTHING FURTHER.

15 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT.

16

17 RE-CROSS-EXAMINATION +

18 BY MR. KLEIN:

19 Q MR. SAINT-MICHAEL, DID YOU EVER LIVE AT 2865  
20 INSTONE COURT?

21 MR. LEVY: I AM GOING TO OBJECT, YOUR HONOR. THE  
22 QUESTION HAS BEEN ASKED AND ANSWERED THREE TIMES. THE  
23 WITNESS HAS TOLD HOW OFTEN HE WAS THERE.

24 THE COURT: IS THAT THE SAME ADDRESS YOU ASKED ABOUT  
25 BEFORE?

26 MR. KLEIN: I DIDN'T ASK HIM THE ADDRESS BEFORE, YOUR  
27 HONOR.

28 THE COURT: IS THIS THE SAME ADDRESS YOU ASKED ABOUT

1 BEFORE?

2 MR. KLEIN: I ASKED HIM IF HE LIVED IN MR. MULL'S  
3 HOUSE.

4 THE COURT: I HEARD THE QUESTION. IS THIS THAT  
5 PLACE?

6 MR. KLEIN: YES, YOUR HONOR. I WOULD ASK PERMISSION  
7 TO ASK JUST TWO MORE QUESTIONS. I HAVE SOMETHING I DIDN'T  
8 HAVE AT THE MOMENT I ASKED THE QUESTION BEFORE.

9 THE COURT: TWO QUESTIONS.

10 THE WITNESS: I NEVER LIVED THERE.

11 THE COURT: THAT IS ONE OF THEM.

12 MR. KLEIN: I WOULD ASK THAT THIS DOCUMENT BE MARKED  
13 FOR IDENTIFICATION AND SHOWN TO THE WITNESS. I ONLY HAVE --  
14 DO YOU HAVE A COPY OF THAT? I HAVE ONE COPY.

15 THE COURT: DID YOU GIVE IT A NUMBER?

16 MR. KLEIN: I THINK IT IS 102.

17 THE COURT: I DON'T THINK SO.

18 MR. LEVY: 103 I THINK.

19 MR. KLEIN: 103.

20 (MARKED FOR ID: ^ EXHIBIT 103, APPLICATION)

21 MR. KLEIN: YOUR HONOR, I AM GOING TO ASK THE COURT'S  
22 INDULGENCE TO ASK MORE THAN ONE MORE QUESTION, BUT I PROMISE  
23 NOT TO GO MORE THAN A MOMENT OR TWO.

24 THE COURT: HOW LONG IS A MOMENT?

25 MR. KLEIN: WITHOUT DOUBT I WILL BE DONE IN FIVE  
26 MINUTES IF NOT LESS.

27 THE COURT: THAT IS A MOMENT?

28 MR. KLEIN: WELL, I DON'T KNOW HOW LONG IT IS GOING

1 TO TAKE THE WITNESS TO ANSWER, BUT I HAVE ONLY A FEW  
2 QUESTIONS AND IT IS ONLY RELATING TO THAT ONE DOCUMENT.

3 THE COURT: HOW MANY?

4 MR. KLEIN: NO MORE THAN FIVE.

5 THE COURT: OKAY.

6 Q BY MR. KLEIN: IS THAT THE APPLICATION FORM  
7 THAT YOU FILLED OUT WHEN YOU WENT TO SUMMIT UNIVERSITY IN  
8 MARCH OF 1980?

9 A YES, IT IS.

10 MR. KLEIN: I WOULD ASK THAT THAT DOCUMENT BE  
11 RECEIVED IN EVIDENCE.

12 MR. LEVY: WE HAVE NO OBJECTION, YOUR HONOR.

13 THE COURT: IT'S RECEIVED.

14 (RECEIVED EVID: ^ EXHIBIT 103)

15 Q BY MR. KLEIN: ON THAT DOCUMENT, DOES IT HAVE  
16 AN ADDRESS AS TO WHERE YOU WERE LIVING?

17 A I DON'T KNOW IF IT SAYS ADDRESS AS TO LIVING;  
18 BUT IT SAYS "ADDRESS," WHICH I ASSUME CAN ALSO BE A MAILING  
19 ADDRESS.

20 Q AND AM I CORRECT THAT THE ADDRESS THAT YOU  
21 FILLED OUT WHERE IT SAYS "RESIDENT" -- IT SAYS "NAME AND  
22 ADDRESS." WHEN IT SAYS "ADDRESS," THE ADDRESS YOU FILLED  
23 OUT, IS THAT MR. MULL'S CONDO IN WESTLAKE?

24 A THAT ADDRESS I BELIEVE IT IS. I THINK IT IS.

25 MR. KLEIN: THANK YOU.

26 I HAVE NO FURTHER QUESTIONS. THAT WAS ONLY  
27 FOUR.

28 MR. LEVY: I WILL USE YOUR FIFTH IF I MAY.

1 FURTHER REDIRECT EXAMINATION +

2 BY MR. LEVY:

3 Q EVEN THOUGH YOU PUT THAT ADDRESS ON THE  
4 APPLICATION, WERE YOU ACTUALLY LIVING THERE AT THE TIME?

5 A I NEVER LIVED THERE MORE THAN DURING THE  
6 CONFERENCE, ONE AND TWO DAYS AT THE MOST. NO, I NEVER  
7 LIVED THERE.

8 MR. LEVY: THANK YOU.

9 I HAVE NOTHING FURTHER, YOUR HONOR.

10 MR. KLEIN: NOTHING FURTHER.

11 THE COURT: OKAY, MR. SAINT-MICHAEL. YOU ARE  
12 EXCUSED. THANK YOU.

13 THE WITNESS: THANK YOU.

14 MR. LEVY: IF THIS WITNESS SO CHOOSES, MAY HE ALSO  
15 REMAIN IN THE COURTROOM UNTIL THE CONCLUSION OF THE TRIAL?

16 THE COURT: YES.

17 MR. LEVY: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

18 THE COURT: I ASSUME YOU DON'T PLAN TO CALL HIM.

19 MR. KLEIN: I HAVE NO OBJECTION, YOUR HONOR.

20 THE COURT: IN VIEW OF THE HOUR, WE ARE GOING TO STOP  
21 FOR THE DAY. AS I HAVE ALREADY TOLD YOU, FRIDAY YOU WILL BE  
22 ON YOUR OWN. I AM GOING TO BE OCCUPIED HERE WITH OTHER  
23 MATTERS. WE WILL RESUME ON MONDAY MORNING AT 9:15.

24 I MIGHT MENTION AGAIN WHAT I TOLD YOU SOME DAYS  
25 AGO. AND THAT IS THAT THIS COMING WEEK, THIS TRIAL WILL BE  
26 IN SESSION ON MONDAY, TUESDAY AND WEDNESDAY. SO YOU CAN  
27 PLAN TO GET ON WITH THE REST OF YOUR LIVES ON THURSDAY AND  
28 FRIDAY AND THE WEEKEND.

1                   IN FACT, YOU WILL ALSO NOT BE HERE THE  
2 FOLLOWING MONDAY, WHICH IS MARCH 3. THAT WEEK YOU WILL BE  
3 HERE MARCH 4, 5 AND 6. SO IF THAT IS OF SOME ASSISTANCE TO  
4 YOU TO HAVE THAT INFORMATION, I AM HAPPY TO SHARE IT WITH  
5 YOU.

6                   ARE THERE ANY QUESTIONS ABOUT THE SCHEDULE  
7 BEFORE YOU LEAVE? OKAY.

8                   JUROR NO. 7: WE HAVE NEXT THURSDAY OFF AND THEN THE  
9 MONDAY FOLLOWING THAT?

10                  JUROR NO. 14: THURSDAY, FRIDAY AND MONDAY.

11                  JUROR NO. 7: THURSDAY, FRIDAY AND MONDAY ARE OFF?

12                  THE COURT: YES. NEXT WEEK THURSDAY, FRIDAY AND  
13 MONDAY ARE OFF. YES, SIR.

14                  OKAY. HAVE A VERY PLEASANT WEEKEND. EVERYBODY  
15 BE HERE 9:15 MONDAY READY TO PROCEED.

16                  (AT 4:03 P.M., AN ADJOURNMENT WAS TAKEN  
17 UNTIL MONDAY, FEBRUARY 24, 1986, AT  
18 9:15 A.M.)  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28